

# Lecture 1

# Introduction

Dr. Dave Parker



Department of Computer Science  
University of Oxford

# Probabilistic model checking

---

- Probabilistic model checking...
  - is a **formal verification** technique for modelling and analysing systems that exhibit **probabilistic** behaviour
- Formal verification...
  - is the application of rigorous, mathematics-based techniques to establish the correctness of computerised systems

# Outline

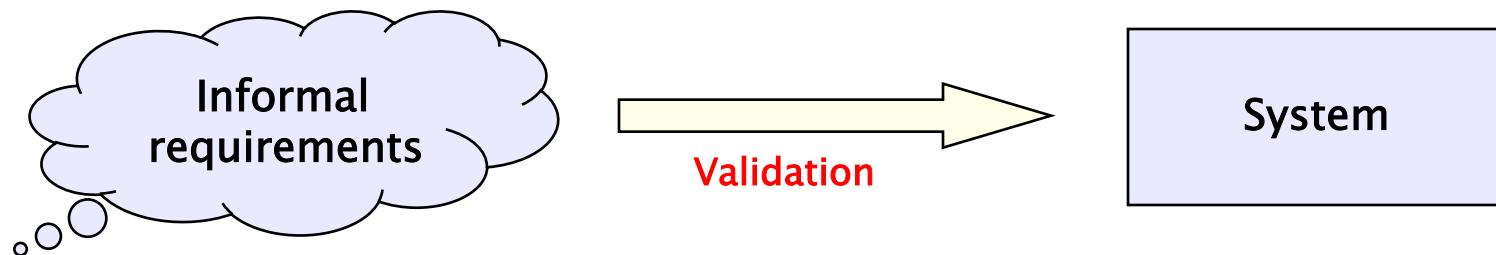
---

- Introducing probabilistic model checking...
- Topics for this lecture
  - the role of automatic verification
  - what is probabilistic model checking?
  - why is it important?
  - where is it applicable?
  - what does it involve?
- About this course
  - aims and organisation
  - information and links

# Conventional software engineering

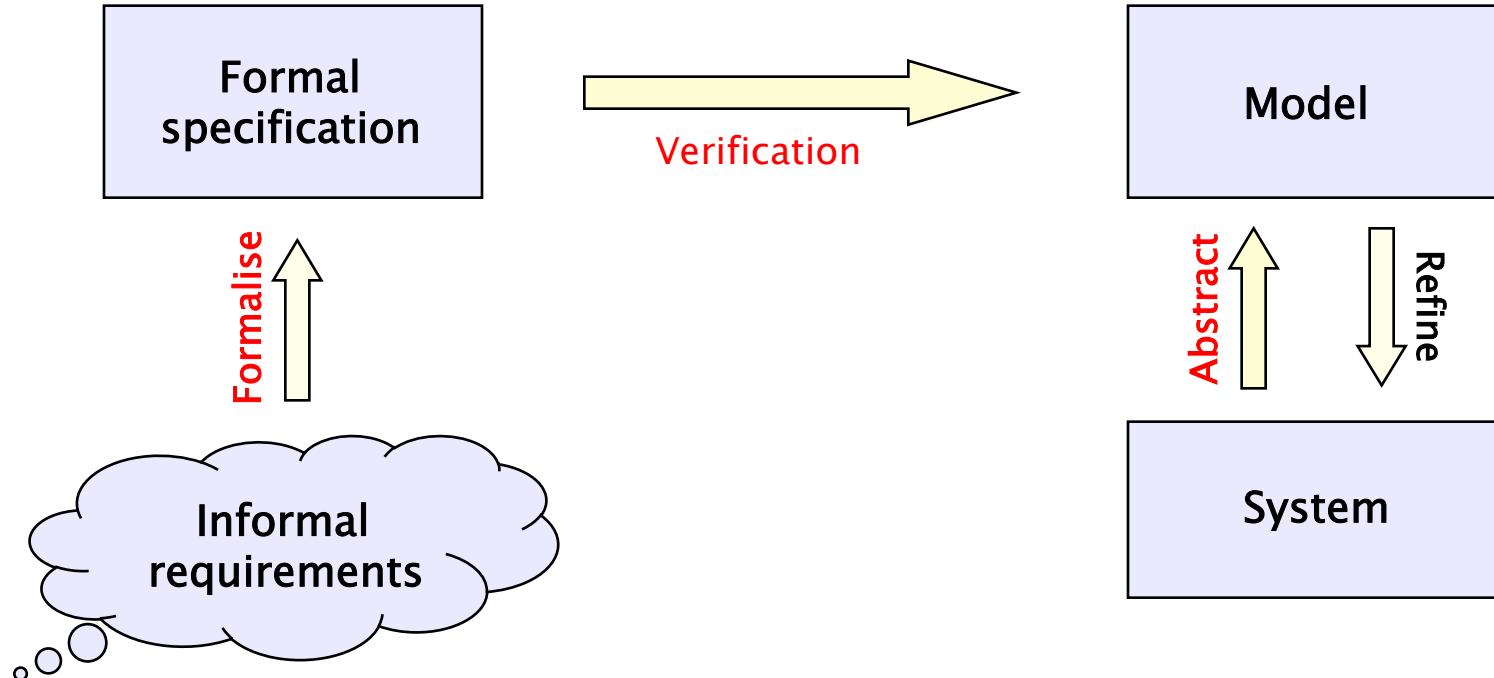
---

- From requirements to software system
  - apply design methodologies
  - code directly in programming language
  - validation via testing, code walkthroughs



# Formal verification

- From requirements to formal specification
  - formalise specification, derive model
  - formally **verify** correctness



# But my program works!

---

- True, there are many successful large-scale complex computer systems...
  - online banking, electronic commerce
  - information services, online libraries, business processes
  - supply chain management
  - mobile phone networks
- Yet many new potential application domains with far greater complexity and higher expectations
  - automotive drive-by-wire
  - medical sensors: heart rate & blood pressure monitors
  - intelligent buildings and spaces, environmental sensors
- Learning from mistakes costly...

# Toyota Prius

---

- Toyota Prius
  - first mass-produced hybrid vehicle

- February 2010
  - software “glitch” found in anti-lock braking system
  - in response to numerous complaints/accidents



- Eventually fixed via software update
  - in total 185,000 cars recalled, at huge cost
  - handling of the incident prompted much criticism, bad publicity

# Ariane 5

---

- ESA (European Space Agency) Ariane 5 launcher
  - shown here in maiden flight on 4th June 1996
- 37secs later self-destructs
  - uncaught exception: numerical overflow in a conversion routine results in incorrect altitude sent by the on-board computer
- Expensive, embarrassing...



# The London Ambulance Service

---

- London Ambulance Service computer aided despatch system
  - Area 600sq miles
  - Population 6.8million
  - 5000 patients per day
  - 2000–2500 calls per day
  - 1000–1200 999 calls per day



- Introduced October 1992
- Severe system failure:
  - position of vehicles incorrectly recorded
  - multiple vehicles sent to the same location
  - 20–30 people estimated to have died as a result

# What do these stories have in common?

---

- Programmable computing devices
  - conventional computers and networks
  - software embedded in devices
    - airbag controllers, mobile phones, etc
- Programming error direct cause of failure
- Software critical
  - for safety
  - for business
  - for performance
- High costs incurred: not just financial
- Failures avoidable...

# Why must we verify?

---

“Testing can only show the presence of errors, not their absence.”

To rule out errors need to consider **all possible executions** often not feasible mechanically!

- need formal verification...

“In their capacity as a tool, computers will be but a ripple on the surface of our culture. In their capacity as intellectual challenge, computers are without precedent in the cultural history of mankind.”

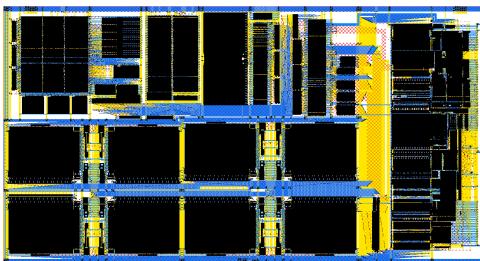


Edsger Dijkstra  
1930–2002

# Automatic verification

---

- Formal verification...
  - the application of rigorous, mathematics-based techniques to establish the correctness of computerised systems
  - essentially: proving that a program satisfies its specification
  - many techniques: manual proof, automated theorem proving, static analysis, model checking, ...

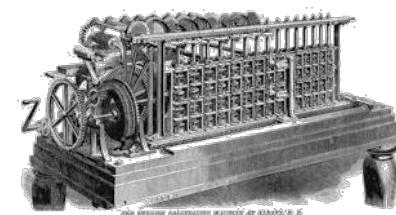


$10^{500,000}$  states

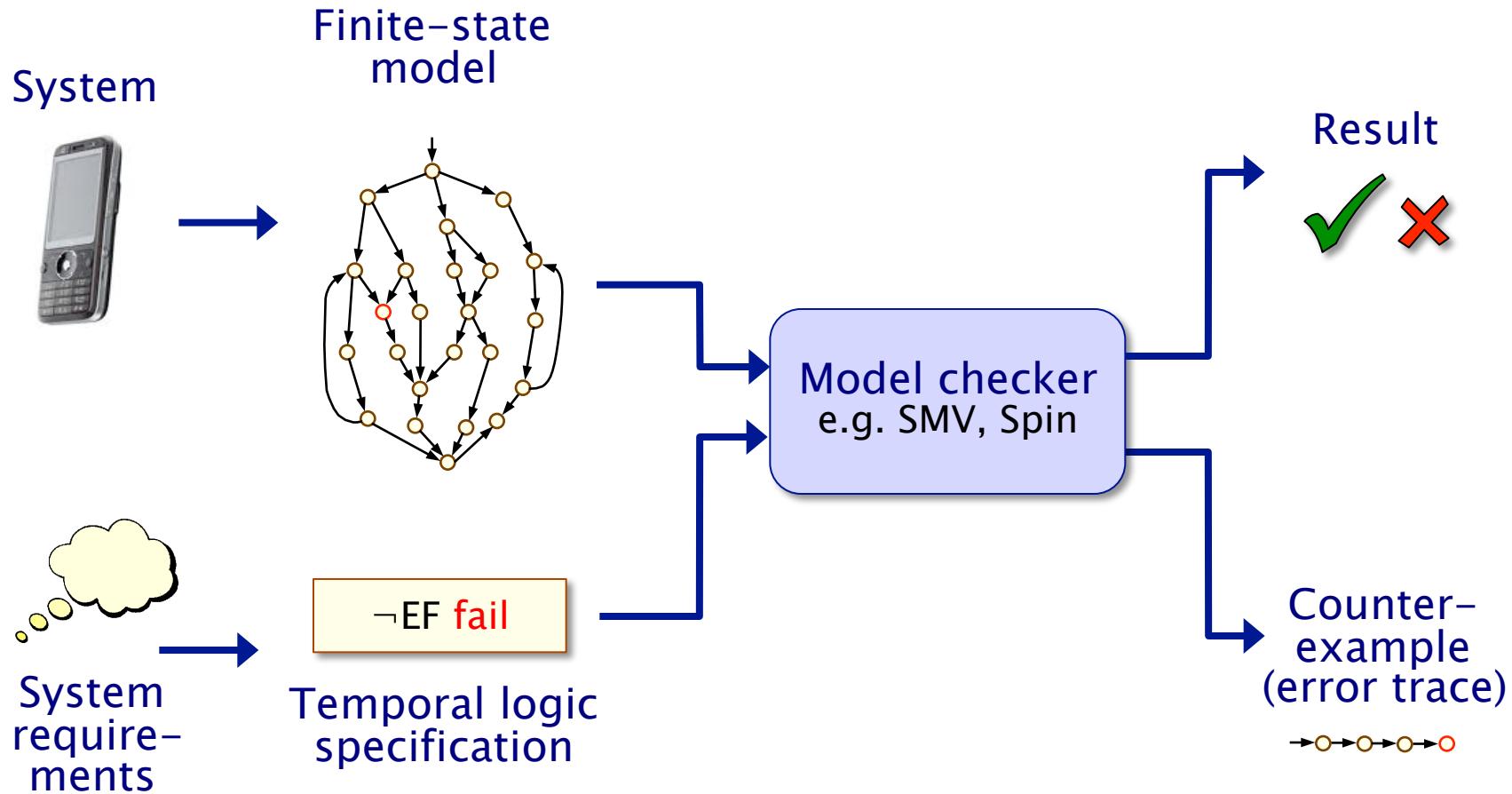


$10^{70}$  atoms

- Automatic verification =
  - mechanical, push-button technology
  - performed without human intervention



# Verification via model checking



# Model checking in practice

---

- Model checking now routinely applied to real-life systems
  - not just “verification”...
  - model checkers used as a debugging tool
  - at IBM, bugs detected in arbiter that could not be found with simulations
- Now widely accepted in industrial practice
  - Microsoft, Intel, Cadence, Bell Labs, IBM,...
- Many software tools, both commercial and academic
  - smv, SPIN, SLAM, FDR2, FormalCheck, RuleBase, ...
  - software, hardware, protocols, ...
- Extremely active research area
  - 2008 Turing Award won by Edmund Clarke, Allen Emerson and Joseph Sifakis for their work on model checking

# New challenges for verification

---

- Devices, ever smaller
  - laptops, phones, sensors...
- Networking, wireless, wired & global
  - wireless & internet everywhere
- New design and engineering challenges
  - adaptive computing,  
ubiquitous/pervasive computing,  
context-aware systems
  - trade-offs between e.g. performance,  
security, power usage, battery life, ...



# New challenges for verification

---

- Many properties other than correctness are important
- Need to guarantee...
  - safety, reliability, performance, dependability
  - resource usage, e.g. battery life
  - security, privacy, trust, anonymity, fairness
  - and much more...
- **Quantitative**, as well as qualitative requirements:
  - “how reliable is my car’s Bluetooth network?”
  - “how efficient is my phone’s power management policy?”
  - “how secure is my bank’s web-service?”
- This course: **probabilistic verification**

# Why probability?

---

- Some systems are inherently probabilistic...
- **Randomisation**, e.g. in distributed coordination algorithms
  - as a symmetry breaker, in gossip routing to reduce flooding
- Examples: real-world protocols featuring randomisation
  - Randomised back-off schemes
    - IEEE 802.3 CSMA/CD, IEEE 802.11 Wireless LAN
  - Random choice of waiting time
    - IEEE 1394 Firewire (root contention), Bluetooth (device discovery)
  - Random choice over a set of possible addresses
    - IPv4 Zeroconf dynamic configuration (link-local addressing)
  - Randomised algorithms for anonymity, contract signing, ...

# Why probability?

---

- Some systems are inherently probabilistic...
- Randomisation, e.g. in distributed coordination algorithms
  - as a symmetry breaker, in gossip routing to reduce flooding
- Modelling uncertainty and performance
  - to quantify rate of failures, express Quality of Service

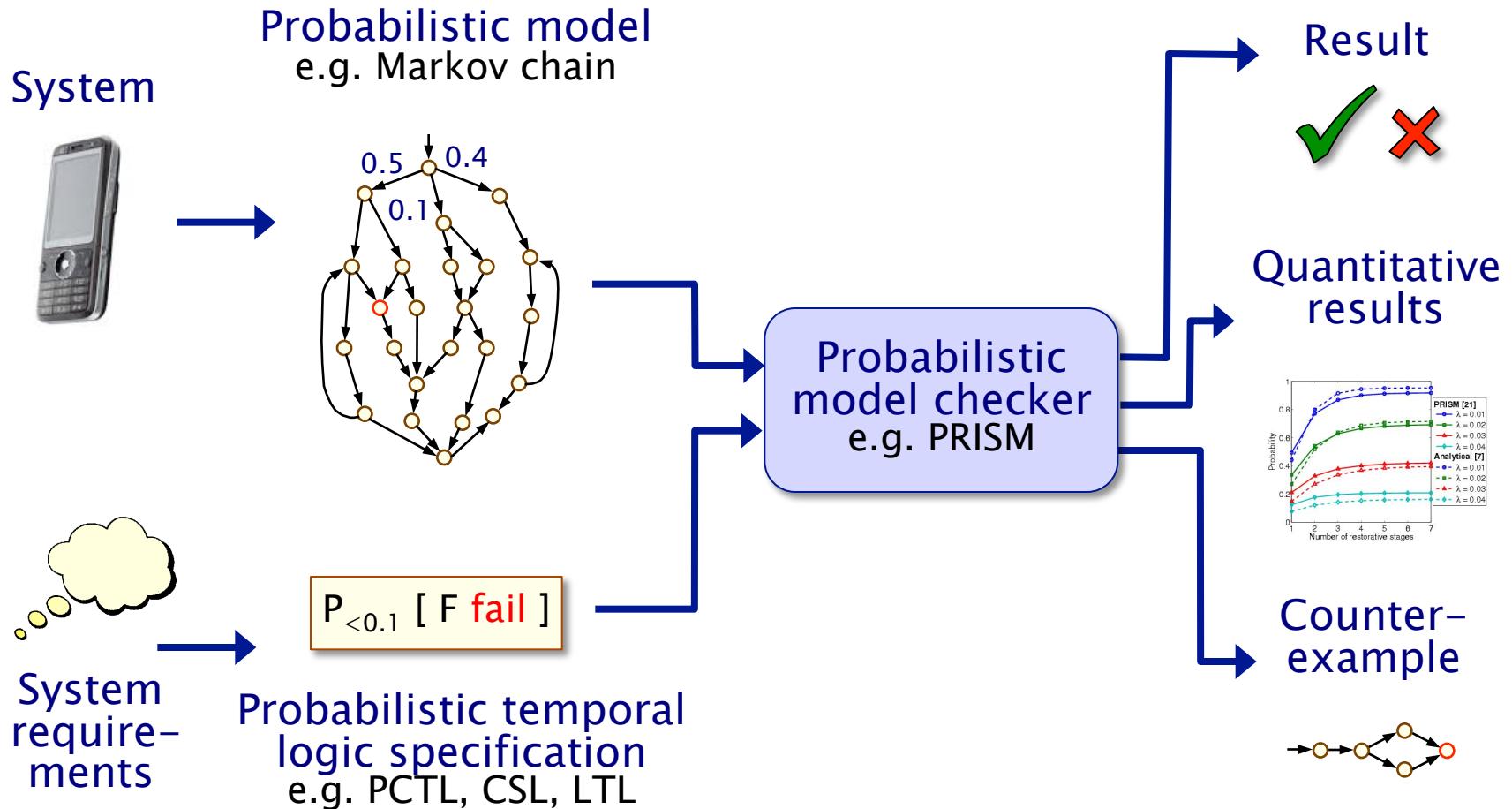
- Examples:
  - computer networks, embedded systems
  - power management policies
  - nano-scale circuitry: reliability through defect-tolerance

# Why probability?

---

- Some systems are inherently probabilistic...
- Randomisation, e.g. in distributed coordination algorithms
  - as a symmetry breaker, in gossip routing to reduce flooding
- Modelling uncertainty and performance
  - to quantify rate of failures, express Quality of Service
- For quantitative analysis of software and systems
  - to quantify resource usage given a policy  
“the minimum expected battery capacity for a scenario...”
- And many others, e.g. biological processes

# Probabilistic model checking



# Case study: FireWire protocol

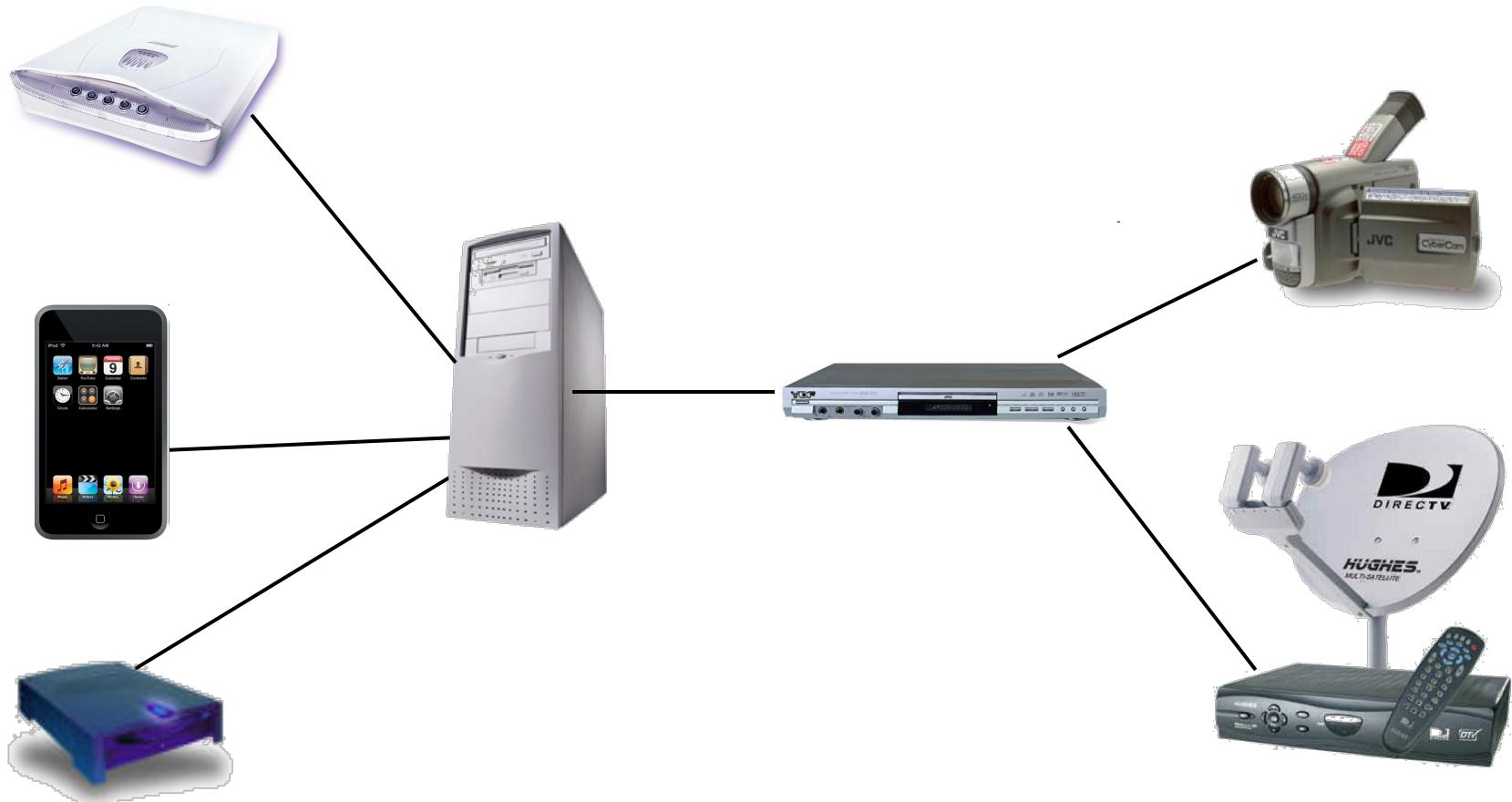
---

- FireWire (IEEE 1394)
  - high-performance serial bus for networking multimedia devices; originally by Apple
  - "hot-pluggable" – add/remove devices at any time
  - no requirement for a single PC (need acyclic topology)
- Root contention protocol
  - leader election algorithm, when nodes join/leave
  - symmetric, distributed protocol
  - uses electronic coin tossing and timing delays
  - nodes send messages: "be my parent"
  - root contention: when nodes contend leadership
  - random choice: "fast"/"slow" delay before retry



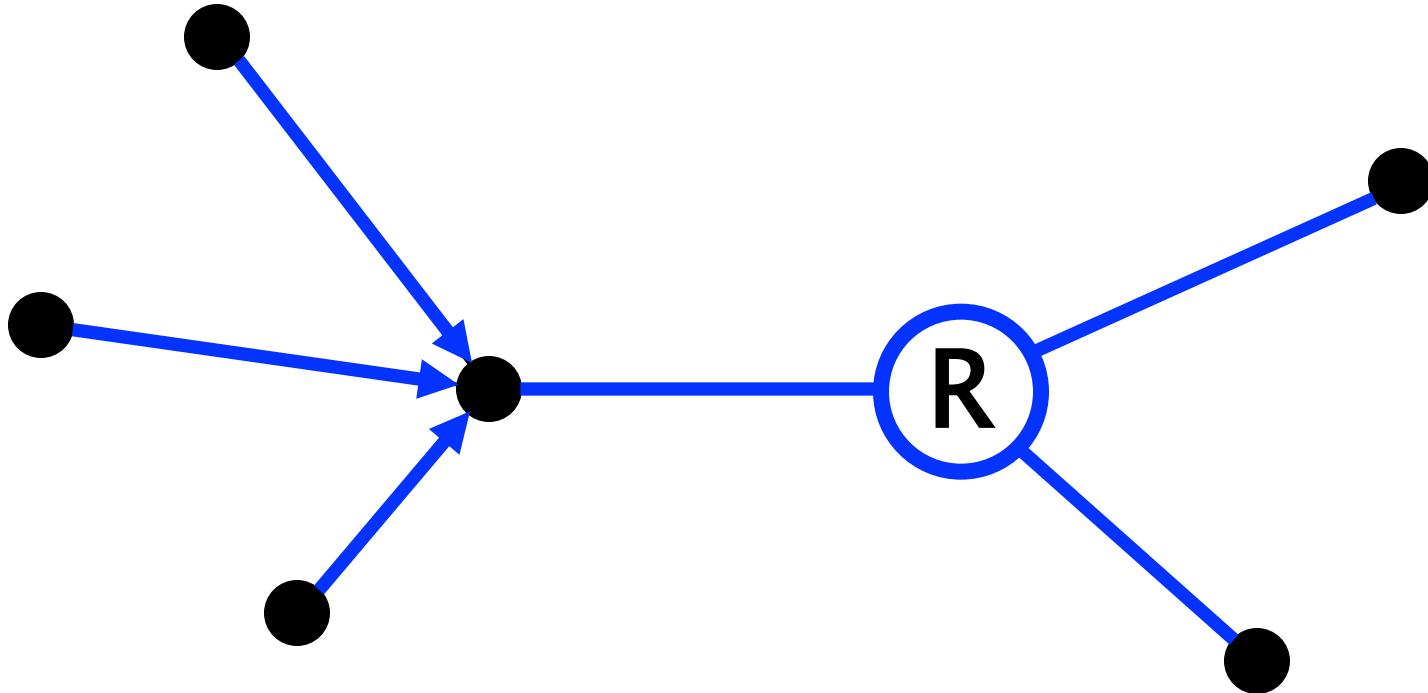
# FireWire example

---



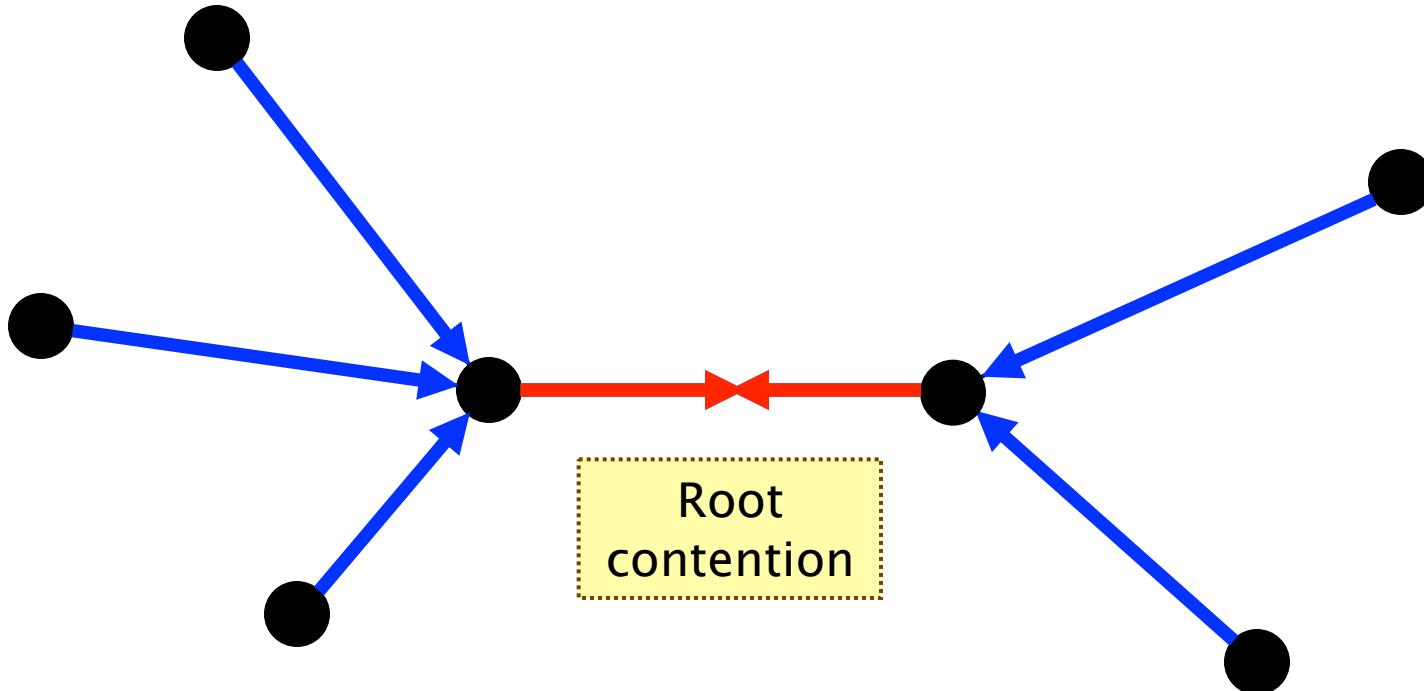
# FireWire leader election

---



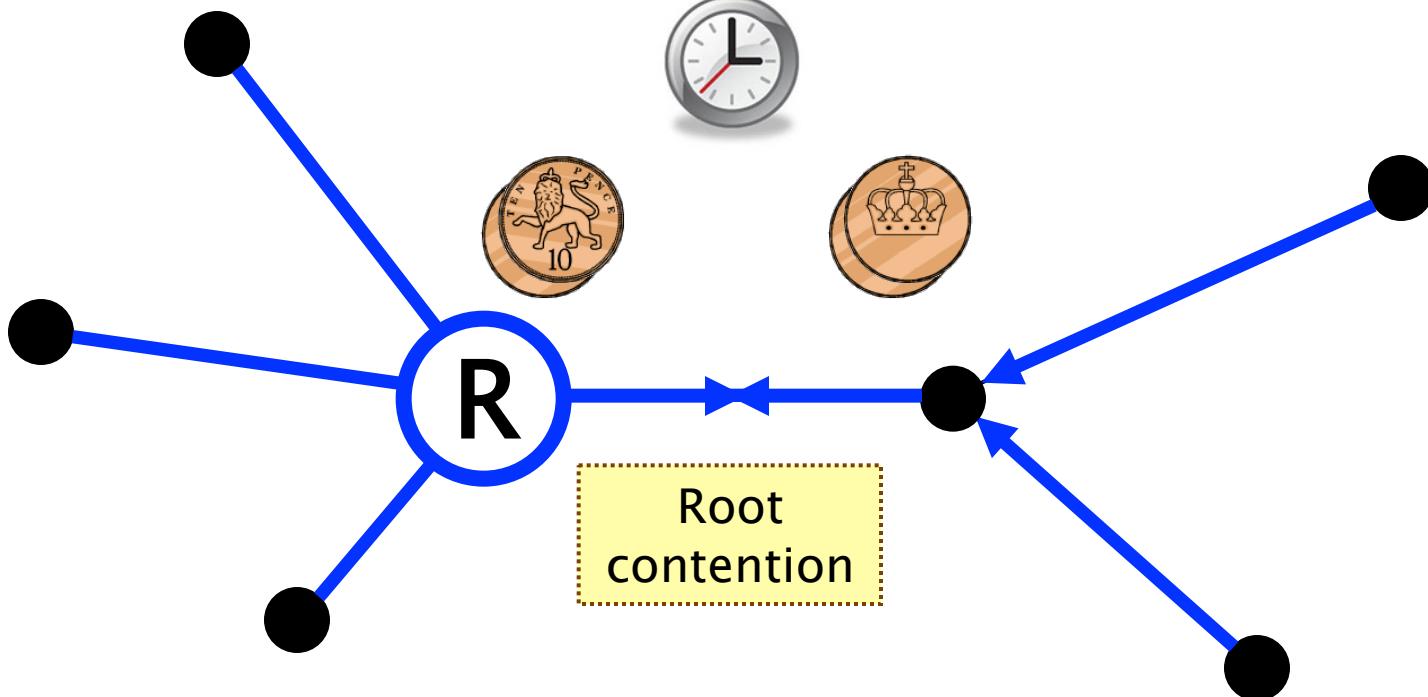
# FireWire root contention

---



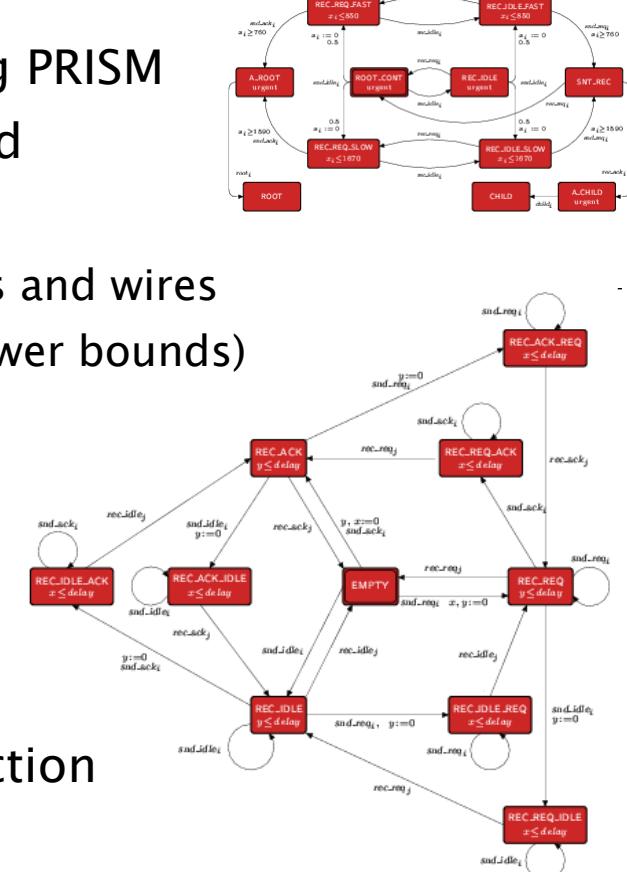
# FireWire root contention

---

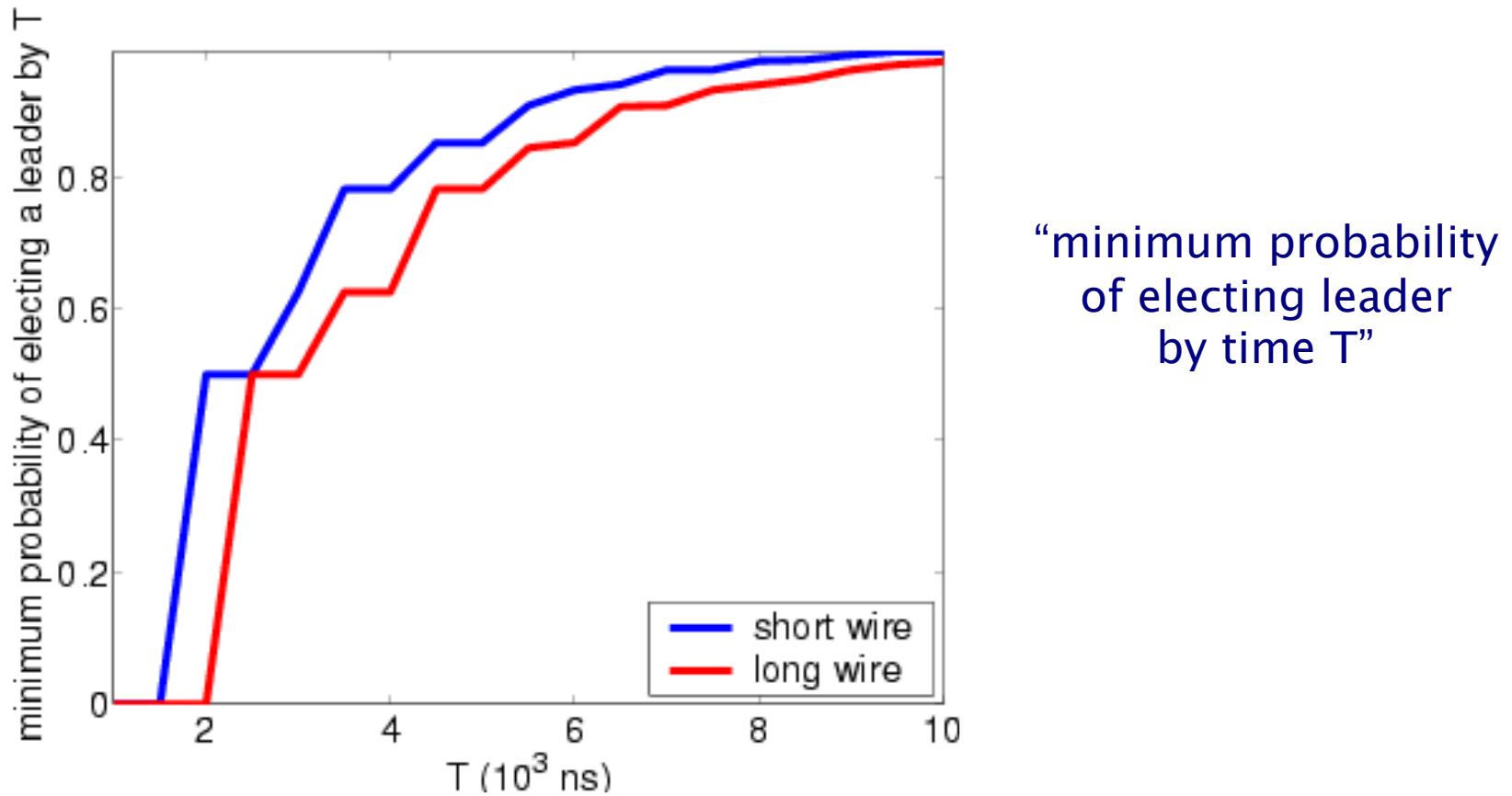


# FireWire analysis

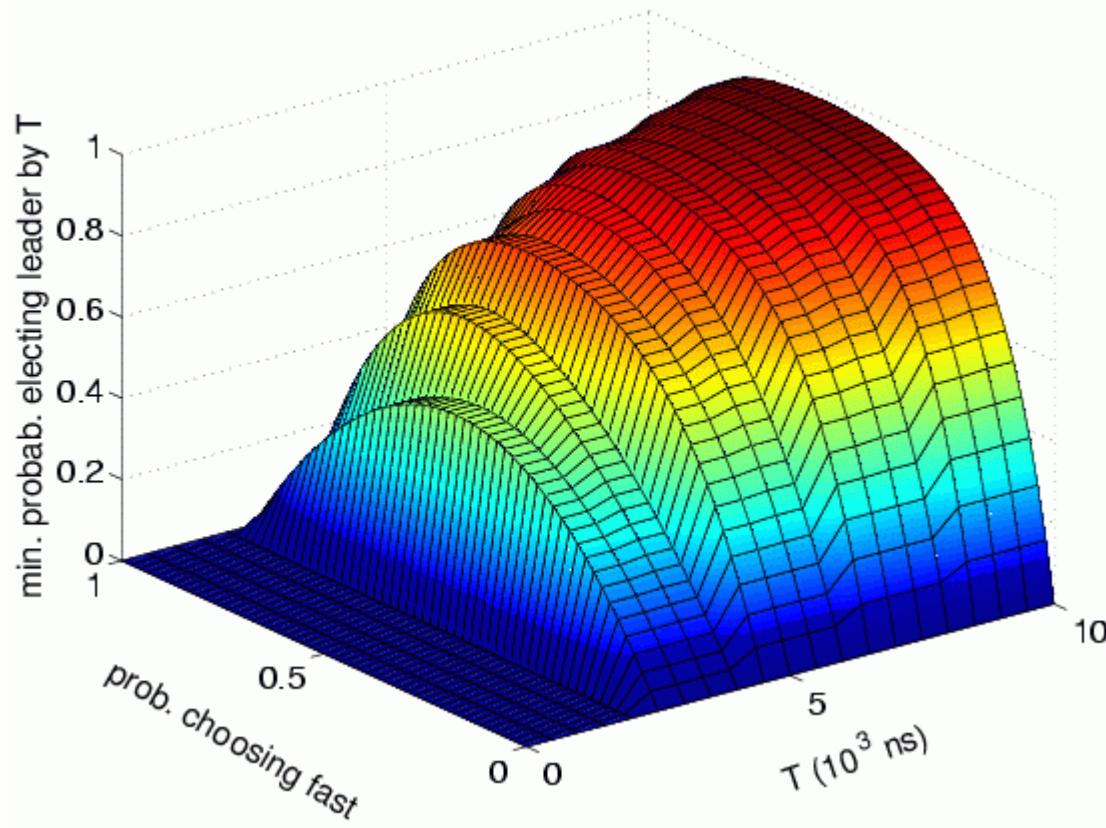
- Probabilistic model checking
  - model constructed and analysed using PRISM
  - timing delays taken from IEEE standard
  - model includes:
    - concurrency: messages between nodes and wires
    - underspecification of delays (upper/lower bounds)
  - max. model size: 170 million states
- Analysis:
  - verified that root contention always resolved with probability 1
  - investigated time taken for leader election
  - and the effect of using biased coin
    - based on a conjecture by Stoelinga



# FireWire: Analysis results



# FireWire: Analysis results



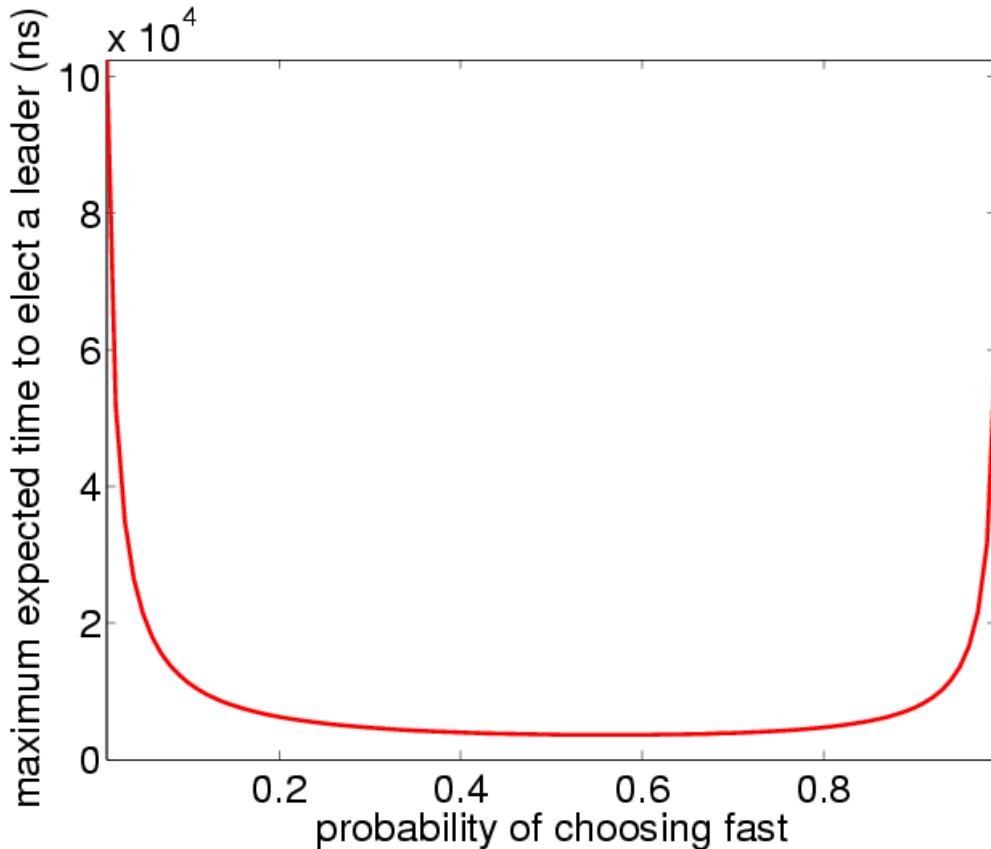
“minimum probability  
of electing leader  
by time  $T$ ”

(short wire length)

Using a biased coin

# FireWire: Analysis results

---



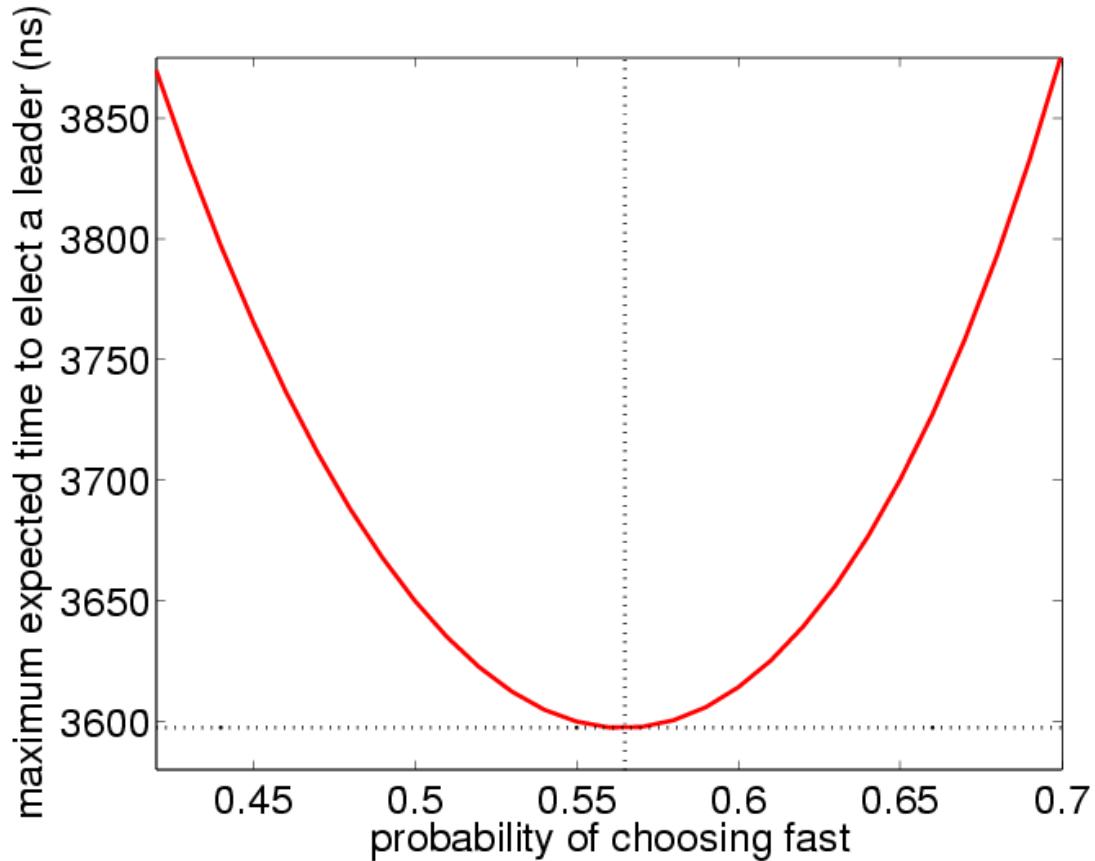
“maximum expected time to elect a leader”

(short wire length)

Using a biased coin

# FireWire: Analysis results

---

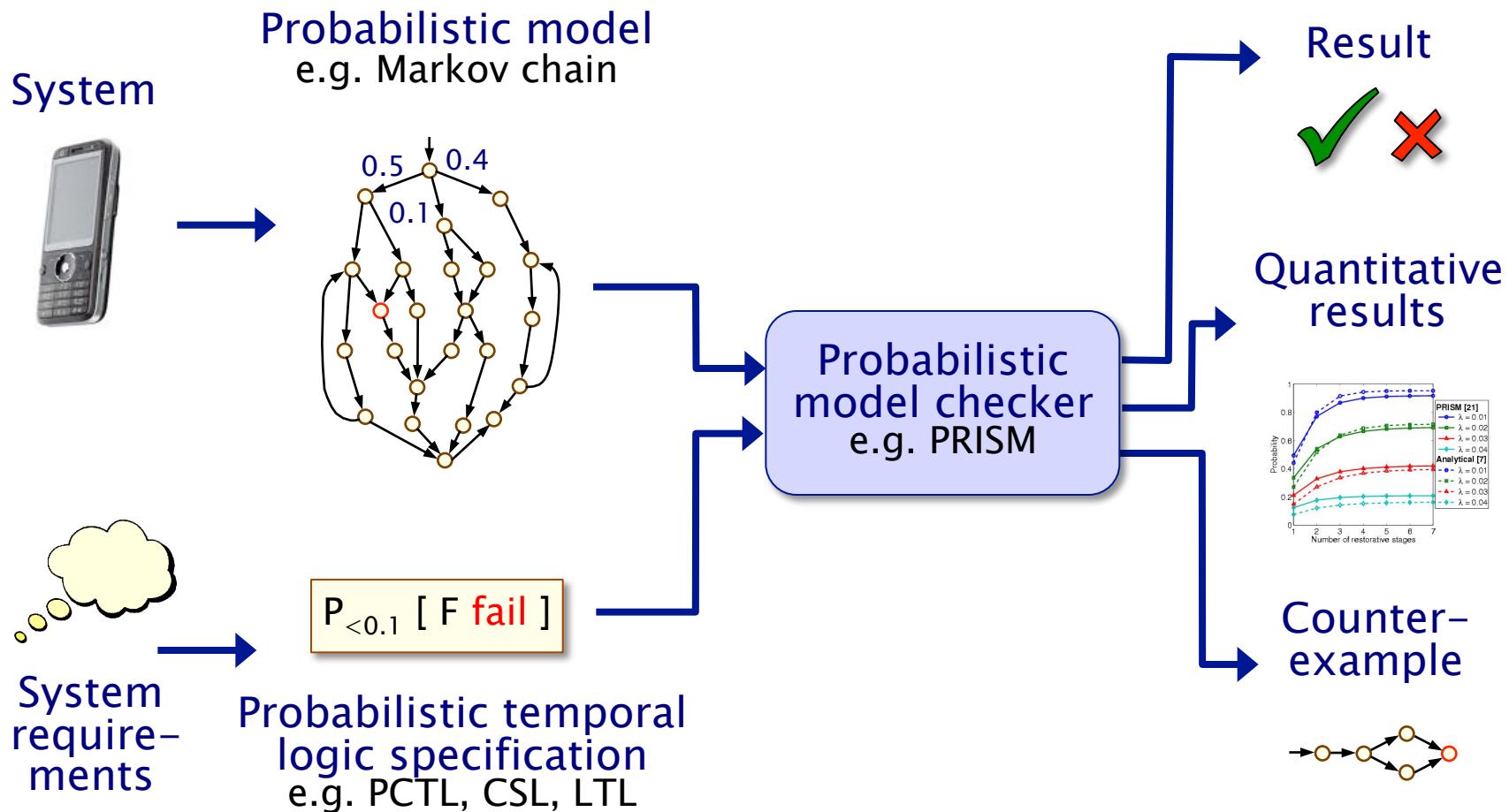


“maximum expected time to elect a leader”

(short wire length)

Using a biased coin is beneficial!

# Probabilistic model checking



# Probabilistic model checking inputs

---

- **Models:** variants of Markov chains
  - discrete-time Markov chains (DTMCs)
    - discrete time, discrete probabilistic behaviours only
  - continuous-time Markov chains (CTMCs)
    - continuous time, continuous probabilistic behaviours
  - Markov decision processes (MDPs)
    - DTMCs, plus nondeterminism
- **Specifications**
  - informally:
    - “probability of delivery within time deadline is ...”
    - “expected time until message delivery is ...”
    - “expected power consumption is ...”
  - formally:
    - probabilistic temporal logics (PCTL, CSL, LTL, PCTL\*, ...)
    - e.g.  $P_{<0.05} [ F \text{ err/total} > 0.1 ]$ ,  $P_{=?} [ F^{\leq t} \text{ reply\_count} = k ]$

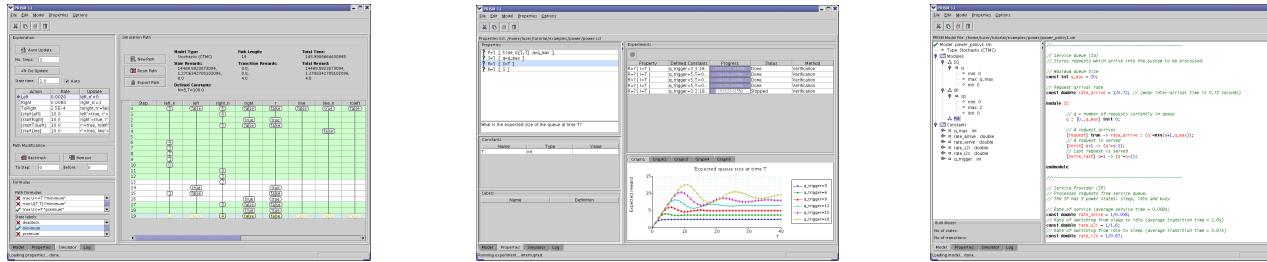
# Probabilistic model checking involves...

---

- Construction of models
  - from a description in a high-level modelling language
- Probabilistic model checking algorithms
  - graph-theoretical algorithms
    - e.g. for reachability, identifying strongly connected components
  - numerical computation
    - linear equation systems, linear optimisation problems
    - iterative methods, direct methods
    - uniformisation, shortest path problems
  - automata for regular languages
  - also sampling-based (statistical) for approximate analysis
    - e.g. hypothesis testing based on simulation runs

# Probabilistic model checking involves...

- Efficient implementation techniques
  - essential for scalability to real-life systems
  - **symbolic** data structures based on binary decision diagrams
  - algorithms for bisimulation minimisation, symmetry reduction
- Tool support
  - **PRISM**: free, open-source probabilistic model checker
  - currently based at Oxford University
  - supports all probabilistic models discussed here



# Course aims

---

- Introduce main types of probabilistic models and specification notations
  - theory, syntax, semantics, examples
  - probability, expectation, costs/rewards
- Explain the working of probabilistic model checking
  - algorithms & (symbolic) implementation
- Introduce software tools
  - probabilistic model checker PRISM
- Examples from wide range of application domains
  - communication & coordination protocols, performance & reliability modelling, biological systems, ...
- Mix of theory and practice

# Course outline

---

- Discrete-time Markov chains (DTMCs) and their properties
- Probabilistic temporal logics: PCTL, LTL, etc.
- PCTL model checking for DTMCs
- The PRISM model checker
- Costs & rewards
- Continuous-time Markov chains (CTMCs)
- Counterexamples & bisimulation
- Markov decision processes (MDPs)
- Probabilistic LTL model checking
- Implementation and data structures: symbolic techniques

# Course information

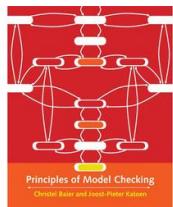
---

- Prerequisites/background
  - basic computer science/maths background
  - no probability knowledge assumed
- Lectures
  - 20 lectures: Mon 2pm, Wed 3pm, Thur 12pm (wks 1–4)
- Classes/practicals (please sign up on-line)
  - 4 problem sheets + 1 hr classes  
(Tue 3pm, Wed 12pm, wks 3, 5, 7, 8)
  - 4 practical exercises, based on PRISM,  
4 scheduled 2 hr practical sessions (Tue 4pm, wks 3, 4, 6, 7),  
+ work outside lab sessions
- Assessment
  - take-home assignment

# Further information

---

- Course lecture notes are self-contained
  - [www.cs.ox.ac.uk/teaching/materials11-12/probabilistic/](http://www.cs.ox.ac.uk/teaching/materials11-12/probabilistic/)
- For further reading material...
  - two online tutorial papers also cover a lot of the material
    - [Stochastic Model Checking](#)  
Marta Kwiatkowska, Gethin Norman and David Parker
    - [Automated Verification Techniques for Probabilistic Systems](#)  
Vojtěch Forejt, Marta Kwiatkowska, Gethin Norman, David Parker
  - DTMC/MDP material also based on Chapter 10 of:



*Principles of Model Checking*  
Christel Baier and Joost-Pieter Katoen  
MIT Press

- PRISM web site: <http://www.prismmodelchecker.org/>

# Next lecture(s)

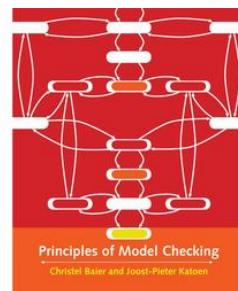
---

- Wed 3pm
- Thur 12pm
- Discrete-time Markov chains

# Acknowledgements

---

- Much of the material in the course is based on an existing lecture course prepared by:
  - Marta Kwiatkowska
  - Gethin Norman
  - Dave Parker
- Various material and examples also appear courtesy of:
  - Christel Baier
  - Joost-Pieter Katoen



# Lecture 2

# Discrete-time Markov Chains

Dr. Dave Parker



Department of Computer Science  
University of Oxford

# Probabilistic Model Checking

---

- Formal verification and analysis of systems that exhibit probabilistic behaviour
  - e.g. randomised algorithms/protocols
  - e.g. systems with failures/unreliability
- Based on the construction and analysis of precise mathematical models
- This lecture: discrete-time Markov chains

# Overview

---

- Probability basics
- Discrete-time Markov chains (DTMCs)
  - definition, properties, examples
- Formalising path-based properties of DTMCs
  - probability space over infinite paths
- Probabilistic reachability
  - definition, computation
- Sources/further reading: Section 10.1 of [BK08]

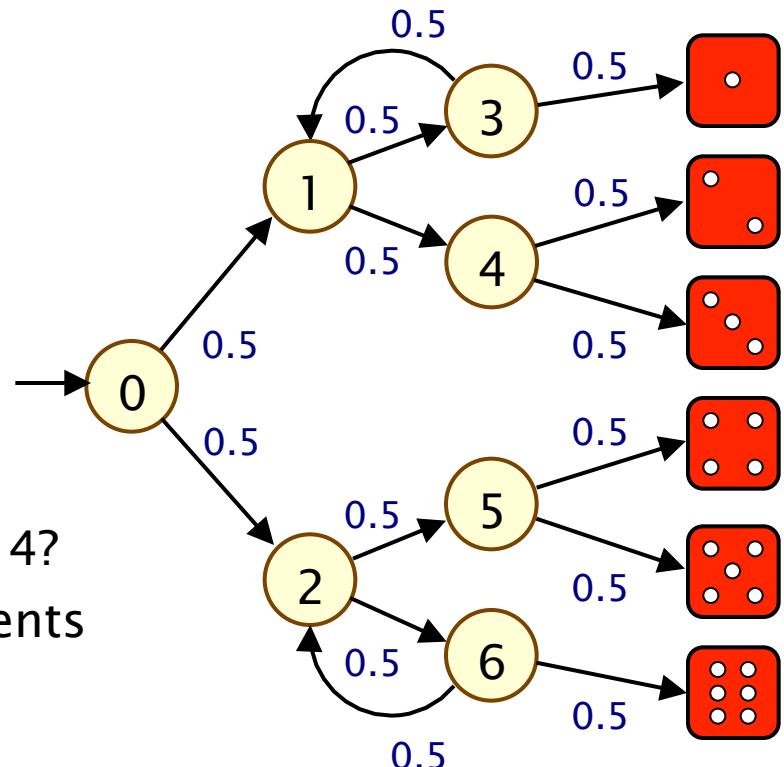
# Probability basics

---

- First, need an experiment
  - The **sample space**  $\Omega$  is the set of possible outcomes
  - An **event** is a subset of  $\Omega$ , can form events  $A \cap B$ ,  $A \cup B$ ,  $\Omega \setminus A$
- Examples:
  - toss a coin:  $\Omega = \{H, T\}$ , events: “H”, “T”
  - toss two coins:  $\Omega = \{(H, H), (H, T), (T, H), (T, T)\}$ , event: “at least one H”
  - toss a coin  $\infty$ -often:  $\Omega$  is set of infinite sequences of H/T  
event: “H in the first 3 throws”
- Probability is:
  - $\Pr(H) = \Pr(T) = 1/2$ ,  $\Pr(\text{at least one H}) = 3/4$
  - $\Pr(\text{H in the first 3 throws}) = 1/2 + 1/4 + 1/8 = 7/8$

# Probability example

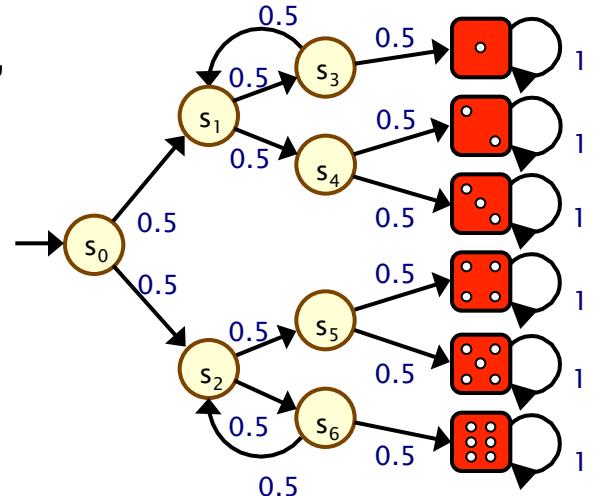
- Modelling a 6-sided die using a fair coin
  - algorithm due to Knuth/Yao:
  - start at 0, toss a coin
  - upper branch when H
  - lower branch when T
  - repeat until value chosen
- Is this algorithm correct?
  - e.g. probability of obtaining a 4?
  - Obtain as disjoint union of events
  - THH, TTTHH, TTTTTTHH, ...
  - $\Pr(\text{"eventually 4"})$   
 $= (1/2)^3 + (1/2)^5 + (1/2)^7 + \dots = 1/6$



# Example...

---

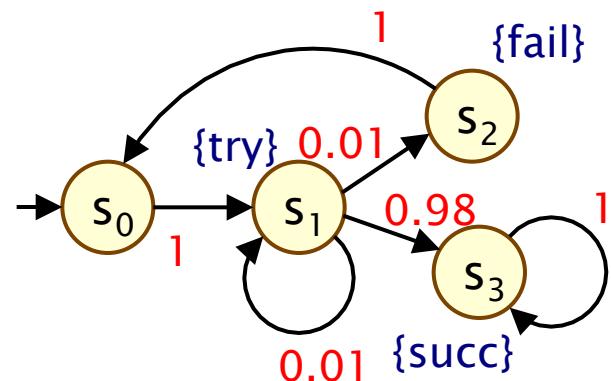
- Other properties?
  - “what is the probability of termination?”
- e.g. efficiency?
  - “what is the probability of needing more than 4 coin tosses?”
  - “on average, how many coin tosses are needed?”
- Probabilistic model checking provides a framework for these kinds of properties...
  - modelling languages
  - property specification languages
  - model checking algorithms, techniques and tools



# Discrete-time Markov chains

---

- State-transition systems augmented with probabilities
- States
  - set of states representing possible configurations of the system being modelled
- Transitions
  - transitions between states model evolution of system's state; occur in discrete time-steps
- Probabilities
  - probabilities of making transitions between states are given by discrete probability distributions



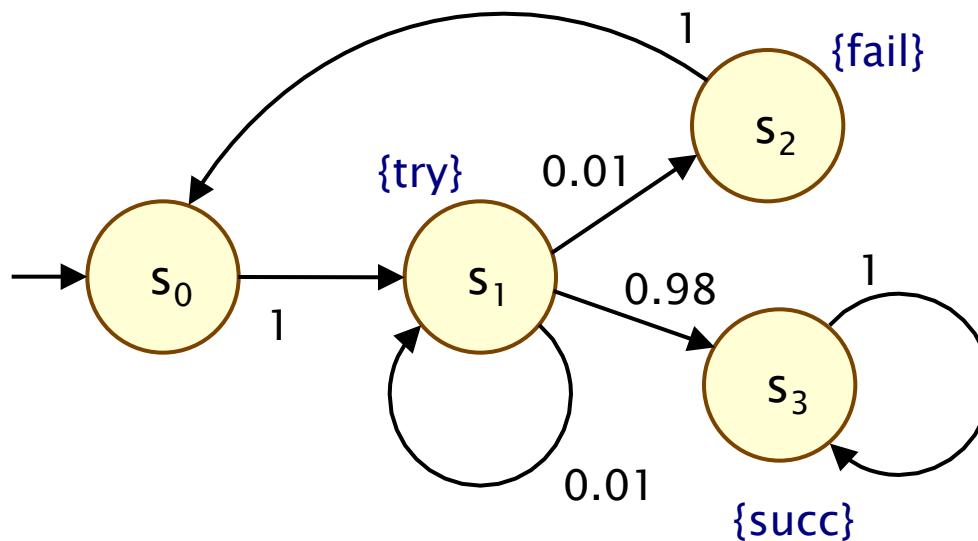
# Markov property

---

- If the current state is known, then the future states of the system are independent of its past states
- i.e. the current state of the model contains all information that can influence the future evolution of the system
- also known as “memorylessness”

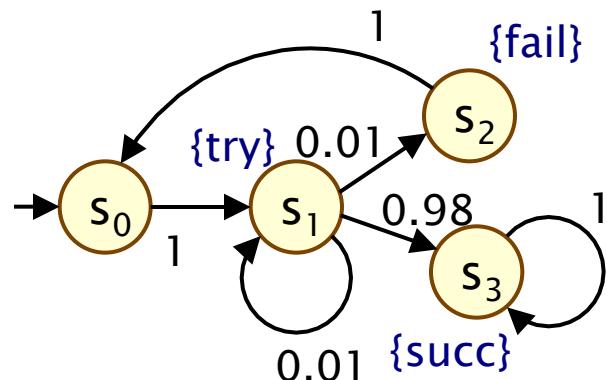
# Simple DTMC example

- Modelling a very simple communication protocol
  - after one step, process starts **trying** to send a message
  - with probability 0.01, channel unready so wait a step
  - with probability 0.98, send message **successfully** and stop
  - with probability 0.01, message sending **fails**, restart



# Discrete-time Markov chains

- Formally, a DTMC  $D$  is a tuple  $(S, s_{\text{init}}, P, L)$  where:
  - $S$  is a set of states (“state space”)
  - $s_{\text{init}} \in S$  is the initial state
  - $P : S \times S \rightarrow [0,1]$  is the **transition probability matrix**  
where  $\sum_{s' \in S} P(s, s') = 1$  for all  $s \in S$
  - $L : S \rightarrow 2^{\text{AP}}$  is function labelling states with atomic propositions (taken from a set  $\text{AP}$ )



# Simple DTMC example

$$D = (S, s_{\text{init}}, P, L)$$

$$S = \{s_0, s_1, s_2, s_3\}$$

$$s_{\text{init}} = s_0$$

$$AP = \{\text{try, fail, succ}\}$$

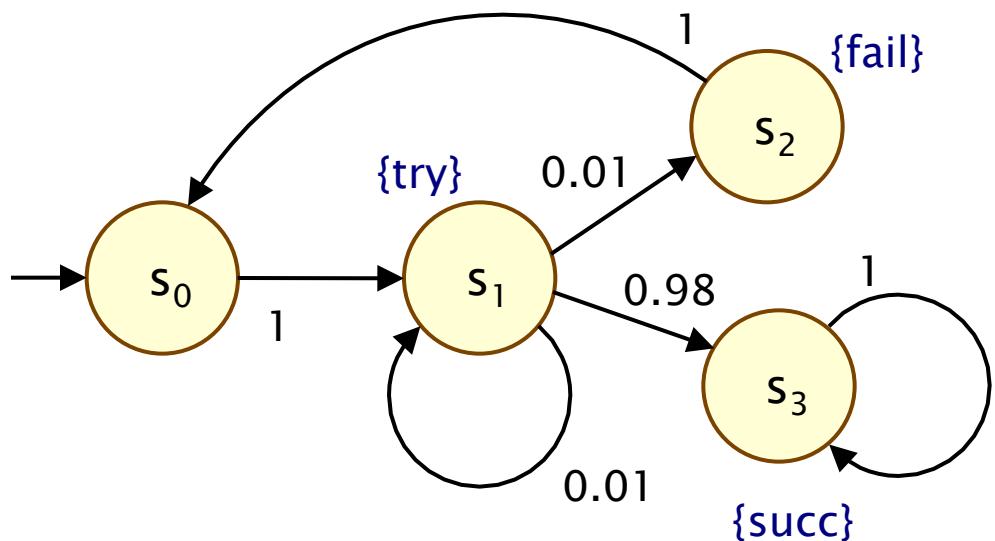
$$L(s_0) = \emptyset,$$

$$L(s_1) = \{\text{try}\},$$

$$L(s_2) = \{\text{fail}\},$$

$$L(s_3) = \{\text{succ}\}$$

$$P = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0.01 & 0.01 & 0.98 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$



# Some more terminology

---

- $P$  is a **stochastic** matrix, meaning it satisfies:
  - $P(s,s') \in [0,1]$  for all  $s,s' \in S$  and  $\sum_{s' \in S} P(s,s') = 1$  for all  $s \in S$
- A **sub-stochastic** matrix satisfies:
  - $P(s,s') \in [0,1]$  for all  $s,s' \in S$  and  $\sum_{s' \in S} P(s,s') \leq 1$  for all  $s \in S$
- An **absorbing state** is a state  $s$  for which:
  - $P(s,s) = 1$  and  $P(s,s') = 0$  for all  $s \neq s'$
  - the transition from  $s$  to itself is sometimes called a **self-loop**
- Note: Since we assume  $P$  is stochastic...
  - every state has at least one outgoing transition
  - i.e. no **deadlocks** (in model checking terminology)

# DTMCs: An alternative definition

---

- Alternative definition... a DTMC is:
  - a **family of random variables**  $\{ X(k) \mid k=0,1,2,\dots \}$
  - where  $X(k)$  are observations at discrete time-steps
  - i.e.  $X(k)$  is the state of the system at time-step  $k$
  - which satisfies...
- The **Markov property** (“memorylessness”)
  - $\Pr( X(k)=s_k \mid X(k-1)=s_{k-1}, \dots, X(0)=s_0 )$   
 $= \Pr( X(k)=s_k \mid X(k-1)=s_{k-1} )$
  - for a given current state, future states are independent of past
- This allows us to adopt the “state-based” view presented so far (which is better suited to this context)

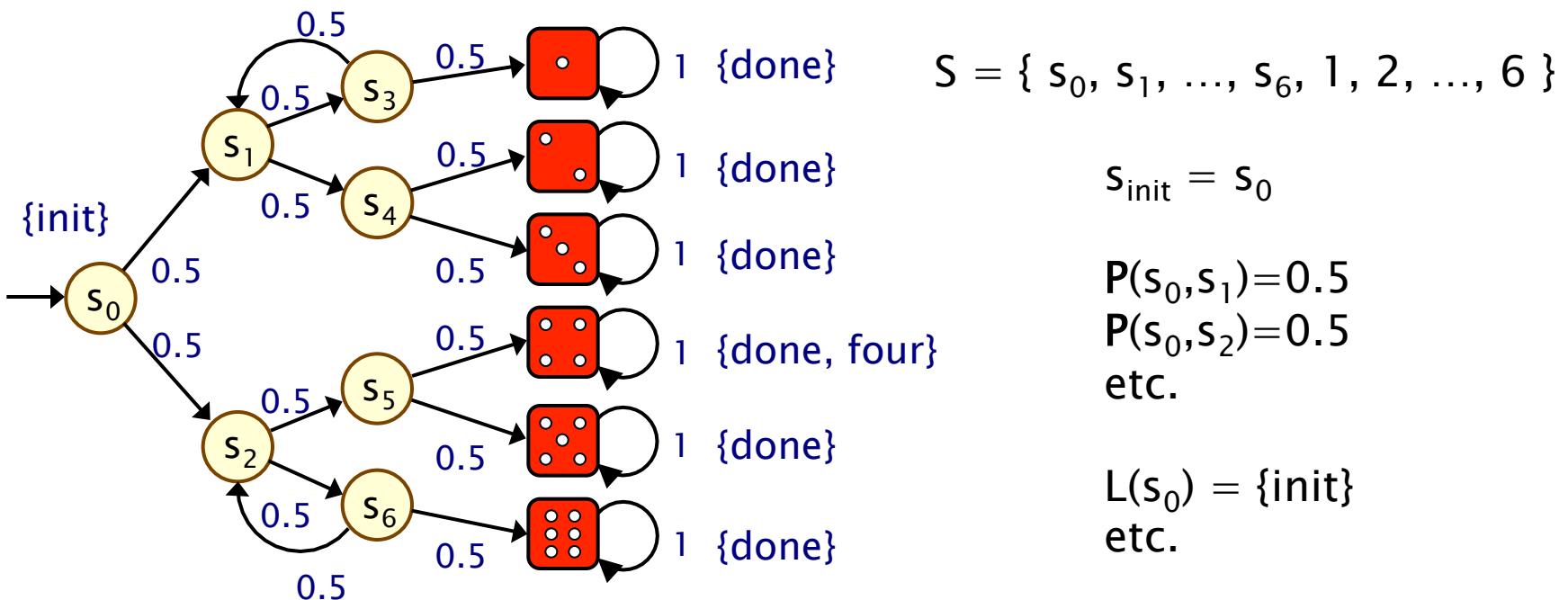
# Other assumptions made here

---

- We consider **time-homogenous** DTMCs
  - transition probabilities are independent of time
  - $P(s_{k-1}, s_k) = \Pr(X(k)=s_k \mid X(k-1)=s_{k-1})$
  - otherwise: time-inhomogenous
- We will (mostly) assume that the state space  $S$  is **finite**
  - in general,  $S$  can be any countable set
- Initial state  $s_{\text{init}} \in S$  can be generalised...
  - to an initial probability distribution  $s_{\text{init}} : S \rightarrow [0,1]$
- Transition probabilities are reals:  $P(s, s') \in [0,1]$ 
  - but for algorithmic purposes, are assumed to be rationals

# DTMC example 2 – Coins and dice

- Recall Knuth/Yao's die algorithm from earlier:



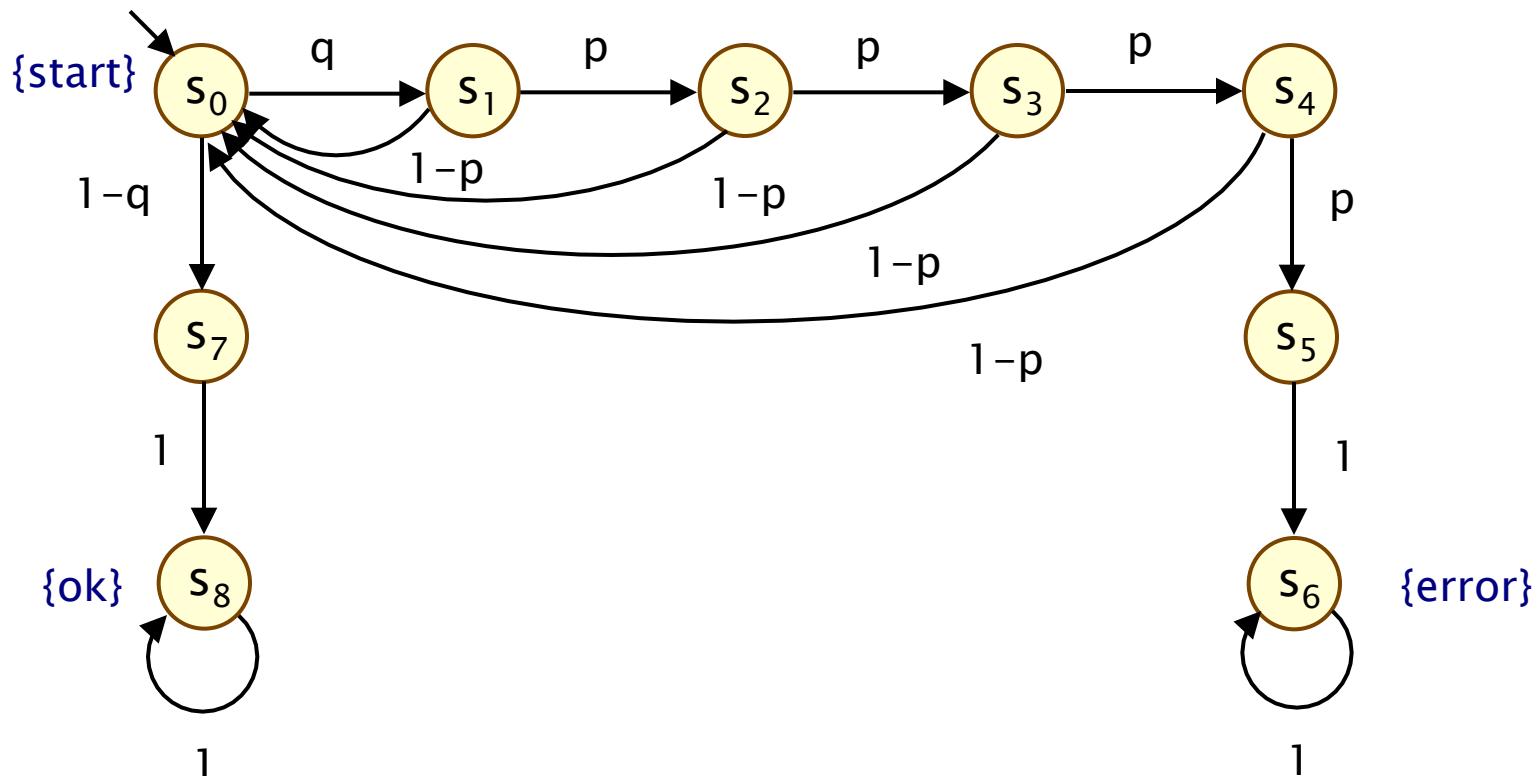
# DTMC example 3 – Zeroconf

---

- Zeroconf = “Zero configuration networking”
  - self-configuration for local, ad-hoc networks
  - automatic configuration of unique IP for new devices
  - simple; no DHCP, DNS, ...
- Basic idea:
  - 65,024 available IP addresses (IANA-specified range)
  - new node picks address  $U$  at random
  - broadcasts “probe” messages: “Who is using  $U$ ?”
  - a node already using  $U$  replies to the probe
  - in this case, protocol is restarted
  - messages may not get sent (transmission fails, host busy, ...)
  - so: nodes send multiple ( $n$ ) probes, waiting after each one

# DTMC for Zeroconf

- $n=4$  probes,  $m$  existing nodes in network
- probability of message loss:  $p$
- probability that new address is in use:  $q = m/65024$



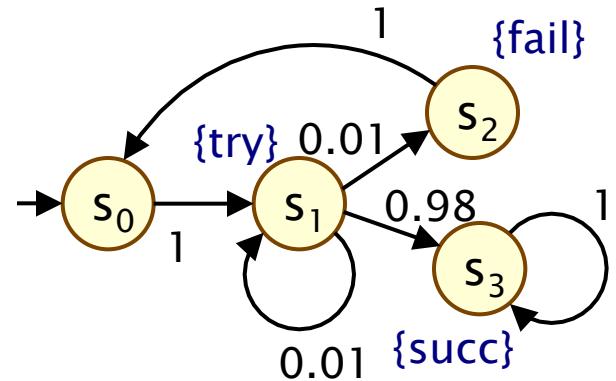
# Properties of DTMCs

---

- Path-based properties
  - what is the probability of observing a particular behaviour (or class of behaviours)?
  - e.g. “what is the probability of throwing a 4?”
- Transient properties
  - probability of being in state  $s$  after  $t$  steps?
- Steady-state
  - long-run probability of being in each state
- Expectations
  - e.g. “what is the average number of coin tosses required?”

# DTMCs and paths

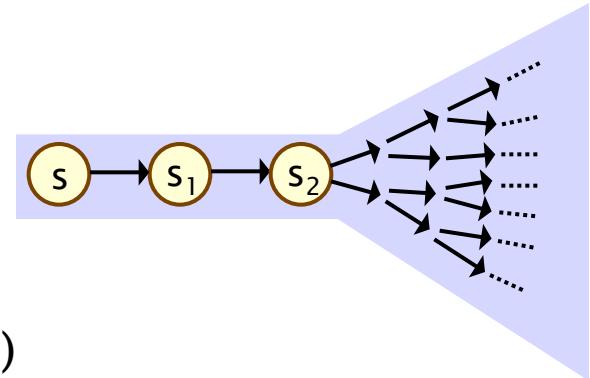
- A **path** in a DTMC represents an **execution** (i.e. one possible behaviour) of the system being modelled
- Formally:
  - infinite sequence of states  $s_0s_1s_2s_3\dots$  such that  $P(s_i, s_{i+1}) > 0 \forall i \geq 0$
  - infinite unfolding of DTMC
- Examples:
  - never succeeds:  $(s_0s_1s_2)^\omega$
  - tries, waits, fails, retries, succeeds:  $s_0s_1s_1s_2s_0s_1(s_3)^\omega$
- Notation:
  - **Path(s)** = set of all infinite paths starting in state s
  - also sometimes use finite (length) paths
  - **Path<sub>fin</sub>(s)** = set of all finite paths starting in state s



# Paths and probabilities

---

- To reason (quantitatively) about this system
  - need to define a **probability space over paths**
- **Intuitively:**
  - sample space:  $\text{Path}(s) = \text{set of all infinite paths from a state } s$
  - events: sets of infinite paths from  $s$
  - basic events: **cylinder sets** (or “cones”)
  - cylinder set  $\text{Cyl}(\omega)$ , for a finite path  $\omega$   
= set of **infinite paths with the common finite prefix  $\omega$**
  - for example:  $\text{Cyl}(ss_1s_2)$



# Probability spaces

---

- Let  $\Omega$  be an arbitrary non-empty set
- A  **$\sigma$ -algebra** (or  $\sigma$ -field) on  $\Omega$  is a family  $\Sigma$  of subsets of  $\Omega$  closed under complementation and countable union, i.e.:
  - if  $A \in \Sigma$ , the complement  $\Omega \setminus A$  is in  $\Sigma$
  - if  $A_i \in \Sigma$  for  $i \in \mathbb{N}$ , the union  $\cup_i A_i$  is in  $\Sigma$
  - the empty set  $\emptyset$  is in  $\Sigma$
- Elements of  $\Sigma$  are called **measurable sets** or **events**
- Theorem: For any family  $F$  of subsets of  $\Omega$ , there exists a unique smallest  $\sigma$ -algebra on  $\Omega$  containing  $F$

# Probability spaces

---

- Probability space  $(\Omega, \Sigma, \Pr)$ 
  - $\Omega$  is the sample space
  - $\Sigma$  is the set of events:  $\sigma$ -algebra on  $\Omega$
  - $\Pr : \Sigma \rightarrow [0,1]$  is the probability measure:  
 $\Pr(\Omega) = 1$  and  $\Pr(\cup_i A_i) = \sum_i \Pr(A_i)$  for countable disjoint  $A_i$

# Probability space – Simple example

---

- Sample space  $\Omega$ 
  - $\Omega = \{1,2,3\}$
- Event set  $\Sigma$ 
  - e.g. powerset of  $\Omega$
  - $\Sigma = \{ \emptyset, \{1\}, \{2\}, \{3\}, \{1,2\}, \{1,3\}, \{2,3\}, \{1,2,3\} \}$
  - (closed under complement/countable union, contains  $\emptyset$ )
- Probability measure  $\Pr$ 
  - e.g.  $\Pr(1) = \Pr(2) = \Pr(3) = 1/3$
  - $\Pr(\{1,2\}) = 1/3 + 1/3 = 2/3$ , etc.

# Probability space – Simple example 2

---

- Sample space  $\Omega$ 
  - $\Omega = \mathbb{N} = \{ 0, 1, 2, 3, 4, \dots \}$
- Event set  $\Sigma$ 
  - e.g.  $\Sigma = \{ \emptyset, \text{"odd"}, \text{"even"}, \mathbb{N} \}$
  - (closed under complement/countable union, contains  $\emptyset$ )
- Probability measure  $\Pr$ 
  - e.g.  $\Pr(\text{"odd"}) = 0.5, \Pr(\text{"even"}) = 0.5$

# Probability space over paths

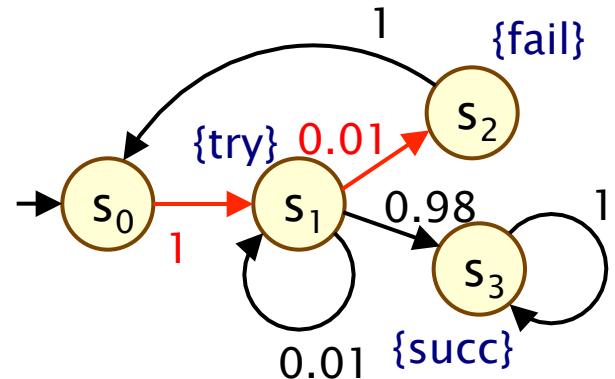
---

- Sample space  $\Omega = \text{Path}(s)$   
set of infinite paths with initial state  $s$
- Event set  $\Sigma_{\text{Path}(s)}$ 
  - the **cylinder set**  $\text{Cyl}(\omega) = \{ \omega' \in \text{Path}(s) \mid \omega \text{ is prefix of } \omega' \}$
  - $\Sigma_{\text{Path}(s)}$  is the **least  $\sigma$ -algebra** on  $\text{Path}(s)$  containing  $\text{Cyl}(\omega)$  for all finite paths  $\omega$  starting in  $s$
- Probability measure  $\text{Pr}_s$ 
  - define probability  $\text{P}_s(\omega)$  for finite path  $\omega = ss_1\dots s_n$  as:
    - $\text{P}_s(\omega) = 1$  if  $\omega$  has length one (i.e.  $\omega = s$ )
    - $\text{P}_s(\omega) = \text{P}(s, s_1) \cdot \dots \cdot \text{P}(s_{n-1}, s_n)$  otherwise
    - define  $\text{Pr}_s(\text{Cyl}(\omega)) = \text{P}_s(\omega)$  for all finite paths  $\omega$
  - $\text{Pr}_s$  extends **uniquely** to a probability measure  $\text{Pr}_s : \Sigma_{\text{Path}(s)} \rightarrow [0, 1]$
- See [KSK76] for further details

# Paths and probabilities – Example

- Paths where sending fails immediately

- $\omega = s_0 s_1 s_2$
- $\text{Cyl}(\omega) = \text{all paths starting } s_0 s_1 s_2 \dots$
- $\mathbf{P}_{s_0}(\omega) = \mathbf{P}(s_0, s_1) \cdot \mathbf{P}(s_1, s_2)$   
 $= 1 \cdot 0.01 = 0.01$
- $\Pr_{s_0}(\text{Cyl}(\omega)) = \mathbf{P}_{s_0}(\omega) = 0.01$



- Paths which are eventually successful and with no failures

- $\text{Cyl}(s_0 s_1 s_3) \cup \text{Cyl}(s_0 s_1 s_1 s_3) \cup \text{Cyl}(s_0 s_1 s_1 s_1 s_3) \cup \dots$
- $\Pr_{s_0}(\text{Cyl}(s_0 s_1 s_3) \cup \text{Cyl}(s_0 s_1 s_1 s_3) \cup \text{Cyl}(s_0 s_1 s_1 s_1 s_3) \cup \dots)$   
 $= \mathbf{P}_{s_0}(s_0 s_1 s_3) + \mathbf{P}_{s_0}(s_0 s_1 s_1 s_3) + \mathbf{P}_{s_0}(s_0 s_1 s_1 s_1 s_3) + \dots$   
 $= 1 \cdot 0.98 + 1 \cdot 0.01 \cdot 0.98 + 1 \cdot 0.01 \cdot 0.01 \cdot 0.98 + \dots$   
 $= 0.9898989898\dots$   
 $= 98/99$

# Reachability

---

- Key property: **probabilistic reachability**
  - probability of a path reaching a state in some target set  $T \subseteq S$
  - e.g. “probability of the algorithm terminating successfully?”
  - e.g. “probability that an error occurs during execution?”
- Dual of reachability: **invariance**
  - probability of remaining within some class of states
  - $\Pr(\text{“remain in set of states } T\text{”}) = 1 - \Pr(\text{“reach set } S \setminus T\text{”})$
  - e.g. “probability that an error never occurs”
- We will also consider other variants of reachability
  - **time-bounded**, constrained (“until”), ...

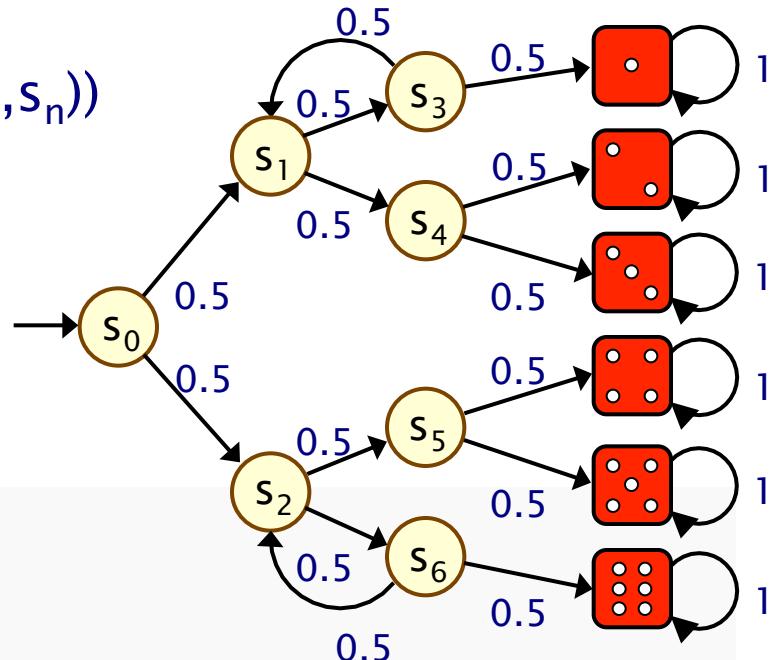
# Reachability probabilities

---

- Formally:  $\text{ProbReach}(s, T) = \Pr_s(\text{Reach}(s, T))$ 
  - where  $\text{Reach}(s, T) = \{ s_0s_1s_2 \dots \in \text{Path}(s) \mid s_i \text{ in } T \text{ for some } i \}$
- Is  $\text{Reach}(s, T)$  measurable for any  $T \subseteq S$ ? Yes...
  - $\text{Reach}(s, T)$  is the union of all basic cylinders  $\text{Cyl}(s_0s_1\dots s_n)$  where  $s_0s_1\dots s_n$  in  $\text{Reach}_{\text{fin}}(s, T)$
  - $\text{Reach}_{\text{fin}}(s, T)$  contains all finite paths  $s_0s_1\dots s_n$  such that:  
 $s_0 = s$ ,  $s_0, \dots, s_{n-1} \notin T$ ,  $s_n \in T$
  - set of such finite paths  $s_0s_1\dots s_n$  is countable
- Probability
  - in fact, the above is a disjoint union
  - so probability obtained by simply summing...

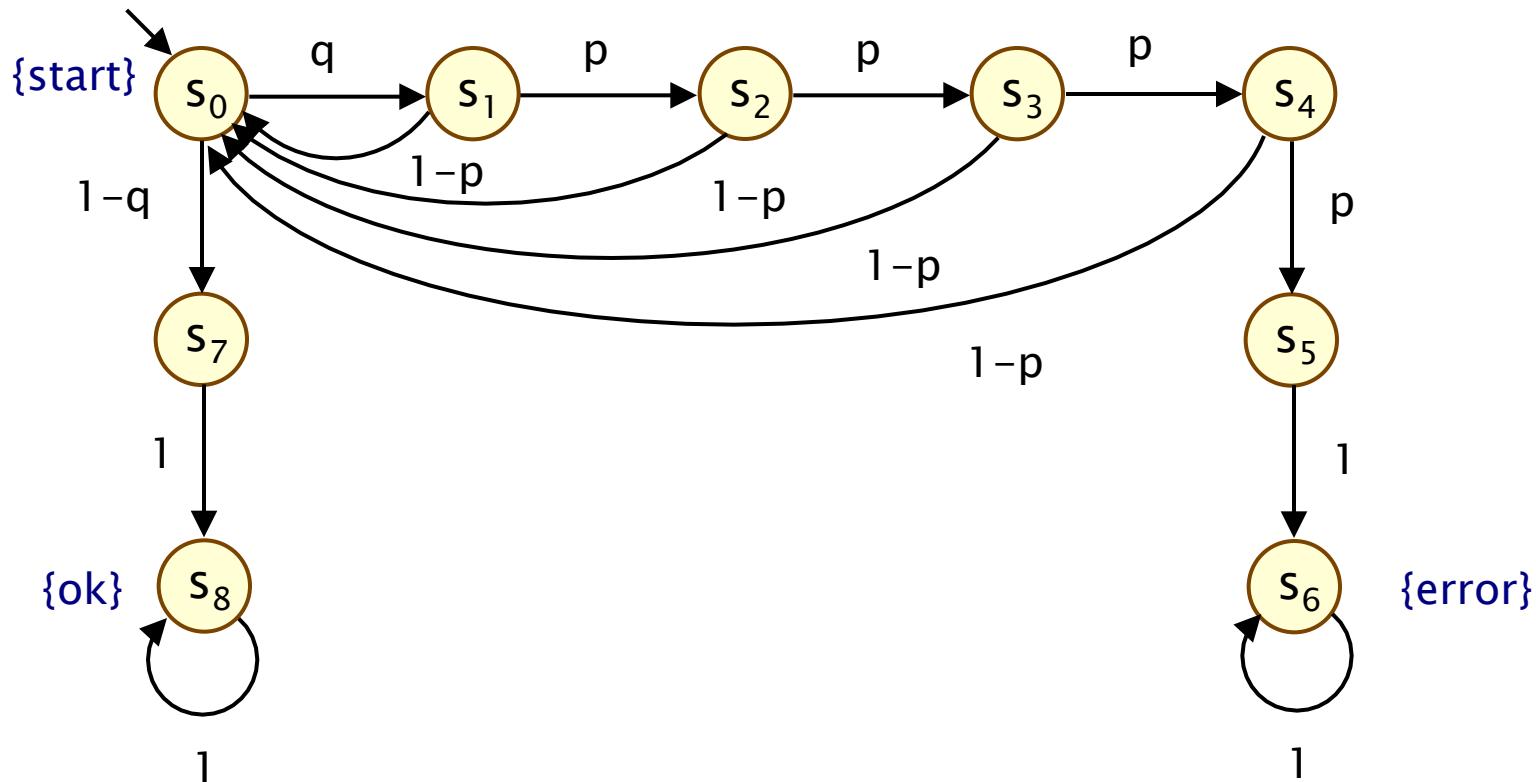
# Computing reachability probabilities

- Compute as (infinite) sum...
- $\sum_{s_0, \dots, s_n \in \text{Reachfin}(s, T)} \Pr_{s_0}(\text{Cyl}(s_0, \dots, s_n))$   
 $= \sum_{s_0, \dots, s_n \in \text{Reachfin}(s, T)} P(s_0, \dots, s_n)$
- Example:
  - $\text{ProbReach}(s_0, \{4\})$



# Computing reachability probabilities

- $\text{ProbReach}(s_0, \{s_6\})$  : compute as infinite sum?
  - doesn't scale...



# Computing reachability probabilities

---

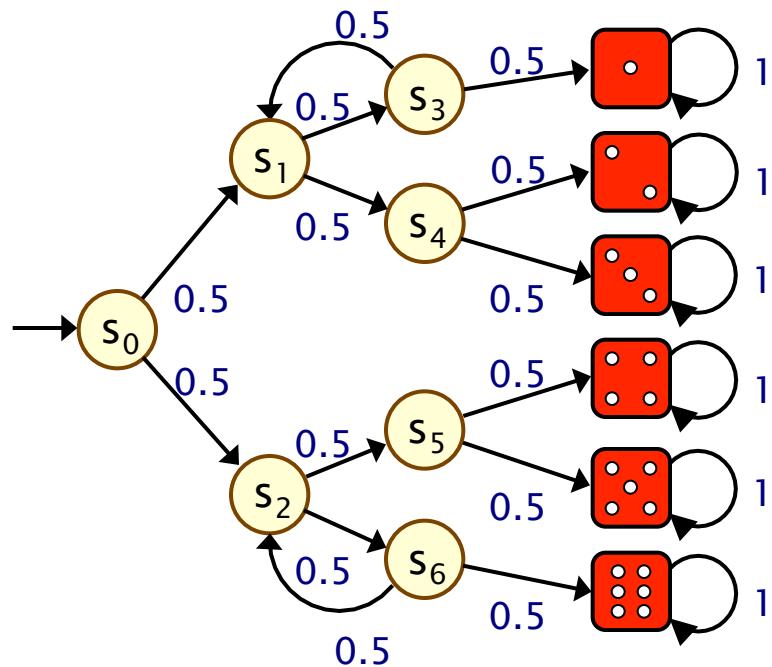
- Alternative: derive a **linear equation system**
  - solve for all states simultaneously
  - i.e. compute vector ProbReach(T)
- Let  $x_s$  denote ProbReach(s, T)
- Solve:

$$x_s = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } s \in T \\ 0 & \text{if } T \text{ is not reachable from } s \\ \sum_{s' \in S} P(s, s') \cdot x_{s'} & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

# Example

---

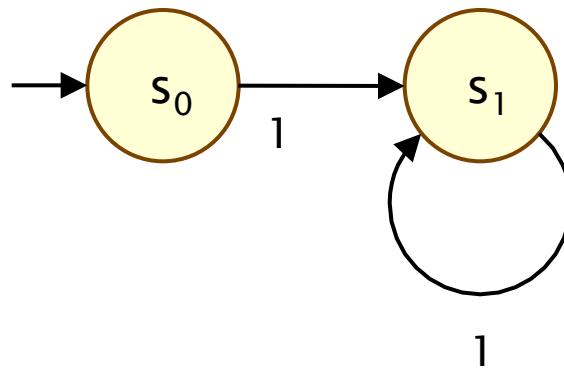
- Compute  $\text{ProbReach}(s_0, \{s_4, s_6\})$



# Unique solutions

---

- Why the need to identify states that cannot reach T?
- Consider this simple DTMC:
  - compute probability of reaching  $\{s_0\}$  from  $s_1$



- linear equation system:  $x_{s_0} = 1$ ,  $x_{s_1} = x_{s_1}$
- multiple solutions:  $(x_{s_0}, x_{s_1}) = (1, p)$  for any  $p \in [0, 1]$

# Computing reachability probabilities

---

- Another alternative: **least fixed point characterisation**
- Consider functions of the form:
  - $F : [0,1]^S \rightarrow [0,1]^S$
- And define:
  - $\underline{y} \leq \underline{y}'$  iff  $y(s) \leq y'(s)$  for all  $s$
- $\underline{y}$  is a **fixed point** of  $F$  if  $F(\underline{y}) = \underline{y}$
- A fixed point  $\underline{x}$  of  $F$  is the **least fixed point** of  $F$  if  $\underline{x} \leq \underline{y}$  for any other fixed point  $\underline{y}$

vectors of  
probabilities  
for each state

# Least fixed point

---

- ProbReach(T) is the least fixed point of the function F:

$$F(\underline{y})(s) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } s \in T \\ \sum_{s' \in S} P(s, s') \cdot \underline{y}(s') & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

- This yields a simple iterative algorithm to approximate ProbReach(T):

- $\underline{x}^{(0)} = \underline{0}$  (i.e.  $\underline{x}^{(0)}(s) = 0$  for all  $s$ )
- $\underline{x}^{(n+1)} = F(\underline{x}^{(n)})$

- $\underline{x}^{(0)} \leq \underline{x}^{(1)} \leq \underline{x}^{(2)} \leq \underline{x}^{(3)} \leq \dots$
- ProbReach(T) =  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \underline{x}^{(n)}$

in practice, terminate when for example:  
 $\max_s |\underline{x}^{(n+1)}(s) - \underline{x}^{(n)}(s)| < \varepsilon$   
for some user-defined tolerance value  $\varepsilon$

# Least fixed point

---

- Expressing ProbReach as a least fixed point...
  - corresponds to solving the linear equation system using the power method
    - other iterative methods exist (see later)
    - power method is guaranteed to converge
  - generalises non-probabilistic reachability
  - can be generalised to:
    - constrained reachability (see PCTL “until”)
    - reachability for Markov decision processes
  - also yields bounded reachability probabilities...

# Bounded reachability probabilities

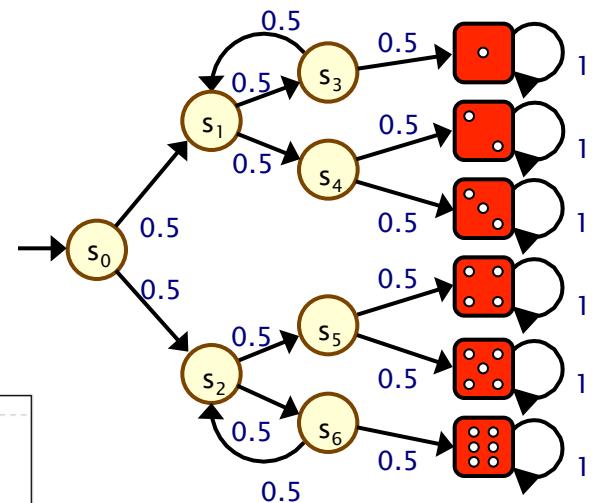
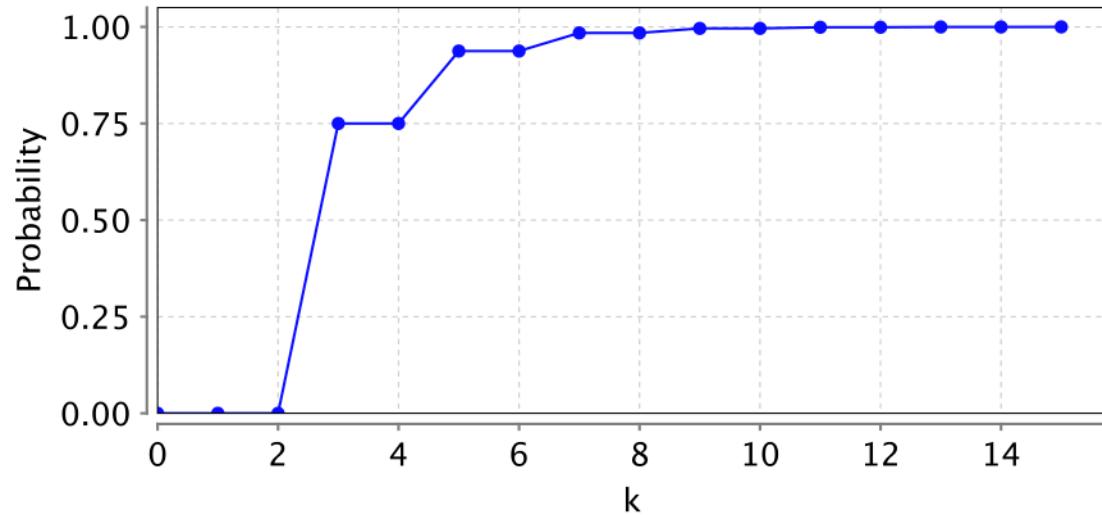
---

- Probability of reaching  $T$  from  $s$  within  $k$  steps
- Formally:  $\text{ProbReach}^{\leq k}(s, T) = \Pr_s(\text{Reach}^{\leq k}(s, T))$  where:
  - $\text{Reach}^{\leq k}(s, T) = \{ s_0 s_1 s_2 \dots \in \text{Path}(s) \mid s_i \text{ in } T \text{ for some } i \leq k \}$
- $\text{ProbReach}^{\leq k}(T) = \underline{x}^{(k+1)}$  from the previous fixed point
  - which gives us...

$$\text{ProbReach}^{\leq k}(s, T) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } s \in T \\ 0 & \text{if } k = 0 \text{ \& } s \notin T \\ \sum_{s' \in S} P(s, s') \cdot \text{ProbReach}^{\leq k-1}(s', T) & \text{if } k > 0 \text{ \& } s \notin T \end{cases}$$

# (Bounded) reachability

- $\text{ProbReach}(s_0, \{1,2,3,4,5,6\}) = 1$
- $\text{ProbReach}^{\leq k}(s_0, \{1,2,3,4,5,6\}) = \dots$



# Summing up...

---

- Discrete-time Markov chains (DTMCs)
  - state-transition systems augmented with probabilities
- Formalising path-based properties of DTMCs
  - probability space over infinite paths
- Probabilistic reachability
  - infinite sum
  - linear equation system
  - least fixed point characterisation
  - bounded reachability

# Next lecture

---

- Thur 12pm
- Discrete-time Markov chains...
  - transient
  - steady-state
  - long-run behaviour

# Lecture 3

# Discrete-time Markov Chains...

Dr. Dave Parker



Department of Computer Science  
University of Oxford

# Next few lectures...

---

- Today:
  - Discrete-time Markov chains (continued)
- Mon 2pm:
  - Probabilistic temporal logics
- Wed 3pm:
  - PCTL model checking for DTMCs
- Thur 12pm:
  - PRISM

# Overview

---

- Transient state probabilities
- Long-run / steady-state probabilities
- Qualitative properties
  - repeated reachability
  - persistence

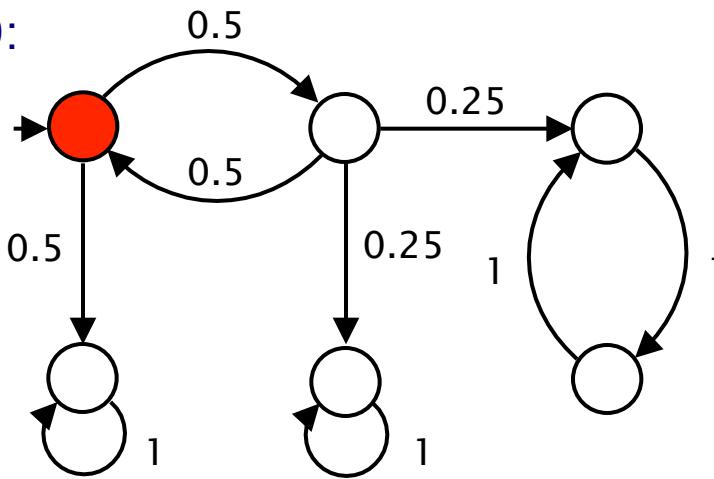
# Transient state probabilities

---

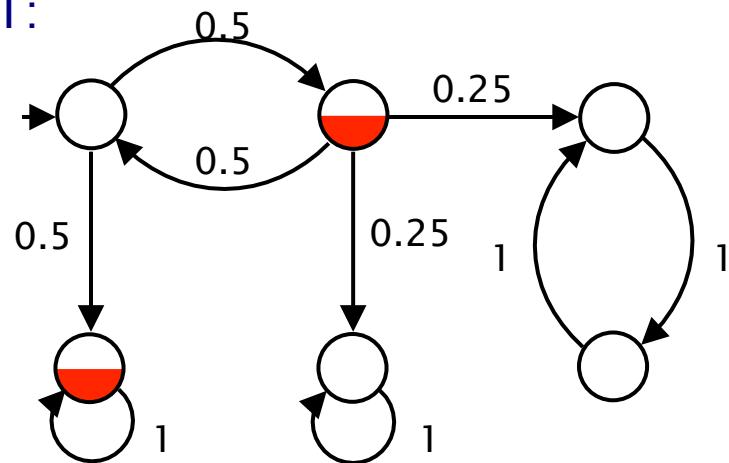
- What is the probability, having started in state  $s$ , of being in state  $s'$  at time  $k$ ?
  - i.e. after exactly  $k$  steps/transitions have occurred
  - this is the **transient state probability**:  $\pi_{s,k}(s')$
- Transient state distribution:  $\underline{\pi}_{s,k}$ 
  - vector  $\underline{\pi}_{s,k}$  i.e.  $\pi_{s,k}(s')$  for all states  $s'$
- Note: this is a **discrete probability distribution**
  - so we have  $\underline{\pi}_{s,k} : S \rightarrow [0,1]$
  - rather than e.g.  $\Pr_s : \Sigma_{\text{Path}(s)} \rightarrow [0,1]$  where  $\Sigma_{\text{Path}(s)} \subseteq 2^{\text{Path}(s)}$

# Transient distributions

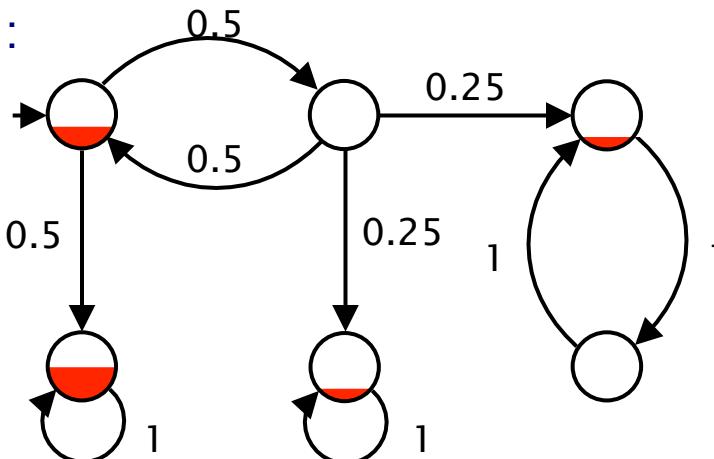
$k=0:$



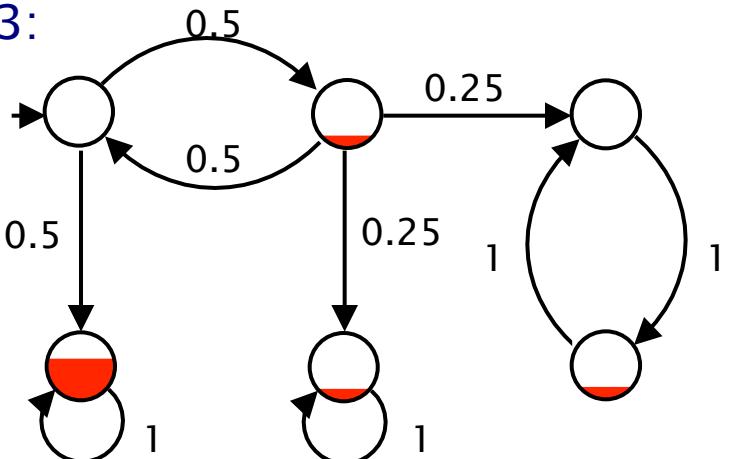
$k=1:$



$k=2:$



$k=3:$

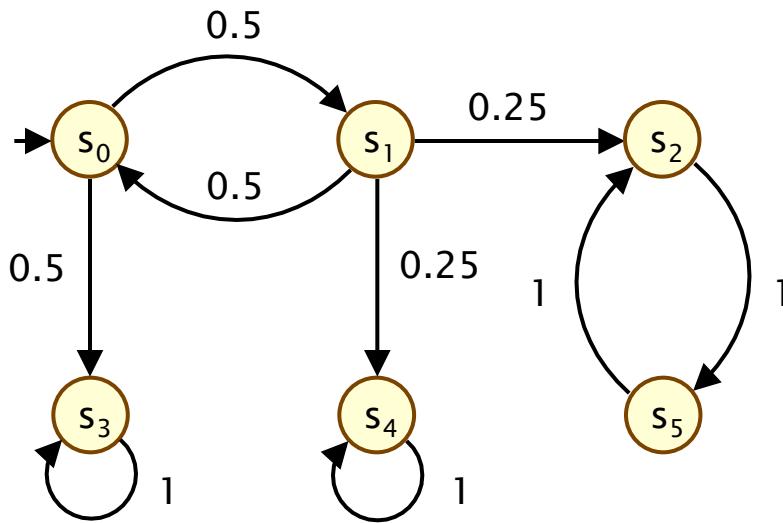


# Computing transient probabilities

---

- Transient state probabilities:
  - $\pi_{s,k}(s') = \sum_{s'' \in S} P(s'', s') \cdot \pi_{s,k-1}(s'')$
  - (i.e. look at incoming transitions)
- Computation of transient state distribution:
  - $\underline{\pi}_{s,0}$  is the initial probability distribution
  - e.g. in our case  $\underline{\pi}_{s,0}(s') = 1$  if  $s' = s$  and  $\underline{\pi}_{s,0}(s') = 0$  otherwise
  - $\underline{\pi}_{s,k} = \underline{\pi}_{s,k-1} \cdot P$
- i.e. successive vector–matrix multiplications

# Computing transient probabilities



$$\underline{\pi}_{s0,0} = [1, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0]$$

$$\underline{\pi}_{s0,1} = \left[ 0, \frac{1}{2}, 0, \frac{1}{2}, 0, 0 \right]$$

$$\underline{\pi}_{s0,2} = \left[ \frac{1}{4}, 0, \frac{1}{8}, \frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{8}, 0 \right]$$

$$\underline{\pi}_{s0,3} = \left[ 0, \frac{1}{8}, 0, \frac{5}{8}, \frac{1}{8}, \frac{1}{8} \right]$$

...

$$P = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0.5 & 0 & 0.5 & 0 & 0 \\ 0.5 & 0 & 0.25 & 0 & 0.25 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

# Computing transient probabilities

---

- $\underline{\Pi}_{s,k} = \underline{\Pi}_{s,k-1} \cdot P = \underline{\Pi}_{s,0} \cdot P^k$
- $k^{\text{th}}$  matrix power:  $P^k$ 
  - $P$  gives one-step transition probabilities
  - $P^k$  gives probabilities of  $k$ -step transition probabilities
  - i.e.  $P^k(s,s') = \pi_{s,k}(s')$
- A possible optimisation: iterative squaring
  - e.g.  $P^8 = ((P^2)^2)^2$
  - only requires  $\log k$  multiplications
  - but potentially inefficient, e.g. if  $P$  is large and sparse
  - in practice, successive vector-matrix multiplications preferred

# Notion of time in DTMCs

---

- Two possible views on the timing aspects of a system modelled as a DTMC:
- Discrete time-steps model time accurately
  - e.g. clock ticks in a model of an embedded device
  - or like dice example: interested in number of steps (tosses)
- Time-abstract
  - no information assumed about the time transitions take
  - e.g. simple Zeroconf model
- In the latter case, transient probabilities are not very useful
- In both cases, often beneficial to study long-run behaviour

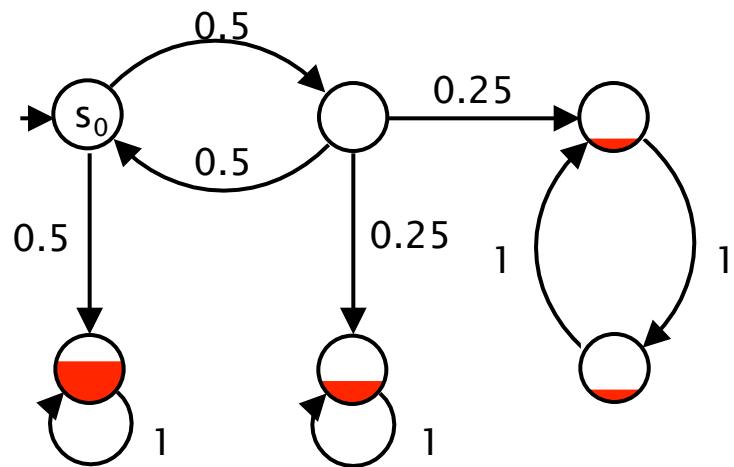
# Long-run behaviour

---

- Consider the limit:  $\underline{\pi}_s = \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \underline{\pi}_{s,k}$ 
  - where  $\underline{\pi}_{s,k}$  is the transient state distribution at time  $k$  having starting in state  $s$
  - this limit, where it exists, is called the **limiting distribution**
- Intuitive idea
  - the percentage of time, in the long run, spent in each state
  - e.g. reliability: “in the long-run, what percentage of time is the system in an operational state”

# Limiting distribution

- Example:



$$\underline{\pi}_{s0,0} = [1, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0]$$

$$\underline{\pi}_{s0,1} = \left[ 0, \frac{1}{2}, 0, \frac{1}{2}, 0, 0 \right]$$

$$\underline{\pi}_{s0,2} = \left[ \frac{1}{4}, 0, \frac{1}{8}, \frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{8}, 0 \right]$$

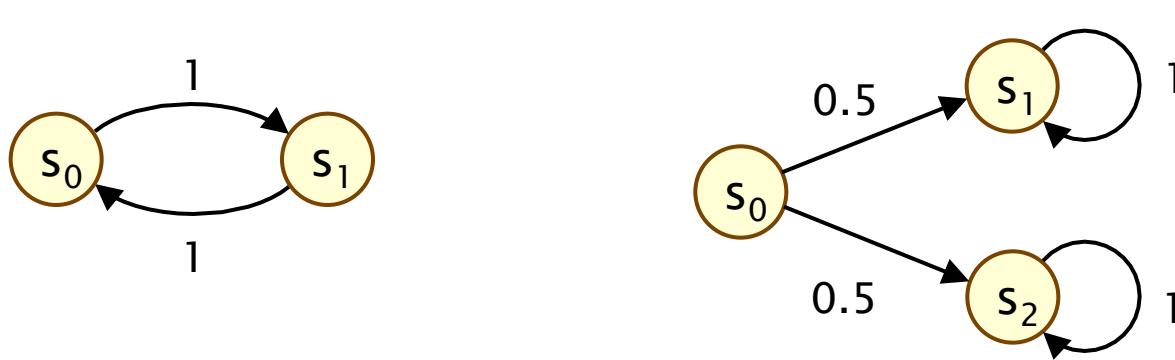
$$\underline{\pi}_{s0,3} = \left[ 0, \frac{1}{8}, 0, \frac{5}{8}, \frac{1}{8}, \frac{1}{8} \right]$$

...

$$\underline{\pi}_{s0} = \left[ 0, 0, \frac{1}{12}, \frac{2}{3}, \frac{1}{6}, \frac{1}{12} \right]$$

# Long-run behaviour

- Questions:
  - when does this limit exist?
  - does it depend on the initial state/distribution?



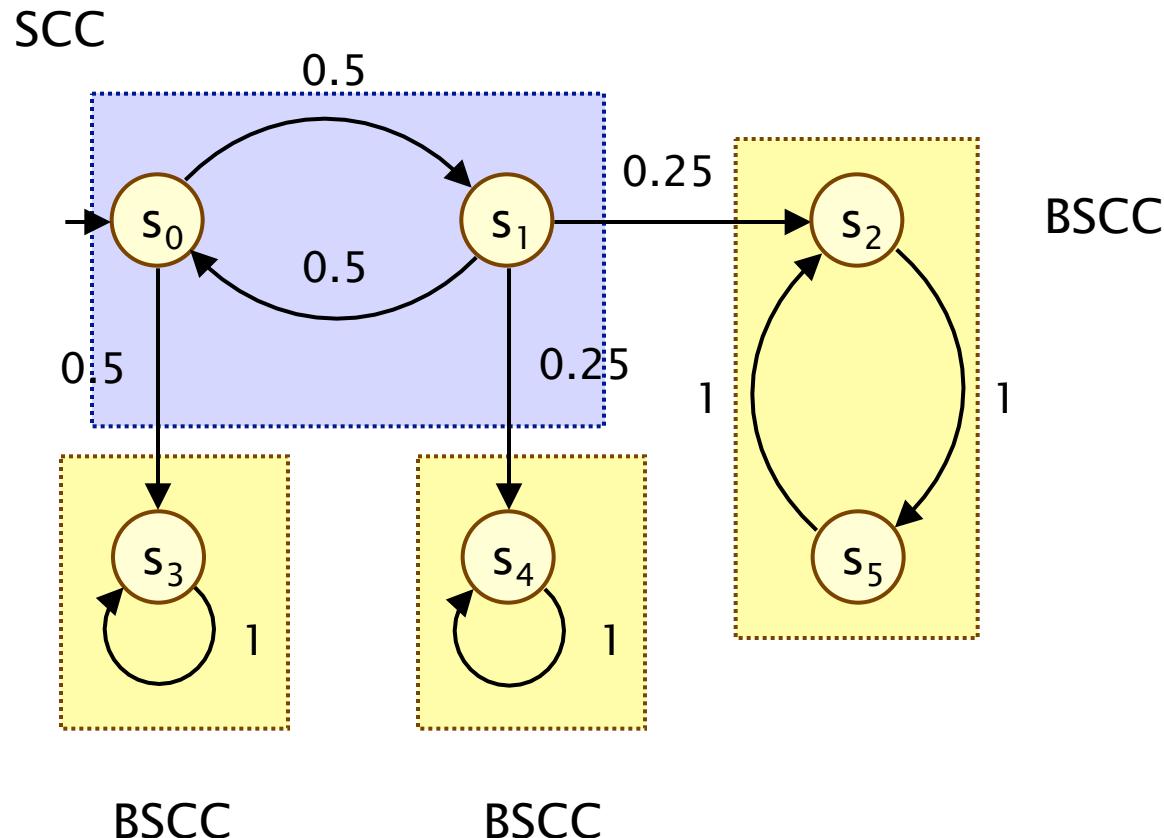
- Need to consider underlying graph
  - $(V, E)$  where  $V$  are vertices and  $E \subseteq V \times V$  are edges
  - $V = S$  and  $E = \{ (s, s') \text{ s.t. } P(s, s') > 0 \}$

# Graph terminology

---

- A state  $s'$  is **reachable** from  $s$  if there is a finite path starting in  $s$  and ending in  $s'$
- A subset  $T$  of  $S$  is **strongly connected** if, for each pair of states  $s$  and  $s'$  in  $T$ ,  $s'$  is reachable from  $s$  passing only through states in  $T$
- A **strongly connected component (SCC)** is a maximally strongly connected set of states (i.e. no superset of it is also strongly connected)
- A **bottom strongly connected component (BSCC)** is an SCC  $T$  from which no state outside  $T$  is reachable from  $T$
  
- Alternative terminology: “ $s$  communicates with  $s'$ ”, “communicating class”, “closed communicating class”

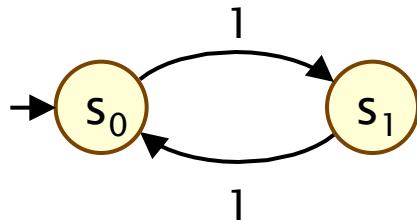
# Example – (B)SCCs



# Graph terminology

---

- Markov chain is **irreducible** if all its states belong to a single BSCC; otherwise reducible



- A state  $s$  is **periodic**, with period  $d$ , if
  - the greatest common divisor of the set  $\{ n \mid f_s^{(n)} > 0 \}$  equals  $d$
  - where  $f_s^{(n)}$  is the probability of, when starting in state  $s$ , returning to state  $s$  in exactly  $n$  steps
- A Markov chain is **aperiodic** if its period is 1

# Steady-state probabilities

---

- For a finite, irreducible, aperiodic DTMC...
  - limiting distribution always exists
  - and is independent of initial state/distribution
- These are known as steady-state probabilities
  - (or equilibrium probabilities)
  - effect of initial distribution has disappeared, denoted  $\underline{\pi}$
- These probabilities can be computed as the unique solution of the linear equation system:

$$\underline{\pi} \cdot P = \underline{\pi} \quad \text{and} \quad \sum_{s \in S} \underline{\pi}(s) = 1$$

# Steady-state – Balance equations

---

- Known as **balance equations**

$$\underline{\pi} \cdot P = \underline{\pi} \quad \text{and} \quad \sum_{s \in S} \underline{\pi}(s) = 1$$

- That is:

$$-\underline{\pi}(s') = \sum_{s \in S} \underline{\pi}(s) \cdot P(s, s')$$

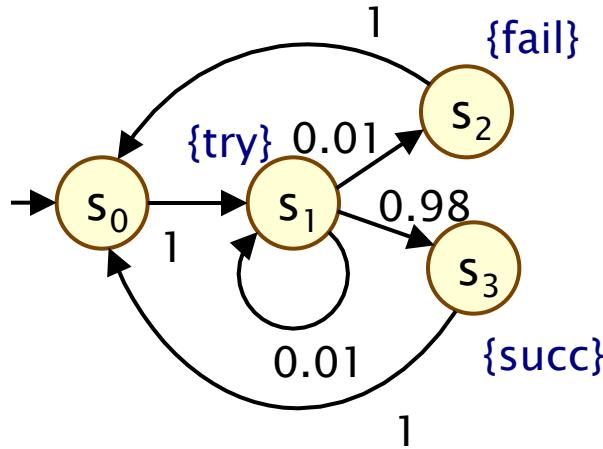
balance the probability of leaving and entering a state  $s'$

$$-\sum_{s \in S} \underline{\pi}(s) = 1$$

normalisation

# Steady-state – Example

- Let  $\underline{x} = \underline{\pi}$
- Solve:  $\underline{x} \cdot \mathbf{P} = \underline{x}, \sum_s \underline{x}(s) = 1$



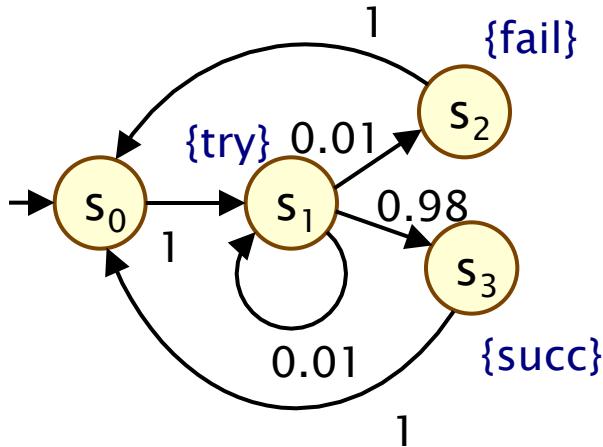
$$\mathbf{P} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0.01 & 0.01 & 0.98 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\underline{x} \approx [0.332215, 0.335570, 0.003356, 0.328859]$$

# Steady-state – Example

- Let  $\underline{x} = \underline{\pi}$
- Solve:  $\underline{x} \cdot \mathbf{P} = \underline{x}$ ,  $\sum_s \underline{x}(s) = 1$

$$\underline{x} \approx [0.332215, 0.335570, 0.003356, 0.328859]$$



Long-run percentage of time spent in the state “try”  
 $\approx 33.6\%$

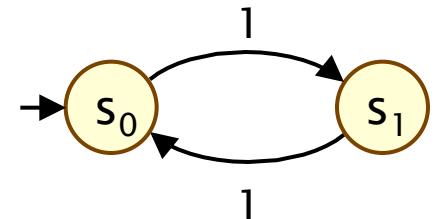
$$\mathbf{P} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0.01 & 0.01 & 0.98 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Long-run percentage of time spent in “fail”/“succ”  
 $\approx 0.003356 + 0.328859$   
 $\approx 33.2\%$

# Periodic DTMCs

- For (finite, irreducible) periodic DTMCs, this limit:

$$\underline{\pi}_s(s') = \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \underline{\pi}_{s,k}(s')$$



- does not exist, but this limit does:

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{n} \cdot \sum_{k=1}^n \underline{\pi}_{s,k}(s')$$

(and where both limits exist,  
e.g. for aperiodic DTMCs,  
these 2 limits coincide)

- Steady-state probabilities for these DTMCs can be computed by solving the same set of linear equations:

$$\underline{\pi} \cdot P = \underline{\pi} \quad \text{and} \quad \sum_{s \in S} \underline{\pi}(s) = 1$$

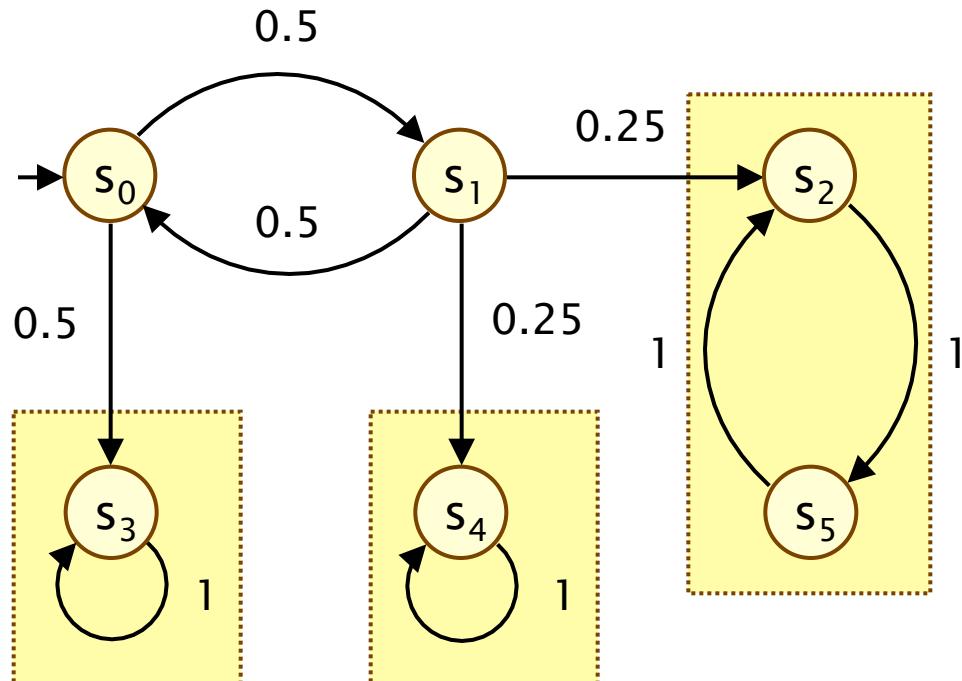
# Steady-state – General case

---

- General case: reducible DTMC
  - compute vector  $\underline{\pi}_s$
  - (note: distribution depends on initial state  $s$ )
- Compute BSCCs for DTMC; then two cases to consider:
- (1)  $s$  is in a BSCC  $T$ 
  - compute steady-state probabilities  $\underline{x}$  in sub-DTMC for  $T$
  - $\underline{\pi}_s(s') = \underline{x}(s')$  if  $s'$  in  $T$
  - $\underline{\pi}_s(s') = 0$  if  $s'$  not in  $T$
- (2)  $s$  is not in any BSCC
  - compute steady-state probabilities  $\underline{x}_T$  for sub-DTMC of each BSCC  $T$  and combine with reachability probabilities to BSCCs
  - $\underline{\pi}_s(s') = \text{ProbReach}(s, T) \cdot \underline{x}_T(s')$  if  $s'$  is in BSCC  $T$
  - $\underline{\pi}_s(s') = 0$  if  $s'$  is not in a BSCC

# Steady-state – Example 2

- $\underline{\pi}_s$  depends on initial state  $s$



$$\underline{\pi}_{s3} = [0 \ 0 \ 0 \ 1 \ 0 \ 0]$$

$$\underline{\pi}_{s4} = [0 \ 0 \ 0 \ 0 \ 1 \ 0]$$

$$\underline{\pi}_{s2} = \underline{\pi}_{s5} = \left[0, 0, \frac{1}{2}, 0, 0, \frac{1}{2}\right]$$

$$\underline{\pi}_{s0} = \left[0, 0, \frac{1}{12}, \frac{2}{3}, \frac{1}{6}, \frac{1}{12}\right]$$

$$\underline{\pi}_{s1} = \dots$$

# Qualitative properties

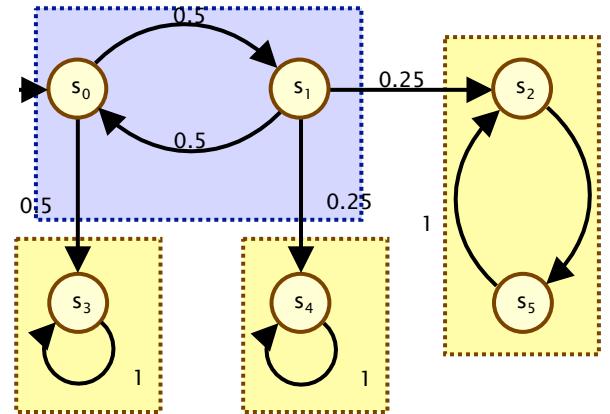
---

- Quantitative properties:
  - “what is the probability of event A?”
- Qualitative properties:
  - “the probability of event A is 1” (“almost surely A”)
  - or: “the probability of event A is  $> 0$ ” (“possibly A”)
- For finite DTMCs, qualitative properties do not depend on the transition probabilities – only need underlying graph
  - e.g. to determine “is target set T reached with probability 1?” (see DTMC model checking lecture)
  - computing BSCCs of a DTMCs yields information about long-run qualitative properties...

# Fundamental property

- Fundamental property of (finite) DTMCs...

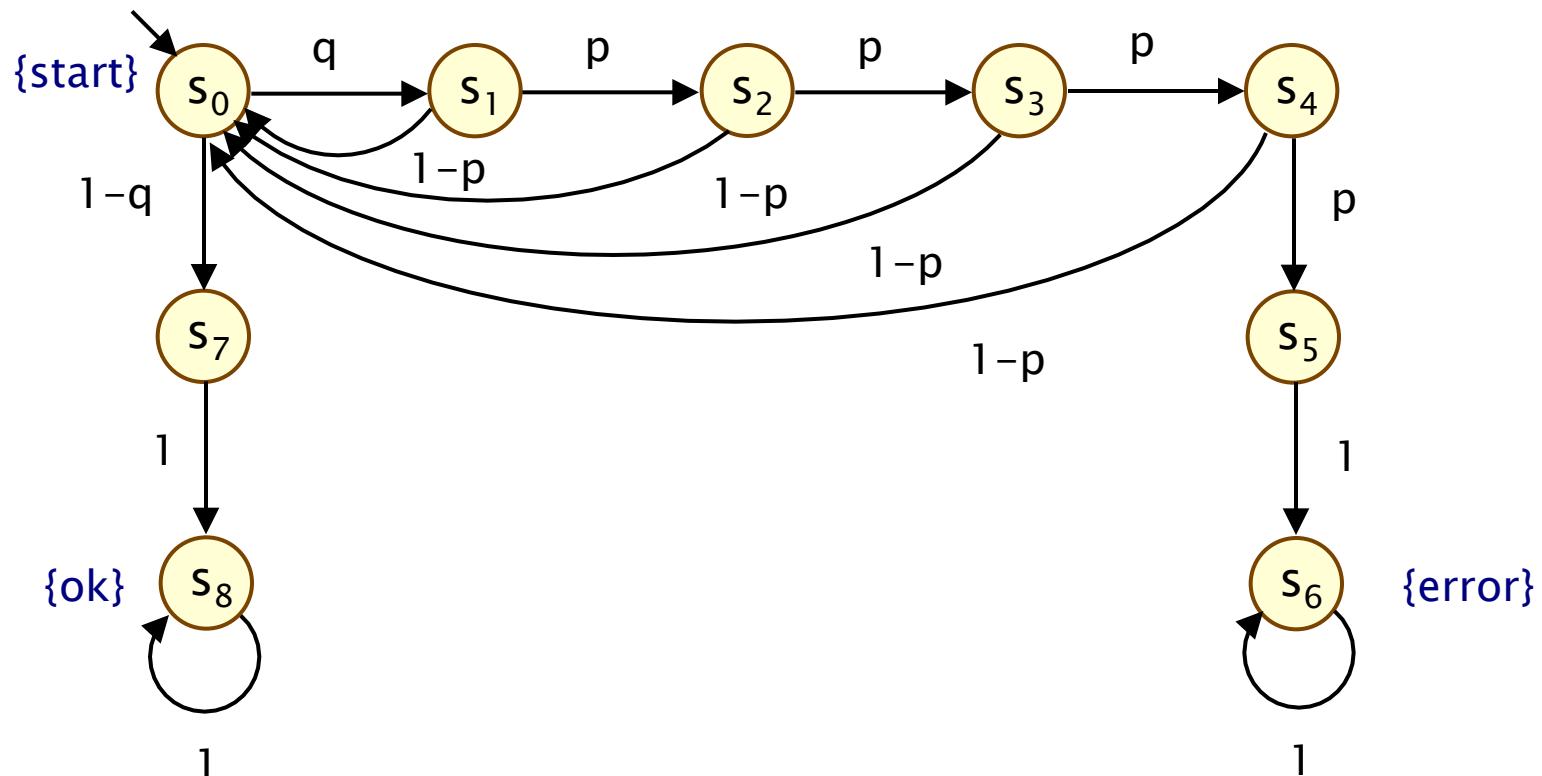
- With probability 1,  
a BSCC will be reached  
and all of its states  
visited infinitely often



- Formally:
  - $\Pr_{s_0} ( s_0 s_1 s_2 \dots \mid \exists i \geq 0, \exists \text{ BSCC } T \text{ such that } \forall j \geq i s_j \in T \text{ and } \forall s \in T s_k = s \text{ for infinitely many } k ) = 1$

# Zeroconf example

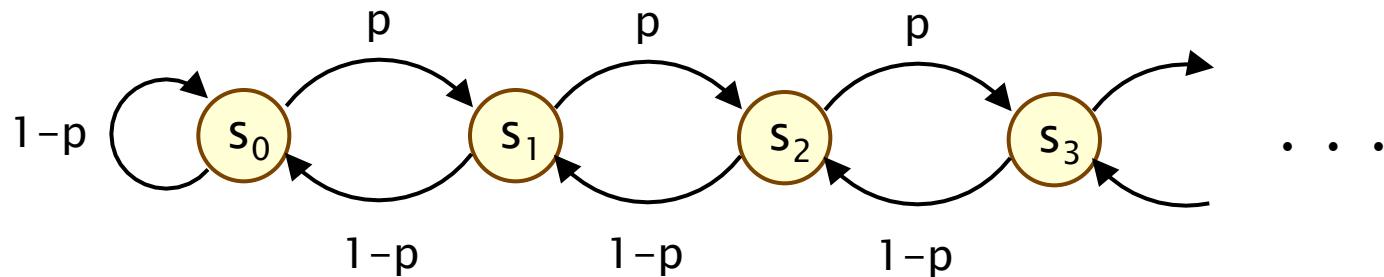
- 2 BSCCs:  $\{s_6\}$ ,  $\{s_8\}$
- Probability of trying to acquire a new address infinitely often is 0



# Aside: Infinite Markov chains

---

- Infinite-state random walk



- Value of probability  $p$  **does** affect qualitative properties
  - $\text{ProbReach}(s, \{s_0\}) = 1$  if  $p \leq 0.5$
  - $\text{ProbReach}(s, \{s_0\}) < 1$  if  $p > 0.5$

# Repeated reachability

---

- Repeated reachability:
  - “always eventually...”, “infinitely often...”
- $\Pr_{s_0} ( s_0 s_1 s_2 \dots \mid \forall i \geq 0 \exists j \geq i s_j \in B )$ 
  - where  $B \subseteq S$  is a set of states
- e.g. “what is the probability that the protocol successfully sends a message infinitely often?”
- Is this measurable? Yes...
  - set of satisfying paths is:  $\bigcap_{n \geq 0} \bigcup_{m \geq n} C_m$
  - where  $C_m$  is the union of all cylinder sets  $Cyl(s_0 s_1 \dots s_m)$  for finite paths  $s_0 s_1 \dots s_m$  such that  $s_m \in B$

# Qualitative repeated reachability

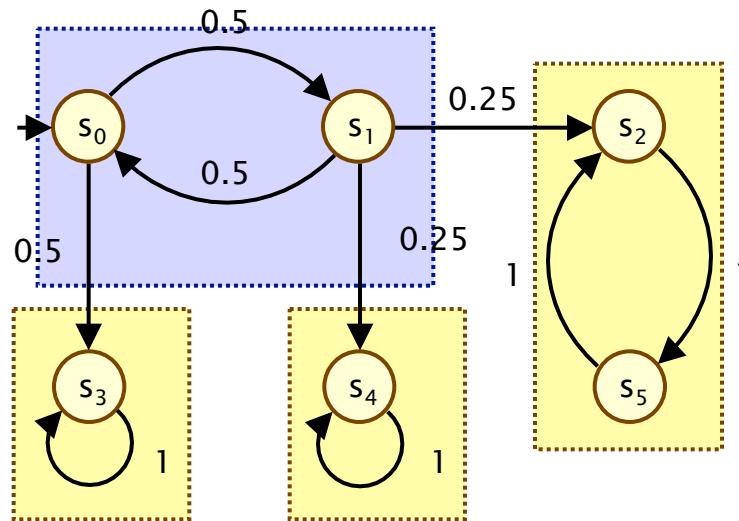
- $\Pr_{s_0} ( s_0 s_1 s_2 \dots \mid \forall i \geq 0 \exists j \geq i s_j \in B ) = 1$   
 $\Pr_{s_0} ( \text{"always eventually } B \text{"} ) = 1$

if and only if

- $T \cap B \neq \emptyset$  for each BSCC  $T$  that is reachable from  $s_0$

Example:

$$B = \{ s_3, s_4, s_5 \}$$



# Persistence

---

- Persistence properties:
  - “eventually forever...”
- $\Pr_{s_0} ( s_0 s_1 s_2 \dots \mid \exists i \geq 0 \ \forall j \geq i \ s_j \in B )$ 
  - where  $B \subseteq S$  is a set of states
- e.g. “what is the probability of the leader election algorithm reaching, and staying in, a stable state?”
- e.g. “what is the probability that an irrecoverable error occurs?”
- Is this measurable? Yes...

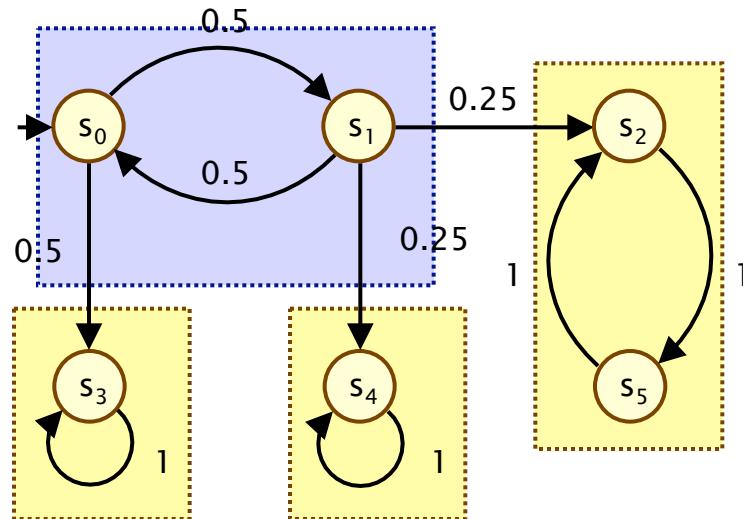
# Qualitative persistence

- $\Pr_{s_0} ( s_0 s_1 s_2 \dots \mid \exists i \geq 0 \ \forall j \geq i \ s_j \in B ) = 1$   
 $\Pr_{s_0} ( \text{"eventually forever } B \text{"} ) = 1$

if and only if

- $T \subseteq B$  for each BSCC  $T$  that is reachable from  $s_0$

Example:  
 $B = \{ s_2, s_3, s_4, s_5 \}$



# Summing up...

---

- Transient state probabilities
  - successive vector-matrix multiplications
- Long-run/steady-state probabilities
  - requires graph analysis
  - irreducible case: solve linear equation system
  - reducible case: steady-state for sub-DTMCs + reachability
- Qualitative properties
  - repeated reachability
  - persistence

# Lecture 4

# Probabilistic temporal logics

Dr. Dave Parker



Department of Computer Science  
University of Oxford

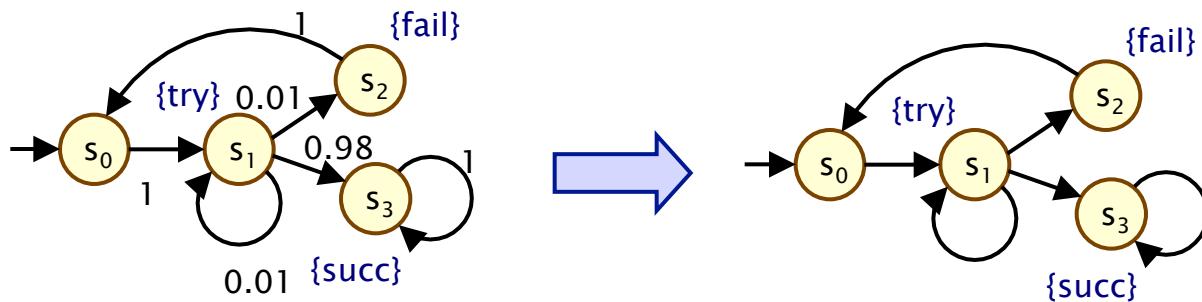
# Overview

---

- Temporal logic
- Non-probabilistic temporal logic
  - CTL
- Probabilistic temporal logic
  - PCTL = CTL + probabilities
- Qualitative vs. quantitative
- Linear-time properties
  - LTL, PCTL\*

# Temporal logic

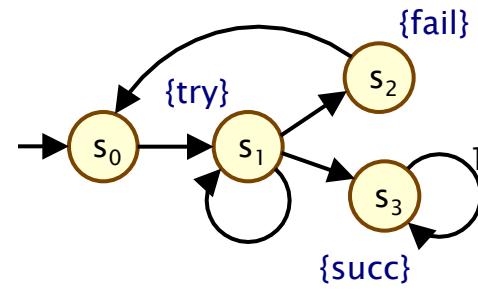
- Temporal logic
  - formal language for specifying and reasoning about how the behaviour of a system changes over time
  - extends propositional logic with modal/temporal operators
  - one important use: representation of system properties to be checked by a model checker
- Logics used in this course are probabilistic extensions of temporal logics devised for non-probabilistic systems
  - So we revert briefly to (labelled) state-transition diagrams



# State–transition systems

---

- Labelled state–transition system (LTS) (or Kripke structure)
  - is a tuple  $(S, s_{\text{init}}, \rightarrow, L)$  where:
  - $S$  is a set of states (“state space”)
  - $s_{\text{init}} \in S$  is the initial state
  - $\rightarrow \subseteq S \times S$  is the **transition relation**
  - $L : S \rightarrow 2^{\text{AP}}$  is function labelling states with atomic propositions (taken from a set  $\text{AP}$ )
- DTMC  $(S, s_{\text{init}}, P, L)$  has underlying LTS  $(S, s_{\text{init}}, \rightarrow, L)$ 
  - where  $\rightarrow = \{ (s, s') \text{ s.t. } P(s, s') > 0 \}$



# Paths – some notation

---

- Path  $\omega = s_0s_1s_2\dots$  such that  $(s_i, s_{i+1}) \in \rightarrow$  for  $i \geq 0$ 
  - we write  $s_i \rightarrow s_{i+1}$  as shorthand for  $(s_i, s_{i+1}) \in \rightarrow$
- $\omega(i)$  is the  $(i+1)$ th state of  $\omega$ , i.e.  $s_i$
- $\omega[\dots i]$  denotes the (finite) **prefix** ending in the  $(i+1)$ th state
  - i.e.  $\omega[\dots i] = s_0s_1\dots s_i$
- $\omega[i\dots]$  denotes the **suffix** starting from the  $(i+1)$ th state
  - i.e.  $\omega[i\dots] = s_i s_{i+1} s_{i+2} \dots$
- As for DTMCs,  $\text{Path}(s) = \text{set of all infinite paths from } s$

# CTL

---

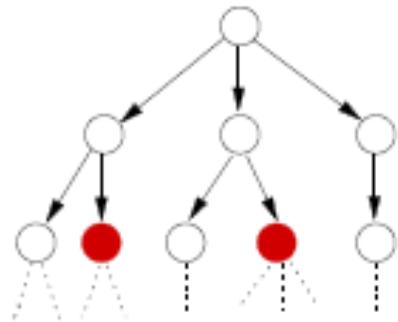
- CTL – Computation Tree Logic
- Syntax split into state and path formulae
  - specify properties of states/paths, respectively
  - a CTL formula is a state formula
- State formulae:
  - $\phi ::= \text{true} \mid a \mid \phi \wedge \phi \mid \neg\phi \mid A \psi \mid E \psi$
  - where  $a \in AP$  and  $\psi$  is a path formula
- Path formulae
  - $\psi ::= X \phi \mid F \phi \mid G \phi \mid \phi \cup \phi$
  - where  $\phi$  is a state formula

Some of these operators (e.g. A, F, G) are derivable...

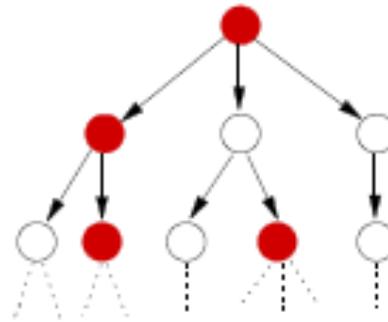
X = “next”  
F = “future”  
G = “globally”  
U = “until”

# CTL semantics

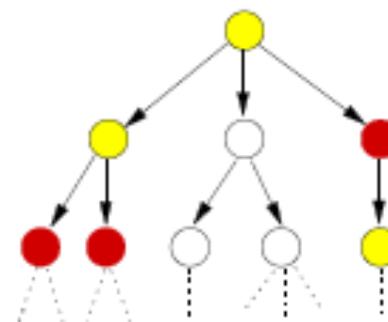
- Intuitive semantics:
  - of quantifiers (A/E) and temporal operators (F/G/U)



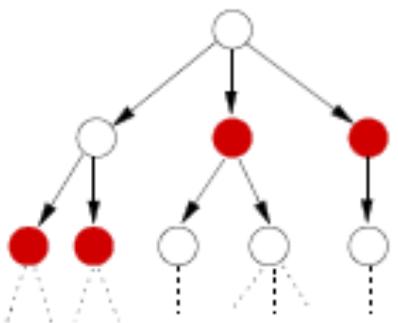
EF red



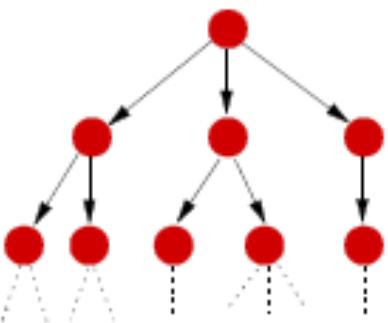
EG red



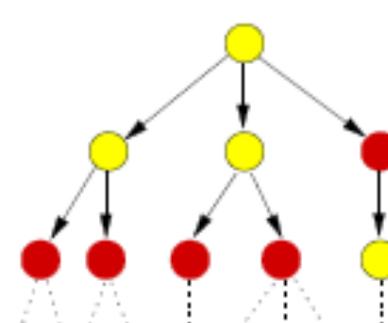
E [ yellow U red ]



AF red



AG red



A [ yellow U red ]

# CTL semantics

- **Semantics of state formulae:**
  - $s \models \phi$  denotes “ $s$  satisfies  $\phi$ ” or “ $\phi$  is true in  $s$ ”
- For a state  $s$  of an LTS  $(S, s_{\text{init}}, \rightarrow, L)$ :
  - $s \models \text{true}$  always
  - $s \models a \iff a \in L(s)$
  - $s \models \phi_1 \wedge \phi_2 \iff s \models \phi_1 \text{ and } s \models \phi_2$
  - $s \models \neg \phi \iff s \not\models \phi$
  - $s \models A \psi \iff \omega \models \psi \text{ for all } \omega \in \text{Path}(s)$
  - $s \models E \psi \iff \omega \models \psi \text{ for some } \omega \in \text{Path}(s)$

# CTL semantics

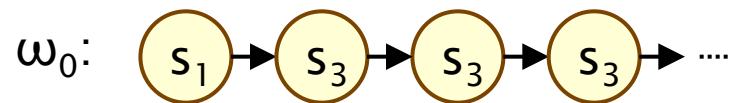
---

- Semantics of path formulae:
  - $\omega \models \psi$  denotes “ $\omega$  satisfies  $\psi$ ” or “ $\psi$  is true along  $\omega$ ”
- For a path  $\omega$  of an LTS  $(S, s_{\text{init}}, \rightarrow, L)$ :
  - $\omega \models X \phi \iff \omega(1) \models \phi$
  - $\omega \models F \phi \iff \exists k \geq 0 \text{ s.t. } \omega(k) \models \phi$
  - $\omega \models G \phi \iff \forall i \geq 0 \omega(i) \models \phi$
  - $\omega \models \phi_1 \cup \phi_2 \iff \exists k \geq 0 \text{ s.t. } \omega(k) \models \phi_2 \text{ and } \forall i < k \omega(i) \models \phi_1$

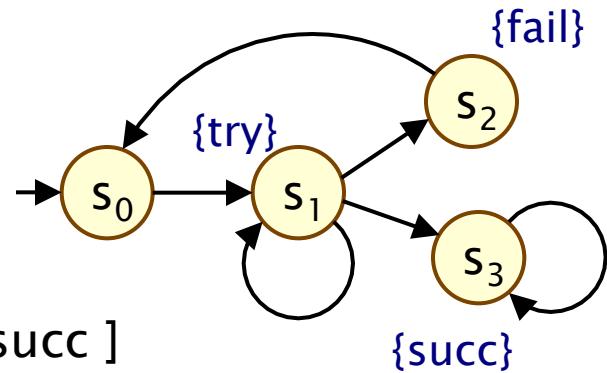
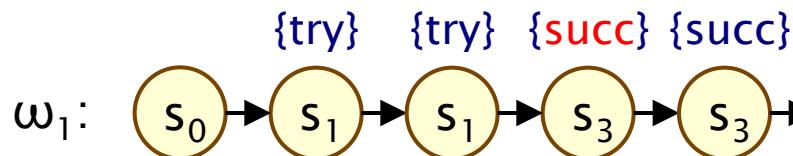
# CTL examples

- Some examples of satisfying paths:

–  $\omega_0 \models X \text{ succ}$  {try} {succ} {succ} {succ}



–  $\omega_1 \models \neg \text{fail} U \text{ succ}$



- Example CTL formulas:

–  $s_1 \models \text{try} \wedge \neg \text{fail}$

–  $s_1 \models E [ X \text{ succ} ]$  and  $s_1, s_3 \models A [ X \text{ succ} ]$

–  $s_0 \models E [ \neg \text{fail} U \text{ succ} ]$  but  $s_0 \not\models A [ \neg \text{fail} U \text{ succ} ]$

# CTL examples

---

- $AG (\neg(crit_1 \wedge crit_2))$ 
  - mutual exclusion
- $AG EF \text{ initial}$ 
  - for every computation, it is always possible to return to the initial state
- $AG (\text{request} \rightarrow AF \text{ response})$ 
  - every request will eventually be granted
- $AG AF crit_1 \wedge AG AF crit_2$ 
  - each process has access to the critical section infinitely often

# CTL equivalences

---

- Basic logical equivalences:

- $\text{false} \equiv \neg \text{true}$  (false)
- $\phi_1 \vee \phi_2 \equiv \neg(\neg \phi_1 \wedge \neg \phi_2)$  (disjunction)
- $\phi_1 \rightarrow \phi_2 \equiv \neg \phi_1 \vee \phi_2$  (implication)

- Path quantifiers:

- $\text{A } \psi \equiv \neg \text{E}(\neg \psi)$
- $\text{E } \psi \equiv \neg \text{A}(\neg \psi)$

For example:

$$\text{AG } \phi \equiv \neg \text{EF}(\neg \phi)$$

- Temporal operators:

- $\text{F } \phi \equiv \text{true} \cup \phi$
- $\text{G } \phi \equiv \neg \text{F}(\neg \phi)$

# CTL – Alternative notation

---

- Some commonly used notation...

- Temporal operators:

- $F \phi \equiv \diamond \phi$  (“diamond”)
- $G \phi \equiv \square \phi$  (“box”)
- $X \phi \equiv \circ \phi$

- Path quantifiers:

- $A \psi \equiv \forall \psi$
- $E \psi \equiv \exists \psi$

- Brackets: none/round/square

- $AF \psi$
- $A(\psi_1 \cup \psi_2)$
- $A[\psi_1 \cup \psi_2]$

# PCTL

---

- Temporal logic for describing properties of DTMCs
  - PCTL = Probabilistic Computation Tree Logic [HJ94]
  - essentially the same as the logic pCTL of [ASB+95]
- Extension of (non-probabilistic) temporal logic CTL
  - key addition is **probabilistic operator P**
  - quantitative extension of CTL's A and E operators
- Example
  - $\text{send} \rightarrow P_{\geq 0.95} [ F^{\leq 10} \text{ deliver} ]$
  - “if a message is sent, then the probability of it being delivered within 10 steps is at least 0.95”

# PCTL syntax

- PCTL syntax:

–  $\phi ::= \text{true} \mid a \mid \phi \wedge \phi \mid \neg\phi \mid P_{\sim p} [\psi]$  (state formulae)

$\psi$  is true with probability  $\sim p$

–  $\psi ::= X\phi \mid \phi U^{\leq k} \phi \mid \phi U \phi$  (path formulae)

“next”

“bounded until”

“until”

– where  $a$  is an atomic proposition,  $p \in [0,1]$  is a probability bound,  $\sim \in \{<, >, \leq, \geq\}$ ,  $k \in \mathbb{N}$

- A PCTL formula is always a state formula

– path formulae only occur inside the  $P$  operator

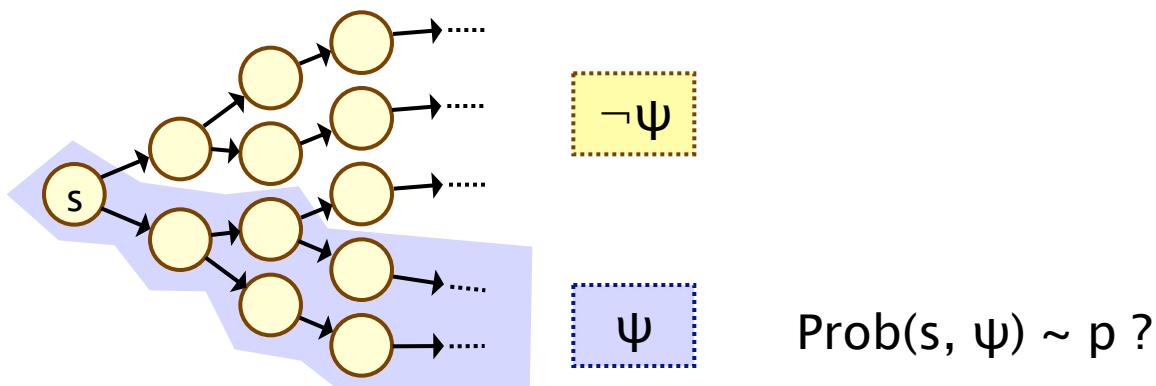
# PCTL semantics for DTMCs

- Semantics for non-probabilistic operators same as for CTL:
  - $s \models \phi$  denotes “ $s$  satisfies  $\phi$ ” or “ $\phi$  is true in  $s$ ”
  - $\omega \models \psi$  denotes “ $\omega$  satisfies  $\psi$ ” or “ $\psi$  is true along  $\omega$ ”
- For a state  $s$  of a DTMC  $(S, s_{\text{init}}, P, L)$ :
  - $s \models \text{true}$  always
  - $s \models a$   $\Leftrightarrow a \in L(s)$
  - $s \models \phi_1 \wedge \phi_2$   $\Leftrightarrow s \models \phi_1$  and  $s \models \phi_2$
  - $s \models \neg\phi$   $\Leftrightarrow s \not\models \phi$
- For a path  $\omega$  of a DTMC  $(S, s_{\text{init}}, P, L)$ :
  - $\omega \models X \phi$   $\Leftrightarrow \omega(1) \models \phi$
  - $\omega \models \phi_1 U^{\leq k} \phi_2$   $\Leftrightarrow \exists i \leq k \text{ such that } \omega(i) \models \phi_2$  and  $\forall j < i, \omega(j) \models \phi_1$
  - $\omega \models \phi_1 U \phi_2$   $\Leftrightarrow \exists k \geq 0 \text{ s.t. } \omega(k) \models \phi_2 \text{ and } \forall i < k \omega(i) \models \phi_1$

$U^{\leq k}$  not in CTL  
(but could easily  
be added)

# PCTL semantics for DTMCs

- Semantics of the probabilistic operator  $P$ 
  - informal definition:  $s \models P_{\sim p} [\psi]$  means that “**the probability, from state  $s$ , that  $\psi$  is true for an outgoing path satisfies  $\sim p$** ”
  - example:  $s \models P_{<0.25} [X \text{ fail}] \Leftrightarrow$  “the probability of atomic proposition fail being true in the next state of outgoing paths from  $s$  is less than 0.25”
  - formally:  $s \models P_{\sim p} [\psi] \Leftrightarrow \text{Prob}(s, \psi) \sim p$
  - where:  $\text{Prob}(s, \psi) = \Pr_s \{ \omega \in \text{Path}(s) \mid \omega \models \psi \}$



# PCTL equivalences for DTMCs

---

- Basic logical equivalences:
  - $\text{false} \equiv \neg \text{true}$  (false)
  - $\phi_1 \vee \phi_2 \equiv \neg(\neg \phi_1 \wedge \neg \phi_2)$  (disjunction)
  - $\phi_1 \rightarrow \phi_2 \equiv \neg \phi_1 \vee \phi_2$  (implication)
- Negation and probabilities
  - e.g.  $\neg P_{>p} [\phi_1 \cup \phi_2] \equiv P_{\leq p} [\phi_1 \cup \phi_2]$

# Reachability and invariance

---

- Derived temporal operators, like CTL...
- **Probabilistic reachability:**  $P_{\sim p} [ F \phi ]$ 
  - the probability of reaching a state satisfying  $\phi$
  - $F \phi \equiv \text{true} U \phi$
  - “ $\phi$  is **eventually** true”
  - bounded version:  $F^{\leq k} \phi \equiv \text{true} U^{\leq k} \phi$
- **Probabilistic invariance:**  $P_{\sim p} [ G \phi ]$ 
  - the probability of  $\phi$  always remaining true
  - $G \phi \equiv \neg(F \neg\phi) \equiv \neg(\text{true} U \neg\phi)$
  - “ $\phi$  is **always** true”
  - bounded version:  $G^{\leq k} \phi \equiv \neg(F^{\leq k} \neg\phi)$

strictly speaking,  
 $G \phi$  cannot be  
derived from the  
PCTL syntax in  
this way since  
there is no  
negation of path  
formulae

# Derivation of $P_{\sim p} [ G \phi ]$

---

- In fact, we can derive  $P_{\sim p} [ G \phi ]$  directly in PCTL...

# PCTL examples

---

- $P_{<0.05} [ F \text{ err/total} > 0.1 ]$ 
  - “with probability at most 0.05, more than 10% of the NAND gate outputs are erroneous?”
- $P_{\geq 0.8} [ F^{\leq k} \text{ reply\_count} = n ]$ 
  - “the probability that the sender has received n acknowledgements within k clock-ticks is at least 0.8”
- $P_{<0.4} [ \neg \text{fail}_A \cup \text{fail}_B ]$ 
  - “the probability that component B fails before component A is less than 0.4”
- $\neg \text{oper} \rightarrow P_{\geq 1} [ F ( P_{>0.99} [ G^{\leq 100} \text{ oper} ] ) ]$ 
  - “if the system is not operational, it almost surely reaches a state from which it has a greater than 0.99 chance of staying operational for 100 time units”

# PCTL and measurability

---

- All the sets of paths expressed by PCTL are **measurable**
  - i.e. are elements of the  $\sigma$ -algebra  $\Sigma_{\text{Path}(s)}$
  - see for example **[Var85]** (for a stronger result in fact)
- Recall: probability space  $(\text{Path}(s), \Sigma_{\text{Path}(s)}, \Pr_s)$ 
  - $\Sigma_{\text{Path}(s)}$  contains cylinder sets  $C(\omega)$  for all finite paths  $\omega$  starting in  $s$  and is closed under complementation, countable union
- **Next** ( $X \phi$ )
  - cylinder sets constructed from paths of length one
- **Bounded until** ( $\phi_1 \mathbin{U^{\leq k}} \phi_2$ )
  - (finite number of) cylinder sets from paths of length at most  $k$
- **Until** ( $\phi_1 \mathbin{U} \phi_2$ )
  - countable union of paths satisfying  $\phi_1 \mathbin{U^{\leq k}} \phi_2$  for all  $k \geq 0$

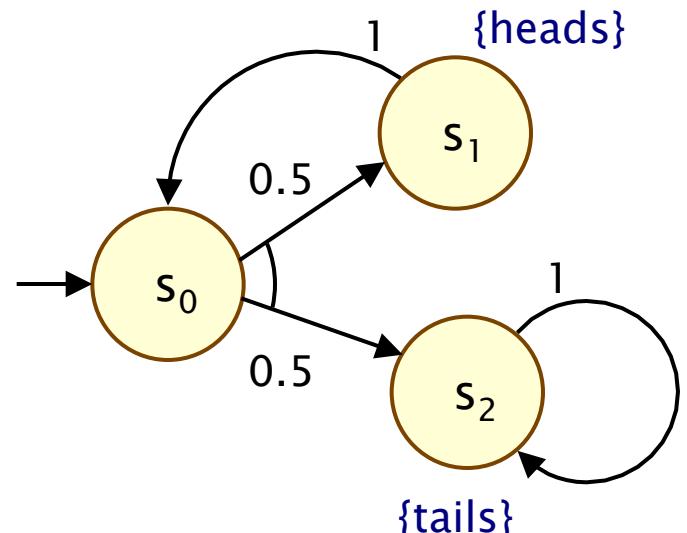
# Qualitative vs. quantitative properties

---

- P operator of PCTL can be seen as a **quantitative** analogue of the CTL operators A (for all) and E (there exists)
- **Qualitative** PCTL properties
  - $P_{\sim p} [\psi]$  where p is either 0 or 1
- **Quantitative** PCTL properties
  - $P_{\sim p} [\psi]$  where p is in the range (0,1)
- $P_{>0} [F \phi]$  is identical to  $EF \phi$ 
  - there exists a finite path to a  $\phi$ -state
- $P_{\geq 1} [F \phi]$  is (similar to but) weaker than  $AF \phi$ 
  - a  $\phi$ -state is reached “almost surely”
  - see next slide...

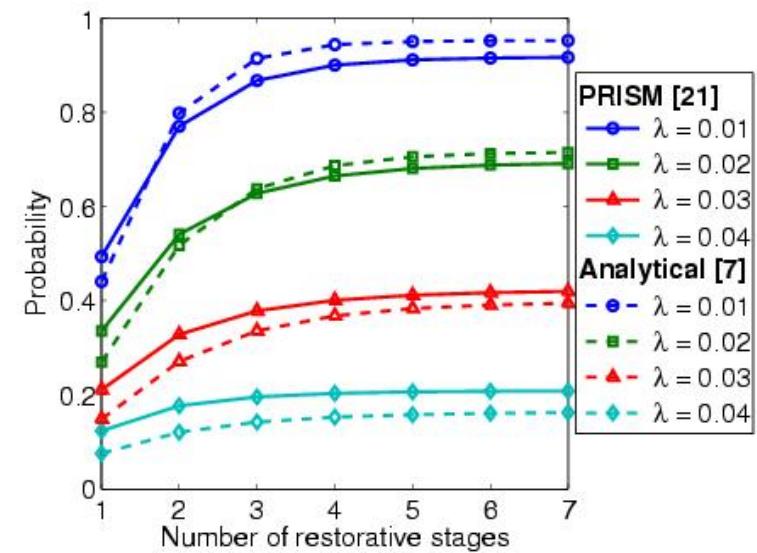
# Example: Qualitative/quantitative

- Toss a coin repeatedly until “tails” is thrown
- Is “tails” always eventually thrown?
  - CTL:  $\text{AF} \text{ ``tails''}$
  - Result: **false**
  - Counterexample:  $s_0s_1s_0s_1s_0s_1\dots$
- Does the probability of eventually throwing “tails” equal one?
  - PCTL:  $\text{P}_{\geq 1} [ \text{F} \text{ ``tails''} ]$
  - Result: **true**
  - Infinite path  $s_0s_1s_0s_1s_0s_1\dots$  has **zero probability**



# Quantitative properties

- Consider a PCTL formula  $P_{\sim p} [\psi]$ 
  - if the probability is **unknown**, how to choose the bound  $p$ ?
- When the outermost operator of a PTCL formula is  $P$ 
  - PRISM allows formulae of the form  $P_{=?} [\psi]$
  - “**what is the probability that path formula  $\psi$  is true?**”
- Model checking is no harder: compute the values anyway
- Useful to spot patterns, trends
- Example
  - $P_{=?} [ F \text{ err/total} > 0.1 ]$
  - “**what is the probability that 10% of the NAND gate outputs are erroneous?**”



# Limitations of PCTL

---

- PCTL, although useful in practice, has limited expressivity
  - essentially: probability of reaching states in X, passing only through states in Y (and within k time-steps)
- More expressive logics can be used, for example:
  - LTL [Pnu77], the non-probabilistic **linear-time** temporal logic
  - PCTL\* [ASB+95,BdA95] which subsumes both PCTL and LTL
- To introduce these logics, we return briefly again to non-probabilistic logics and models...

# Branching vs. Linear time

---

- In CTL, temporal operators always appear inside A or E
  - in LTL, temporal operators can be combined
- LTL but not CTL:
  - $F [ \text{req} \wedge X \text{ ack} ]$
  - “eventually a request occurs, followed immediately by an acknowledgement”
- CTL but not LTL:
  - AG EF initial
  - “for every computation, it is always possible to return to the initial state”

**LTL**

# LTL

---

- LTL semantics
  - implicit universal quantification over paths
  - i.e. for an LTS  $M = (S, s_{\text{init}}, \rightarrow, L)$  and LTL formula  $\psi$
  - $s \models \psi$  iff  $\omega \models \psi$  for all paths  $\omega \in \text{Path}(s)$
  - $M \models \psi$  iff  $s_{\text{init}} \models \psi$
- e.g:
  - $\text{A F} [ \text{req} \wedge \text{X ack} ]$
  - “it is **always** the case that, eventually, a request occurs, followed immediately by an acknowledgement”
- Derived operators like CTL, for example:
  - $F \psi \equiv \text{true} \cup \psi$
  - $G \psi \equiv \neg F(\neg \psi)$

# LTL + probabilities

---

- Same idea as PCTL: probabilities of sets of path formulae
  - for a state  $s$  of a DTMC and an LTL formula  $\psi$ :
    - $\text{Prob}(s, \psi) = \Pr_s \{ \omega \in \text{Path}(s) \mid \omega \models \psi \}$
    - all such path sets are measurable (see later)
- Examples (from DTMC lectures)...
- Repeated reachability: “always eventually...”
  - $\text{Prob}(s, \text{GF send})$
  - e.g. “what is the probability that the protocol successfully sends a message infinitely often?”
- Persistence properties: “eventually forever...”
  - $\text{Prob}(s, \text{FG stable})$
  - e.g. “what is the probability of the leader election algorithm reaching, and staying in, a stable state?”

# PCTL\*

---

- PCTL\* subsumes both (probabilistic) LTL and PCTL
- State formulae:
  - $\phi ::= \text{true} \mid a \mid \phi \wedge \phi \mid \neg\phi \mid P_{\sim p} [\psi]$
  - where  $a \in AP$  and  $\psi$  is a path formula
- Path formulae:
  - $\psi ::= \phi \mid \psi \wedge \psi \mid \neg\psi \mid X\psi \mid \psi U \psi$
  - where  $\phi$  is a state formula
- A PCTL\* formula is a state formula  $\phi$ 
  - e.g.  $P_{>0.1} [ GF \text{ crit}_1 ] \wedge P_{>0.1} [ GF \text{ crit}_2 ]$

# Summing up...

---

- **Temporal logic:**
  - formal language for specifying and reasoning about how the behaviour of a system changes over time

CTL	$\Phi$	non-probabilistic (e.g. LTSs)
LTL	$\Psi$	
PCTL	$\Phi$	
LTL + prob.	Prob(s, $\Psi$ )	probabilistic (e.g. DTMCs)
PCTL*	$\Phi$	

# Lecture 5

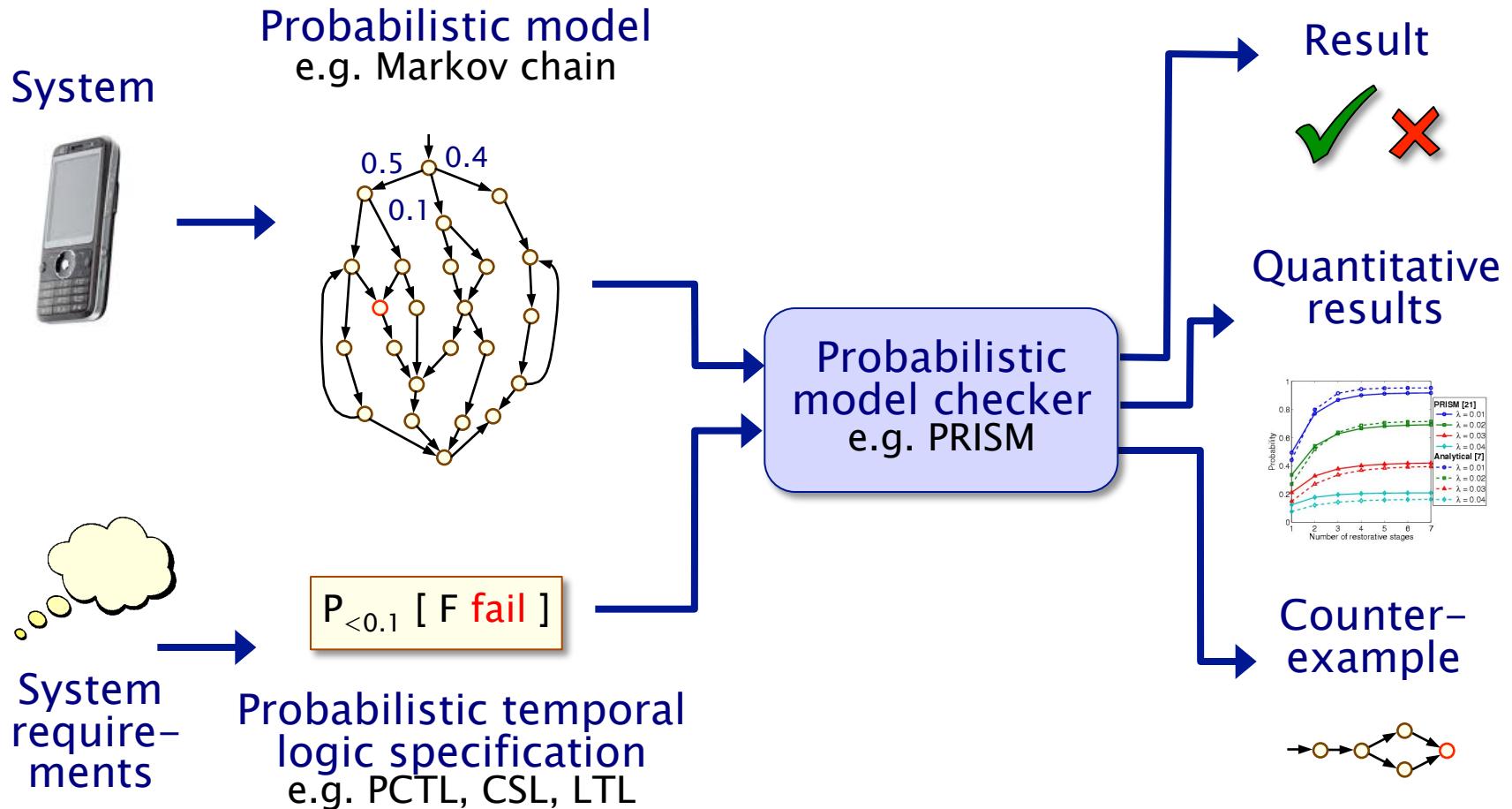
# PCTL Model Checking for DTMCs

Dr. Dave Parker



Department of Computer Science  
University of Oxford

# Probabilistic model checking



# Overview

---

- PCTL model checking for DTMCs
- Computation of probabilities for PCTL formulae
  - next
  - bounded until
  - (unbounded) until
- Solving large linear equation systems
  - direct vs. iterative methods
  - iterative solution methods

# PCTL

- PCTL syntax:

–  $\phi ::= \text{true} \mid a \mid \phi \wedge \phi \mid \neg \phi \mid P_{\sim p} [\psi]$  (state formulae)

–  $\psi ::= X \phi \mid \phi U^{\leq k} \phi \mid \phi U \phi$  (path formulae)

“next”

“bounded until”

“until”

$\psi$  is true with probability  $\sim p$

- where  $a$  is an atomic proposition,  $p \in [0,1]$  is a probability bound,  $\sim \in \{<, >, \leq, \geq\}$ ,  $k \in \mathbb{N}$
- Remaining operators can be derived (false,  $\vee$ ,  $\rightarrow$ ,  $F$ ,  $G$ , ...)
  - hence will not be discussed here

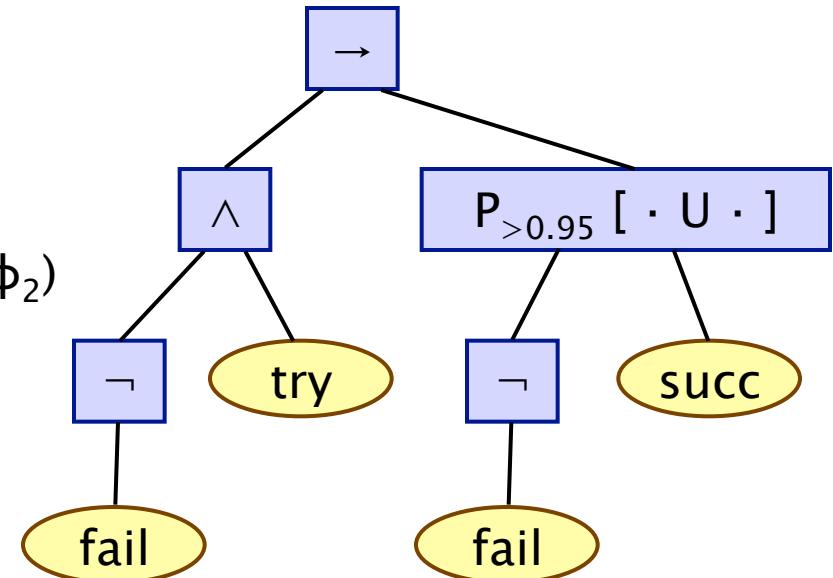
# PCTL model checking for DTMCs

---

- Algorithm for PCTL model checking [CY88,HJ94,CY95]
  - inputs: DTMC  $D=(S, s_{\text{init}}, P, L)$ , PCTL formula  $\phi$
  - output:  $\text{Sat}(\phi) = \{ s \in S \mid s \models \phi \} = \text{set of states satisfying } \phi$
- What does it mean for a DTMC  $D$  to satisfy a formula  $\phi$ ?
  - often, just want to know if  $s_{\text{init}} \models \phi$ , i.e. if  $s_{\text{init}} \in \text{Sat}(\phi)$
  - sometimes, want to check that  $s \models \phi \ \forall s \in S$ , i.e.  $\text{Sat}(\phi) = S$
- Sometimes, focus on quantitative results
  - e.g. compute result of  $P_{=?} [ F \text{ error} ]$
  - e.g. compute result of  $P_{=?} [ F^{\leq k} \text{ error} ]$  for  $0 \leq k \leq 100$

# PCTL model checking for DTMCs

- Basic algorithm proceeds by induction on parse tree of  $\phi$ 
  - example:  $\phi = (\neg \text{fail} \wedge \text{try}) \rightarrow P_{>0.95} [ \neg \text{fail} \cup \text{succ} ]$
- For the non-probabilistic operators:
  - $\text{Sat}(\text{true}) = S$
  - $\text{Sat}(a) = \{ s \in S \mid a \in L(s) \}$
  - $\text{Sat}(\neg \phi) = S \setminus \text{Sat}(\phi)$
  - $\text{Sat}(\phi_1 \wedge \phi_2) = \text{Sat}(\phi_1) \cap \text{Sat}(\phi_2)$
- For the  $P_{\sim p} [ \psi ]$  operator:
  - need to compute the probabilities  $\text{Prob}(s, \psi)$  for all states  $s \in S$
  - $\text{Sat}(P_{\sim p} [ \psi ]) = \{ s \in S \mid \text{Prob}(s, \psi) \sim p \}$



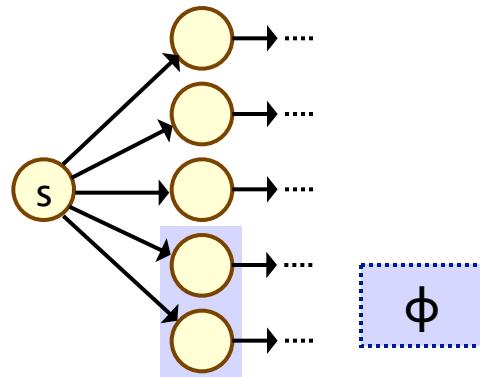
# Probability computation

---

- Three temporal operators to consider:
- Next:  $P_{\sim p}[ X \phi ]$
- Bounded until:  $P_{\sim p}[ \phi_1 \mathbf{U}^{\leq k} \phi_2 ]$ 
  - adaptation of bounded reachability for DTMCs
- Until:  $P_{\sim p}[ \phi_1 \mathbf{U} \phi_2 ]$ 
  - adaptation of reachability for DTMCs
  - graph-based “precomputation” algorithms
  - techniques for solving large linear equation systems

# PCTL next for DTMCs

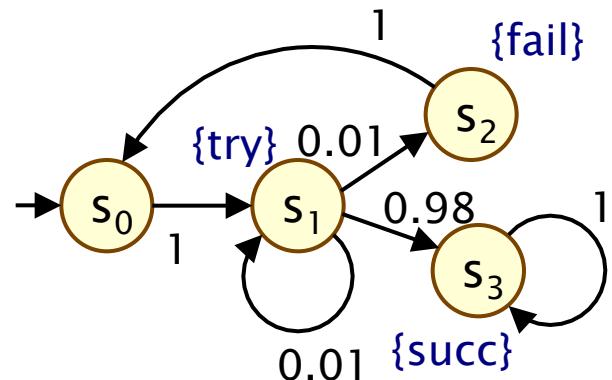
- Computation of probabilities for PCTL next operator
  - $\text{Sat}(P_{\sim p}[ X \phi ]) = \{ s \in S \mid \text{Prob}(s, X \phi) \sim p \}$
  - need to compute  $\text{Prob}(s, X \phi)$  for all  $s \in S$
- Sum outgoing probabilities for transitions to  $\phi$ -states
  - $\text{Prob}(s, X \phi) = \sum_{s' \in \text{Sat}(\phi)} P(s, s')$
- Compute vector  $\text{Prob}(X \phi)$  of probabilities for all states  $s$ 
  - $\text{Prob}(X \phi) = P \cdot \underline{\phi}$
  - where  $\underline{\phi}$  is a 0-1 vector over  $S$  with  $\underline{\phi}(s) = 1$  iff  $s \models \phi$
  - computation requires a single matrix–vector multiplication



# PCTL next – Example

- Model check:  $P_{\geq 0.9} [ X (\neg \text{try} \vee \text{succ}) ]$ 
  - $\text{Sat}(\neg \text{try} \vee \text{succ}) = (S \setminus \text{Sat}(\text{try})) \cup \text{Sat}(\text{succ})$   
 $= (\{s_0, s_1, s_2, s_3\} \setminus \{s_1\}) \cup \{s_3\} = \{s_0, s_2, s_3\}$
  - Prob( $X (\neg \text{try} \vee \text{succ})$ ) =  $P \cdot (\neg \text{try} \vee \text{succ}) = \dots$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0.01 & 0.01 & 0.98 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \\ 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0.99 \\ 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

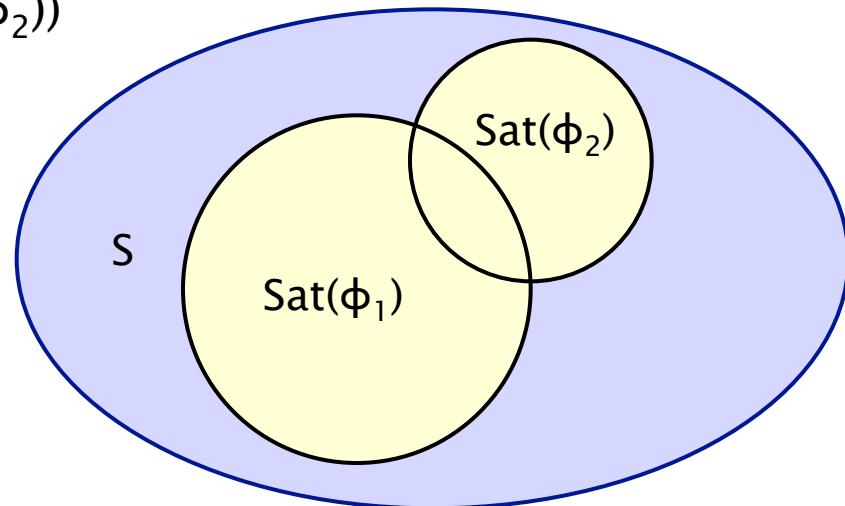


- Results:
  - Prob( $X (\neg \text{try} \vee \text{succ})$ ) = [0, 0.99, 1, 1]
  - $\text{Sat}(P_{\geq 0.9} [ X (\neg \text{try} \vee \text{succ}) ]) = \{s_1, s_2, s_3\}$

# PCTL bounded until for DTMCs

---

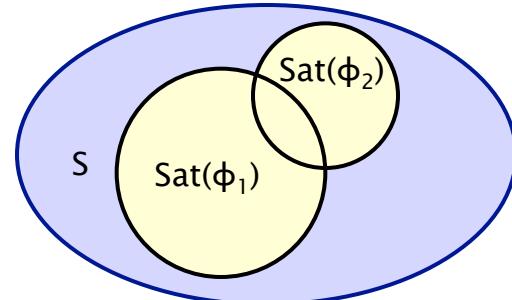
- Computation of probabilities for PCTL  $U^{\leq k}$  operator
  - $\text{Sat}(P_{\sim p}[\phi_1 \ U^{\leq k} \ \phi_2]) = \{ s \in S \mid \text{Prob}(s, \phi_1 \ U^{\leq k} \ \phi_2) \sim p \}$
  - need to compute  $\text{Prob}(s, \phi_1 \ U^{\leq k} \ \phi_2)$  for all  $s \in S$
- First identify (some) states where probability is trivially 1/0
  - $S^{\text{yes}} = \text{Sat}(\phi_2)$
  - $S^{\text{no}} = S \setminus (\text{Sat}(\phi_1) \cup \text{Sat}(\phi_2))$



# PCTL bounded until for DTMCs

---

- Let:
  - $S^{\text{yes}} = \text{Sat}(\phi_2)$
  - $S^{\text{no}} = S \setminus (\text{Sat}(\phi_1) \cup \text{Sat}(\phi_2))$
- And let:
  - $S^? = S \setminus (S^{\text{yes}} \cup S^{\text{no}})$



- Compute solution of recursive equations:

$$\text{Prob}(s, \phi_1 \text{ U}^{\leq k} \phi_2) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } s \in S^{\text{yes}} \\ 0 & \text{if } s \in S^{\text{no}} \\ 0 & \text{if } s \in S^? \text{ and } k = 0 \\ \sum_{s' \in S} P(s, s') \cdot \text{Prob}(s', \phi_1 \text{ U}^{\leq k-1} \phi_2) & \text{if } s \in S^? \text{ and } k > 0 \end{cases}$$

# PCTL bounded until for DTMCs

---

- Simultaneous computation of vector  $\underline{\text{Prob}}(\phi_1 \text{ U}^{\leq k} \phi_2)$ 
  - i.e. probabilities  $\text{Prob}(s, \phi_1 \text{ U}^{\leq k} \phi_2)$  for all  $s \in S$
- Iteratively define in terms of matrices and vectors
  - define matrix  $P'$  as follows:  $P'(s,s') = P(s,s')$  if  $s \in S^?$ ,  
 $P'(s,s') = 1$  if  $s \in S^{\text{yes}}$  and  $s=s'$ ,  $P'(s,s') = 0$  otherwise
  - $\underline{\text{Prob}}(\phi_1 \text{ U}^{\leq 0} \phi_2) = \underline{\Phi}_2$
  - $\underline{\text{Prob}}(\phi_1 \text{ U}^{\leq k} \phi_2) = P' \cdot \underline{\text{Prob}}(\phi_1 \text{ U}^{\leq k-1} \phi_2)$
  - requires **k matrix–vector multiplications**
- Note that we could express this in terms of matrix powers
  - $\underline{\text{Prob}}(\phi_1 \text{ U}^{\leq k} \phi_2) = (P')^k \cdot \underline{\Phi}_2$  and compute  $(P')^k$  in  $\log_2 k$  steps
  - but this is actually inefficient:  $(P')^k$  is much less sparse than  $P'$

# PCTL bounded until – Example

---

- Model check:  $P_{>0.98} [ F^{\leq 2} \text{ succ} ] \equiv P_{>0.98} [ \text{true} \cup^{\leq 2} \text{ succ} ]$ 
  - $\text{Sat}(\text{true}) = S = \{s_0, s_1, s_2, s_3\}$ ,  $\text{Sat}(\text{succ}) = \{s_3\}$
  - $S^{\text{yes}} = \{s_3\}$ ,  $S^{\text{no}} = \emptyset$ ,  $S^? = \{s_0, s_1, s_2\}$ ,  $P' = P$
  - Prob(true  $\cup^{\leq 0}$  succ) = succ =  $[0, 0, 0, 1]$

$$\text{Prob}(\text{true } \cup^{\leq 1} \text{ succ}) = P' \cdot \text{Prob}(\text{true } \cup^{\leq 0} \text{ succ}) = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0.01 & 0.01 & 0.98 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0.98 \\ 0 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

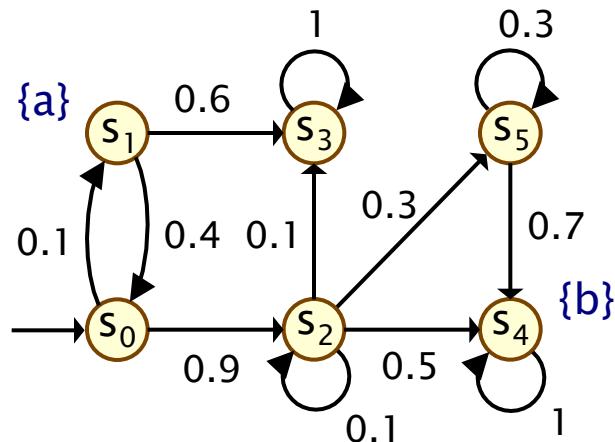
$$\text{Prob}(\text{true } \cup^{\leq 2} \text{ succ}) = P' \cdot \text{Prob}(\text{true } \cup^{\leq 1} \text{ succ}) = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0.01 & 0.01 & 0.98 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0.98 \\ 0 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0.98 \\ 0.9898 \\ 0 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

- $\text{Sat}(P_{>0.98} [ F^{\leq 2} \text{ succ} ]) = \{s_1, s_3\}$

# PCTL until for DTMCs

- Computation of probabilities  $\text{Prob}(s, \phi_1 \cup \phi_2)$  for all  $s \in S$
- First, identify **all** states where the **probability** is 1 or 0
  - $S^{\text{yes}} = \text{Sat}(P_{\geq 1} [\phi_1 \cup \phi_2])$
  - $S^{\text{no}} = \text{Sat}(P_{\leq 0} [\phi_1 \cup \phi_2])$
- Then solve linear equation system for remaining states
- Running example:

$$P_{>0.8} [\neg a \cup b]$$



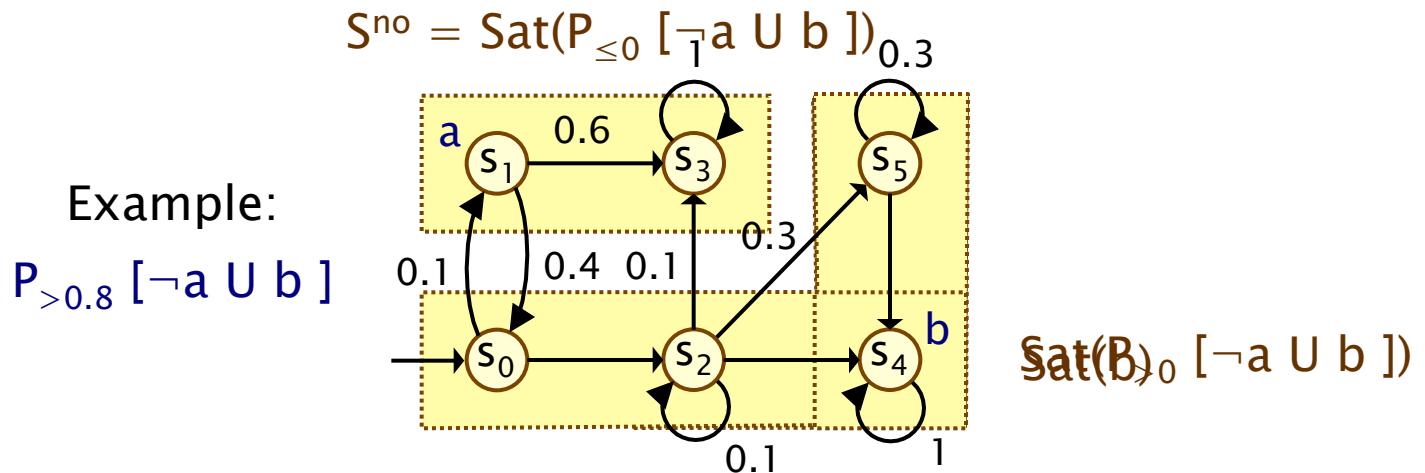
# Precomputation

---

- We refer to the first phase (identifying sets  $S^{\text{yes}}$  and  $S^{\text{no}}$ ) as “precomputation”
  - two algorithms: Prob0 (for  $S^{\text{no}}$ ) and Prob1 (for  $S^{\text{yes}}$ )
  - algorithms work on underlying graph (probabilities irrelevant)
- Important for several reasons
  - ensures **unique** solution to linear equation system
    - only need Prob0 for uniqueness, Prob1 is optional
  - **reduces** the set of states for which probabilities must be computed numerically
  - gives **exact results** for the states in  $S^{\text{yes}}$  and  $S^{\text{no}}$  (no round-off)
  - for model checking of **qualitative** properties ( $P_{\sim p}[\cdot]$  where  $p$  is 0 or 1), no further computation required

# Precomputation – Prob0

- Prob0 algorithm to compute  $S^{\text{no}} = \text{Sat}(P_{\leq 0} [\phi_1 \cup \phi_2])$ :
  - first compute  $\text{Sat}(P_{> 0} [\phi_1 \cup \phi_2]) \equiv \text{Sat}(E[\phi_1 \cup \phi_2])$
  - i.e. find all states which can, **with non-zero probability**, reach a  $\phi_2$ -state **without leaving  $\phi_1$ -states**
  - i.e. find all states from which there is a finite path through  $\phi_1$ -states to a  $\phi_2$ -state: simple **graph-based computation**
  - subtract the resulting set from  $S$



# Prob0 algorithm

---

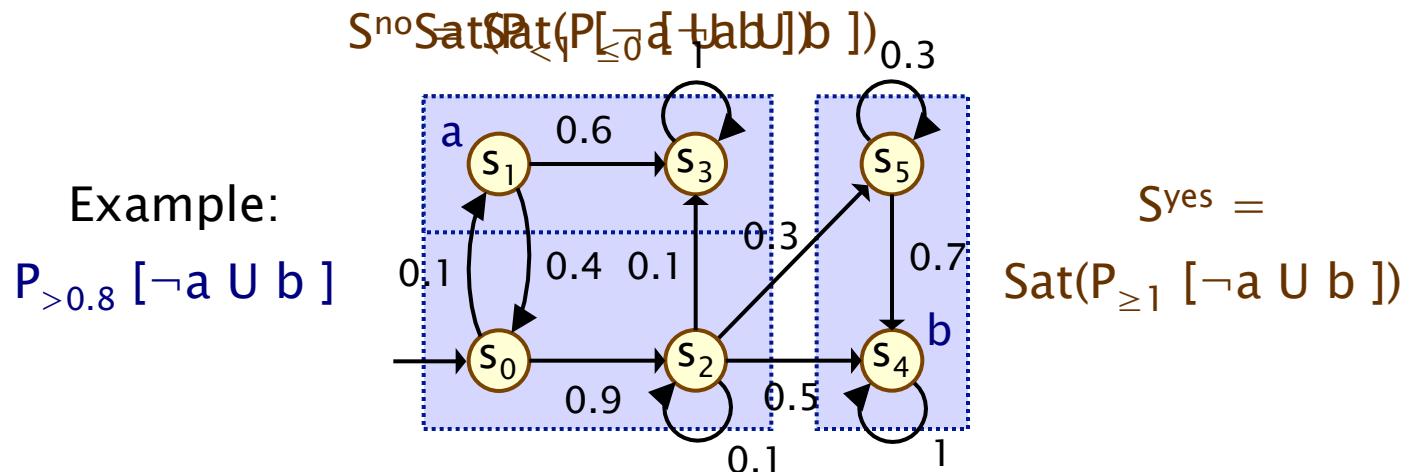
```
PROB0( $Sat(\phi_1), Sat(\phi_2)$ )
```

```
1.  $R := Sat(\phi_2)$ 
2.  $done := \text{false}$ 
3. while ( $done = \text{false}$ )
4.    $R' := R \cup \{s \in Sat(\phi_1) \mid \exists s' \in R. \mathbf{P}(s, s') > 0\}$ 
5.   if ( $R' = R$ ) then  $done := \text{true}$ 
6.    $R := R'$ 
7. endwhile
8. return  $S \setminus R$ 
```

- Note: can be formulated as a least fixed point computation
  - also well suited to computation with binary decision diagrams

# Precomputation – Prob1

- Prob1 algorithm to compute  $S^{\text{yes}} = \text{Sat}(P_{\geq 1} [\phi_1 \cup \phi_2])$ :
  - first compute  $\text{Sat}(P_{< 1} [\phi_1 \cup \phi_2])$ , reusing  $S^{\text{no}}$
  - this is equivalent to the set of states which have a **non-zero probability of reaching  $S^{\text{no}}$ , passing only through  $\phi_1$ -states**
  - again, this is a simple **graph-based computation**
  - subtract the resulting set from  $S$



# Prob1 algorithm

---

```
PROB1( $Sat(\phi_1), Sat(\phi_2), S^{no}$ )
```

1.  $R := S^{no}$
2.  $done := \text{false}$
3. **while** ( $done = \text{false}$ )
  4.      $R' := R \cup \{s \in (Sat(\phi_1) \setminus Sat(\phi_2)) \mid \exists s' \in R . \mathbf{P}(s, s') > 0\}$
  5.     **if** ( $R' = R$ ) **then**  $done := \text{true}$
  6.      $R := R'$
7. **endwhile**
8. **return**  $S \setminus R$

# Prob 1 explanation

---

# PCTL until – linear equations

---

- Probabilities  $\text{Prob}(s, \phi_1 \cup \phi_2)$  can now be obtained as the unique solution of the following set of **linear equations**
  - essentially the same as for probabilistic reachability

$$\text{Prob}(s, \phi_1 \cup \phi_2) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } s \in S^{\text{yes}} \\ 0 & \text{if } s \in S^{\text{no}} \\ \sum_{s' \in S} P(s, s') \cdot \text{Prob}(s', \phi_1 \cup \phi_2) & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

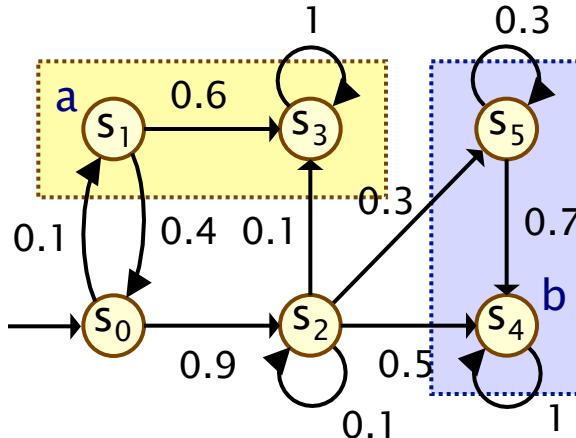
- Can also be reduced to a system in  $|S?|$  unknowns instead of  $|S|$  where  $S? = S \setminus (S^{\text{yes}} \cup S^{\text{no}})$

# PCTL until – linear equations

- Example:  $P_{>0.8} [\neg a \text{ U } b]$
- Let  $x_i = \text{Prob}(s_i, \neg a \text{ U } b)$

$S^{\text{no}} =$

$\text{Sat}(P_{\leq 0} [\neg a \text{ U } b])$



$S^{\text{yes}} =$

$\text{Sat}(P_{\geq 1} [\neg a \text{ U } b])$

$$x_1 = x_3 = 0$$

$$x_4 = x_5 = 1$$

$$x_2 = 0.1x_1 + 0.1x_3 + 0.3x_5 + 0.5x_4 = 8/9$$

$$x_0 = 0.1x_1 + 0.9x_2 = 0.8$$

$$\text{Prob}(\neg a \text{ U } b) = \underline{x} = [0.8, 0, 8/9, 0, 1, 1]$$

$$\text{Sat}(P_{>0.8} [\neg a \text{ U } b]) = \{s_2, s_4, s_5\}$$

# PCTL Until - Example 2

- Example:  $P_{>0.5} [ G\neg b ]$
- $\text{Prob}(s_i, G\neg b)$   
 $= 1 - \text{Prob}(s_i, \neg(G\neg b))$   
 $= 1 - \text{Prob}(s_i, F b)$
- Let  $x_i = \text{Prob}(s_i, F b)$

$$x_3 = 0 \text{ and } x_4 = x_5 = 1$$

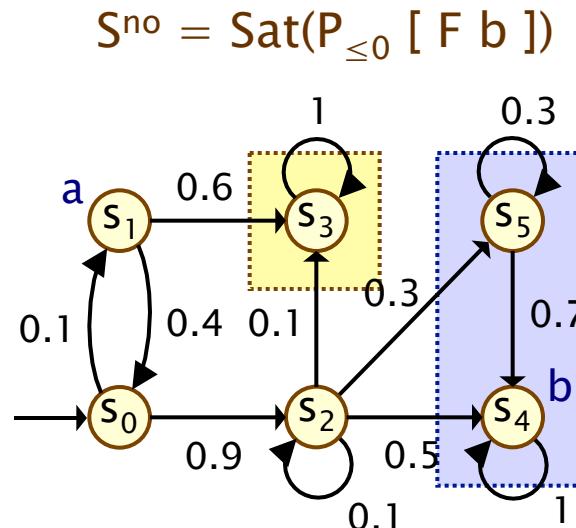
$$x_2 = 0.1x_2 + 0.1x_3 + 0.3x_5 + 0.5x_4 = 8/9$$

$$x_1 = 0.6x_3 + 0.4x_0 = 0.4x_0$$

$$x_0 = 0.1x_1 + 0.9x_2 = 5/6 \text{ and } x_1 = 1/3$$

$$\text{Prob}(G\neg b) = \underline{x} = [1/6, 2/3, 1/9, 1, 0, 0]$$

$$\text{Sat}(P_{>0.5} [ G\neg b ]) = \{ s_1, s_3 \}$$



$S^{\text{yes}} =$   
 $\text{Sat}(P_{\geq 1} [ F b ])$

# Linear equation systems

---

- Solution of **large** (sparse) linear equation systems
  - size of system (number of variables) typically  $O(|S|)$
  - state space  $S$  gets very large in practice
- Two main classes of solution methods:
  - **direct** methods – compute exact solutions in fixed number of steps, e.g. Gaussian elimination, L/U decomposition
  - **iterative** methods, e.g. Power, Jacobi, Gauss–Seidel, ...
  - the latter are preferred in practice due to scalability

- General form:  $\mathbf{A} \cdot \underline{x} = \underline{b}$ 
  - indexed over integers,
  - i.e. assume  $S = \{ 0, 1, \dots, |S|-1 \}$

$$\sum_{j=0}^{|S|-1} \mathbf{A}(i, j) \cdot \underline{x}(j) = \underline{b}(i)$$

# Iterative solution methods

---

- Start with an initial estimate for the vector  $\underline{x}$ , say  $\underline{x}^{(0)}$
- Compute successive (increasingly accurate) approximations
  - approximation (**solution vector**) at  $k^{\text{th}}$  iteration denoted  $\underline{x}^{(k)}$
  - computation of  $\underline{x}^{(k)}$  uses values of  $\underline{x}^{(k-1)}$
- Terminate when solution vector has converged sufficiently
- Several possibilities for **convergence criteria**, e.g.:
  - maximum **absolute** difference

$$\max_i |\underline{x}^{(k)}(i) - \underline{x}^{(k-1)}(i)| < \varepsilon$$

- maximum **relative** difference

$$\max_i \left( \frac{|\underline{x}^{(k)}(i) - \underline{x}^{(k-1)}(i)|}{|\underline{x}^{(k)}(i)|} \right) < \varepsilon$$

# Jacobi method

- Based on fact that:

$$\sum_{j=0}^{|S|-1} \mathbf{A}(i, j) \cdot \underline{x}(j) = \underline{b}(i)$$

For probabilistic model checking,  
 $\mathbf{A}(i, i)$  is always non-zero

- can be rearranged as:

$$\underline{x}(i) = \left( \underline{b}(i) - \sum_{j \neq i} \mathbf{A}(i, j) \cdot \underline{x}(j) \right) / \mathbf{A}(i, i)$$

- yielding this update scheme:

$$\underline{x}^{(k)}(i) := \left( \underline{b}(i) - \sum_{j \neq i} \mathbf{A}(i, j) \cdot \underline{x}^{(k-1)}(j) \right) / \mathbf{A}(i, i)$$

# Gauss–Seidel

---

- The update scheme for Jacobi:

$$\underline{x}^{(k)}(i) := \left( \underline{b}(i) - \sum_{j \neq i} \mathbf{A}(i, j) \cdot \underline{x}^{(k-1)}(j) \right) / \mathbf{A}(i, i)$$

- can be improved by using the most up-to-date values of  $\underline{x}^{(j)}$  that are available
- This is the Gauss–Seidel method:

$$\underline{x}^{(k)}(i) := \left( \underline{b}(i) - \sum_{j < i} \mathbf{A}(i, j) \cdot \underline{x}^{(k)}(j) - \sum_{j > i} \mathbf{A}(i, j) \cdot \underline{x}^{(k-1)}(j) \right) / \mathbf{A}(i, i)$$

# Over-relaxation

---

- Over-relaxation:
  - compute new values with existing schemes (e.g. Jacobi)
  - but use weighted average with previous vector
- Example: Jacobi + over-relaxation

$$\begin{aligned}\underline{x}^{(k)}(i) &:= (1 - \omega) \cdot \underline{x}^{(k-1)}(i) \\ &+ \omega \cdot \left( \underline{b}(i) - \sum_{j \neq i} \mathbf{A}(i, j) \cdot \underline{x}^{(k-1)}(j) \right) / \mathbf{A}(i, i)\end{aligned}$$

- where  $\omega \in (0, 2)$  is a parameter to the algorithm

# Comparison

---

- Gauss–Seidel typically outperforms Jacobi
  - i.e. faster convergence
  - also: only need to store a single solution vector
- Both Gauss–Seidel and Jacobi usually outperform the Power method (see least fixed point method from Lecture 2)
- However Power method has guaranteed convergence
  - Jacobi and Gauss–Seidel do not
- Over-relaxation methods may converge faster
  - for well chosen values of  $\omega$
  - need to rely on heuristics for this selection

# Model checking complexity

---

- Model checking of DTMC  $(S, s_{\text{init}}, P, L)$  against PCTL formula  $\Phi$  complexity is **linear in  $|\Phi|$**  and **polynomial in  $|S|$**
- Size  $|\Phi|$  of  $\Phi$  is defined as number of logical connectives and **temporal operators plus sizes of temporal operators**
  - model checking is performed for each operator
- **Worst-case operator** is  $P_{\sim p} [ \Phi_1 \cup \Phi_2 ]$ 
  - main task: **solution of linear equation system** of size  $|S|$
  - can be solved with Gaussian elimination: **cubic** in  $|S|$
  - and also precomputation algorithms (max  $|S|$  steps)
- **Strictly speaking**,  $U^{\leq k}$  could be worse than  $U$  for large  $k$ 
  - but in practice  $k$  is usually small

# Summing up...

---

- Model checking a PCTL formula  $\phi$  on a DTMC
  - i.e. determine set  $\text{Sat}(\phi)$
  - recursive: bottom-up traversal of parse tree of  $\phi$
- Atomic propositions and logical connectives: trivial
- Key part: computing probabilities for  $P_{\sim_p} [\dots]$  formulae
  - $X \Phi$  : one matrix–vector multiplications
  - $\Phi_1 U^{\leq k} \Phi_2$  :  $k$  matrix–vector multiplications
  - $\Phi_1 U \Phi_2$  : graph-based precomputation algorithms + solution of linear equation system in at most  $|S|$  variables
- Iterative methods for solving large linear equation systems

# Lecture 6

# PRISM

Dr. Dave Parker



Department of Computer Science  
University of Oxford

# Practicals

---

- 4 practical exercises
- 4 scheduled 2 hour practical sessions:
  - Tuesday 4–6pm, room 379, weeks 3, 4, 6 and 7
  - demonstrator: Aistis Simaitis
- Note:
  - you will also be expected to complete some of the practical work outside these hours
  - final assignment will include practical (PRISM) exercises

<http://www.prismmodelchecker.org/courses/pmc1112/>

# Overview

---

- Tool support for probabilistic model checking
  - motivation, existing tools
- The PRISM model checker
  - functionality, features
  - modelling language
  - property specification
- Running example
  - leader election protocol
- PRISM tool demo

# Motivation

---

- Complexity of PCTL model checking
  - generally polynomial in model size (number of states)
- State space explosion problem
  - models for realistic case studies are typically huge
- Clearly (efficient) tool support is required
- Benefits:
  - fully automated process
  - high-level languages/formalisms for building models
  - visualisation of quantitative results

# Probabilistic model checkers

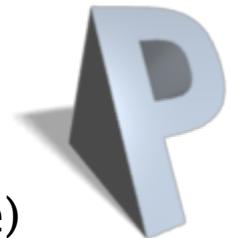
---

- PRISM (this lecture): DTMCs, MDPs, CTMCs, PTAs + rewards
- Markov chain model checkers
  - MRMC: DTMCs, CTMCs + reward extensions
  - PEPA toolset: CTMCs + CSL
- Markov decision process (MDP) tools
  - LiQuor: LTL verification for MDPs (Probmela language)
  - RAPTURE: prototype for abstraction/refinement of MDPs
  - ProbDiVinE: parallel/distributed LTL model checking of MDPs
- Simulation-based probabilistic model checking:
  - APMC, Ymer (both based on PRISM language), VESTA
- And more
  - APNN-Toolbox, SMART, CADP, Möbius, PASS, PARAM, ...
  - see: <http://www.prismmodelchecker.org/other-tools.php>

# The PRISM tool

---

- PRISM: Probabilistic symbolic model checker
  - developed at Birmingham/Oxford University, since 1999
  - free, open source (GPL)
  - versions for Linux, Unix, Mac OS X, Windows, 64-bit OSs
- Modelling of:
  - DTMCs, CTMCs, MDPs + costs/rewards
  - probabilistic timed automata (PTAs) (not covered here)
- Model checking of:
  - PCTL, CSL, LTL, PCTL\* + extensions + costs/rewards



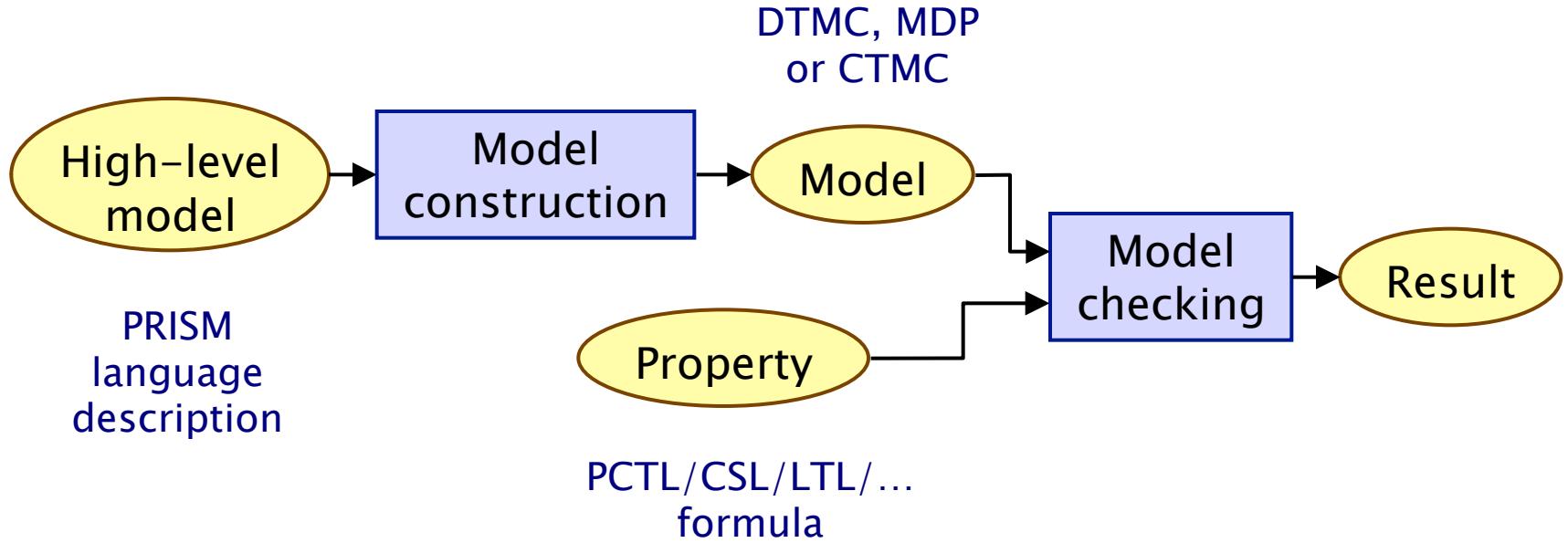
# PRISM functionality

---

- High-level modelling language
- Wide range of model analysis methods
  - efficient symbolic implementation techniques
  - also: approximate verification using simulation + sampling
- Graphical user interface
  - model/property editor
  - discrete-event simulator – model traces for debugging, etc.
  - easy automation of verification experiments
  - graphical visualisation of results
- Command-line version
  - same underlying verification engines
  - useful for scripting, batch jobs

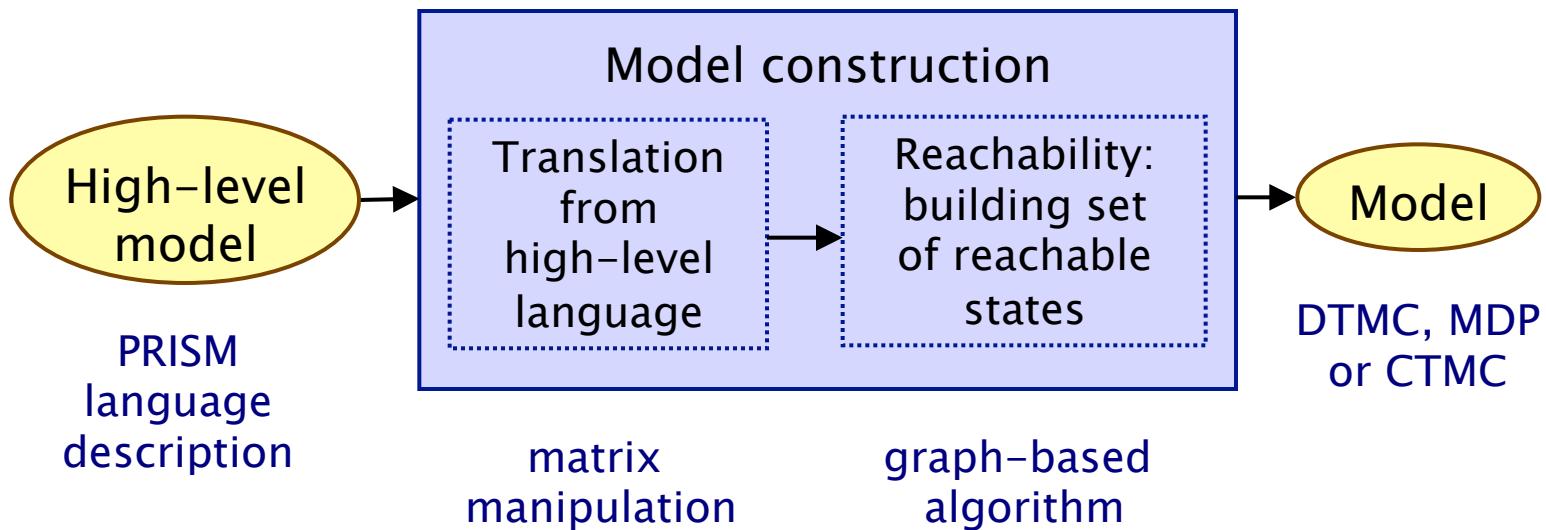
# Probabilistic model checking

- Overview of the probabilistic model checking process
  - two distinct phases: **model construction**, **model checking**



# Model construction

---



# Modelling languages/formalisms

---

- Many high-level modelling languages, formalisms available
- For example:
  - probabilistic/stochastic process algebras
  - stochastic Petri nets
  - stochastic activity networks
- Custom languages for tools, e.g.:
  - PRISM modelling language
  - Probmela (probabilistic variant of Promela, the input language for the model checker SPIN) – used in LiQuor

# PRISM modelling language

---

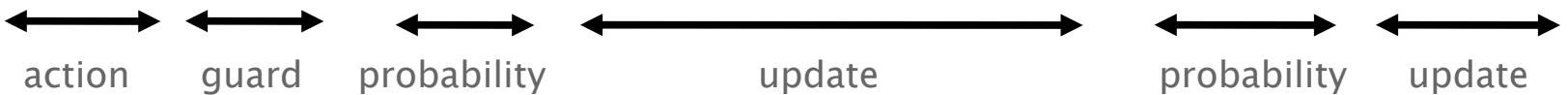
- Simple, textual, state-based language
  - modelling of DTMCs, CTMCs, MDPs, ...
  - based on Reactive Modules [AH99]
- Basic components...
- Modules:
  - components of system being modelled
  - composed in parallel
- Variables
  - finite (integer ranges or Booleans)
  - local or global
  - all variables public: anyone can read, only owner can modify

# PRISM modelling language

---

- Guarded commands
  - describe behaviour of each module
  - i.e. the changes in state that can occur
  - labelled with probabilities (or, for CTMCs, rates)
  - (optional) action labels

[send]  $(s=2) \rightarrow p_{\text{loss}} : (s'=3) \& (\text{lost}'=\text{lost}+1) + (1-p_{\text{loss}}) : (s'=4);$



# PRISM modelling language

---

- **Parallel composition**
  - model multiple components that can execute independently
  - for DTMC models, mostly assume components operate synchronously, i.e. move in lock-step
- **Synchronisation**
  - simultaneous transitions in more than one module
  - guarded commands with matching action-labels
  - probability of combined transition is product of individual probabilities for each component
- **More complex parallel compositions can be defined**
  - using process-algebraic operators
  - other types of parallel composition, action hiding/renaming

# Simple example

---

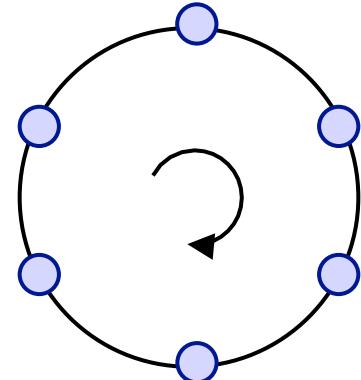
```
module M1
  x : [0..3] init 0;
  [a] x=0 -> (x'=1);
  [b] x=1 -> 0.5:(x'=2) + 0.5:(x'=3);
endmodule
```

```
module M2
  y : [0..3] init 0;
  [a] y=0 -> (y'=1);
  [b] y=1 -> 0.4:(y'=2) + 0.6:(y'=3);
endmodule
```

# Example: Leader election

---

- Randomised leader election protocol
  - due to Itai & Rodeh (1990)
- Set-up: N nodes, connected in a ring
  - communication is synchronous (lock-step)
- Aim: elect a leader
  - i.e. one uniquely designated node
  - by passing messages around the ring
- Protocol operates in rounds. In each round:
  - each node choose a (uniformly) random id  $\in \{0, \dots, k-1\}$
  - (k is a parameter of the protocol)
  - all nodes pass their id around the ring
  - if there is (maximum) unique id, node with this id is the leader
  - if not, try again with a new round



# PRISM code

---

# PRISM property specifications

---

- Based on (probabilistic extensions of) temporal logic
  - incorporates PCTL, CSL, LTL, PCTL\*
  - also includes: quantitative extensions, costs/rewards
- Leader election properties
  - $P_{\geq 1} [ F \text{ elected} ]$ 
    - with probability 1, a leader is eventually elected
  - $P_{>0.8} [ F^{\leq k} \text{ elected} ]$ 
    - with probability greater than 0.8, a leader is elected within  $k$  steps
- Usually focus on quantitative properties:
  - $P_{=?} [ F^{\leq k} \text{ elected} ]$ 
    - what is the probability that a leader is elected within  $k$  steps?

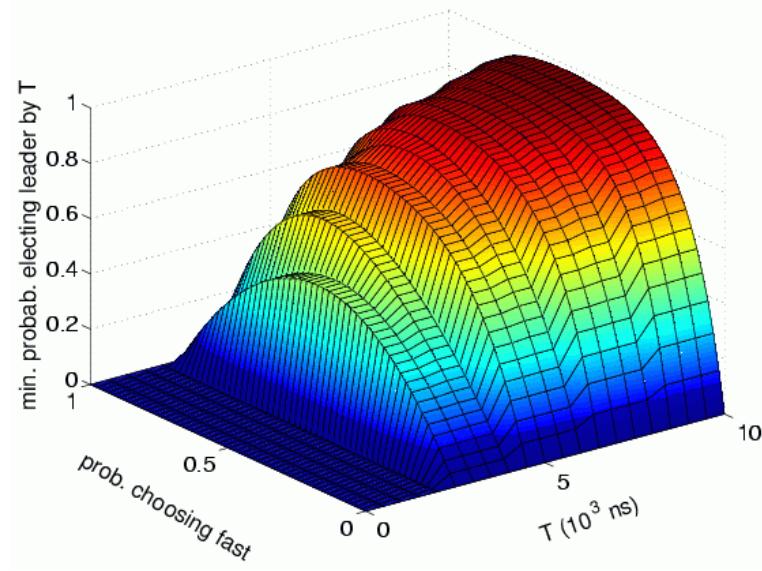
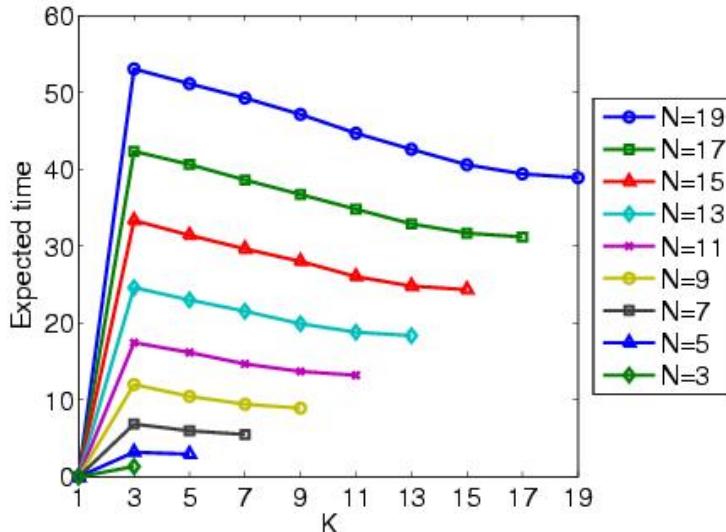
# PRISM property specifications

---

- Best/worst-case scenarios
  - combining “quantitative” and “exhaustive” aspects
- e.g. computing values for a range of states...
- $P_{=?} [ F^{\leq t} \text{ elected } \{ \text{tokens} \leq k \} \{ \text{min} \} ]$  –
  - “minimum probability of the leader election algorithm completing within  $t$  steps from any state where there are at most  $k$  tokens”
- $R_{=?} [ F \text{ end } \{ \text{"init"} \} \{ \text{max} \} ]$  –
  - “maximum expected run-time over all possible initial configurations”

# PRISM property specifications

- Experiments:
  - ranges of model/property parameters
  - e.g.  $P_{=?} [ F^{\leq T} \text{ error} ]$  for  $N=1..5$ ,  $T=1..100$   
where  $N$  is some model parameter and  $T$  a time bound
  - identify **patterns, trends, anomalies** in **quantitative** results



# PRISM...

---

# More info on PRISM

---

- PRISM website: <http://www.prismmodelchecker.org/>
  - tool download: binaries, source code (GPL)
  - on-line example repository (50+ case studies)
  - on-line documentation:
    - PRISM manual
    - PRISM tutorial
  - support: help forum, bug tracking, feature requests
  - related publications, talks, tutorials, links
- Course practicals info at:
  - <http://www.prismmodelchecker.org/courses/pmc1112/>

# Lecture 7

# Costs & Rewards

Dr. Dave Parker



Department of Computer Science  
University of Oxford

# Overview

---

- Specifying costs and rewards
  - DTMCs
  - PRISM language
- Properties: expected reward values
  - instantaneous
  - cumulative
  - reachability
  - temporal logic extensions
- Model checking
  - computing reward values
- Case study
  - randomised contract signing

# Costs and rewards

---

- We augment DTMCs with **rewards** (or, conversely, **costs**)
  - real-valued quantities assigned to states and/or transitions
  - these can have a wide range of possible interpretations
- Some examples:
  - elapsed time, power consumption, size of message queue, number of messages successfully delivered, net profit, ...
- Costs? or rewards?
  - mathematically, no distinction between rewards and costs
  - when interpreted, we assume that it is desirable to minimise costs and to maximise rewards
  - we will consistently use the terminology “rewards” regardless

# Reward-based properties

---

- Properties of DTMCs augmented with rewards
  - allow a wide range of quantitative measures of the system
  - basic notion used here: **expected** value of rewards
  - formal property specifications will be in an extension of PCTL
- More precisely, we use two distinct classes of property...
- **Instantaneous** properties
  - e.g. the expected value of the reward at some time point
- **Cumulative** properties
  - e.g. the expected cumulated reward over some period

# DTMC reward structures

---

- For a DTMC  $(S, s_{\text{init}}, P, L)$ , a **reward structure** is a pair  $(\rho, \iota)$ 
  - $\rho : S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  is the **state reward** function (vector)
  - $\iota : S \times S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  is the **transition reward** function (matrix)
- Example (for use with instantaneous properties)
  - “size of message queue”:  $\rho$  maps each state to the number of jobs in the queue in that state,  $\iota$  is not used
- Examples (for use with cumulative properties)
  - “time–steps”:  $\rho$  returns 1 for all states and  $\iota$  is zero (equivalently,  $\rho$  is zero and  $\iota$  returns 1 for all transitions)
  - “number of messages lost”:  $\rho$  is zero and  $\iota$  maps transitions corresponding to a message loss to 1
  - “power consumption”:  $\rho$  is defined as the per-time-step energy consumption in each state and  $\iota$  as the energy cost of each transition

# Rewards in the PRISM language

---

```
rewards "total_queue_size"
  true : queue1+queue2;
endrewards
```

(instantaneous, state rewards)

```
rewards "time"
  true : 1;
endrewards
```

(cumulative, state rewards)

```
rewards "dropped"
  [receive] q=q_max : 1;
endrewards
```

(cumulative, transition rewards)  
( $q$  = queue size,  $q_{\max}$  = max. queue size, **receive** = action label)

```
rewards "power"
  sleep=true : 0.25;
  sleep=false : 1.2 * up;
  [wake] true : 3.2;
endrewards
```

(cumulative, state/trans. rewards)  
( $up$  = num. operational components, **wake** = action label)

# Expected reward properties

---

- Expected (“average”) values of rewards...
- Instantaneous
  - “the expected value of the state reward at time-step  $k$ ”
  - e.g. “the expected queue size after exactly 90 seconds”
- Cumulative (time-bounded)
  - “the expected reward cumulated up to time-step  $k$ ”
  - e.g. “the expected power consumption over one hour”
- Reachability (also cumulative)
  - “the expected reward cumulated before reaching states  $T \subseteq S$ ”
  - e.g. “the expected time for the algorithm to terminate”

# Expectation

---

- Probability space  $(\Omega, \Sigma, \Pr)$ 
  - probability measure  $\Pr : \Sigma \rightarrow [0,1]$
- Random variable  $X$ 
  - a measurable function  $X : \Omega \rightarrow \Delta$
  - usually real-valued, i.e.:  $X : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$
- Expected (“average”) value of the random variable:  $\text{Exp}(X)$

$$\text{Exp}(X) = \sum_{\omega \in \Omega} X(\omega) \cdot \Pr(\omega)$$

←  
discrete case

$$\text{Exp}(X) = \int_{\omega \in \Omega} X(\omega) d\Pr$$

# Reachability + rewards

---

- Expected reward cumulated before reaching states  $T \subseteq S$
- Define a random variable:

- $X_{\text{Reach}(T)}$  :  $\text{Path}(s) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$

- where for an infinite path  $\omega = s_0 s_1 s_2 \dots$

$$X_{\text{Reach}(T)}(\omega) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } s_0 \in T \\ \infty & \text{if } s_i \notin T \text{ for all } i \geq 0 \\ \sum_{i=0}^{k_T-1} \rho(s_i) + \ell(s_i, s_{i+1}) & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

- where  $k_T = \min\{ j \mid s_j \in T \}$

- Then define:

- $\text{ExpReach}(s, T) = \text{Exp}(s, X_{\text{Reach}(T)})$

- denoting: expectation of the random variable  $X_{\text{Reach}(T)}$  with respect to the probability measure  $\text{Pr}_s$ , i.e.:

$$\int_{\omega \in \text{Path}(s)} X_{\text{Reach}(T)}(\omega) d\text{Pr}_s$$

# Computing the rewards

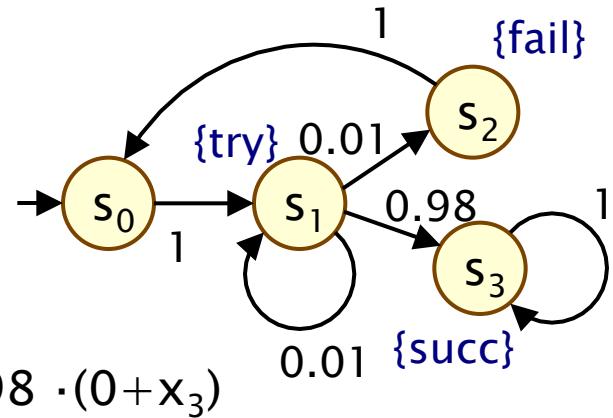
---

- Determine states for which  $\text{ProbReach}(s, T) = 1$
- Solve linear equation system:
  - $\text{ExpReach}(s, T) =$

$$\left\{ \begin{array}{ll} \infty & \text{if } \text{ProbReach}(s, T) < 1 \\ 0 & \text{if } s \in T \\ \underline{\rho}(s) + \sum_{s' \in S} P(s, s') \cdot (\underline{\iota}(s, s') + \text{ExpReach}(s', T)) & \text{otherwise} \end{array} \right.$$

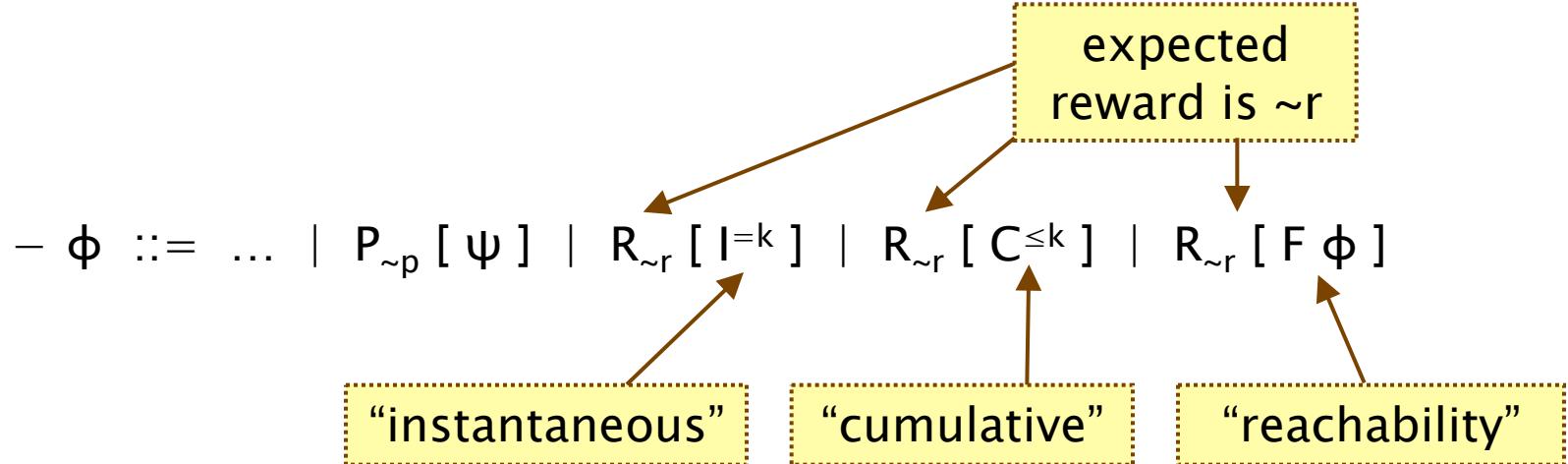
# Example

- Let  $\rho = [0, 1, 0, 0]$  and  $\iota(s, s') = 0$  for all  $s, s' \in S$
- Compute  $\text{ExpReach}(s_0, \{s_3\})$ 
  - (“expected number of times pass through  $s_1$  to get to  $s_3$ ”)
- First check:
  - $\text{ProbReach}(\{s_3\}) = \{1, 1, 1, 1\}$
- Then solve linear equation system:
  - (letting  $x_i = \text{ExpReach}(s_i, \{s_3\})$ ):
  - $x_0 = 0 + 1 \cdot (0 + x_1)$
  - $x_1 = 1 + 0.01 \cdot (0 + x_2) + 0.01 \cdot (0 + x_1) + 0.98 \cdot (0 + x_3)$
  - $x_2 = 0 + 1 \cdot (0 + x_0)$
  - $x_3 = 0$
  - Solution:  $\text{ExpReach}(\{s_3\}) = [100/98, 100/98, 100/98, 0]$
- So:  $\text{ExpReach}(s_0, \{s_3\}) = 100/98 \approx 1.020408$



# Specifying reward properties

- PRISM extends PCTL to include expected reward properties
  - add an R operator, which is similar to the existing P operator



- where  $r \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$ ,  $\sim \in \{<, >, \leq, \geq\}$ ,  $k \in \mathbb{N}$
- $R_{\sim r}[\cdot]$  means “the **expected value** of  $\cdot$  satisfies  $\sim r$ ”

# Random variables for reward formulae

- Definition of random variables for the R operator:
  - for an infinite path  $\omega = s_0 s_1 s_2 \dots$

$$X_{l=k}(\omega) = \underline{\rho}(s_k)$$

$$X_{C \leq k}(\omega) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } k = 0 \\ \sum_{i=0}^{k-1} \underline{\rho}(s_i) + \underline{\iota}(s_i, s_{i+1}) & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

$$X_{F\phi}(\omega) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } s_0 \in \text{Sat}(\phi) \\ \infty & \text{if } s_i \notin \text{Sat}(\phi) \text{ for all } i \geq 0 \\ \sum_{i=0}^{k_\phi-1} \underline{\rho}(s_i) + \underline{\iota}(s_i, s_{i+1}) & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

- where  $k_\phi = \min\{ j \mid s_j \models \phi \}$

$X_{F\phi}$   
same as  
 $X_{\text{Reach}(\text{Sat}(\phi))}$   
from earlier



# Reward formula semantics

- Formal semantics of the three reward operators:
- For a state  $s$  in the DTMC:

- $s \models R_{\sim r} [ I^=k ] \Leftrightarrow \text{Exp}(s, X_{I=k}) \sim r$
- $s \models R_{\sim r} [ C^{\leq k} ] \Leftrightarrow \text{Exp}(s, X_{C \leq k}) \sim r$
- $s \models R_{\sim r} [ F \Phi ] \Leftrightarrow \text{Exp}(s, X_{F\Phi}) \sim r$

$\text{Exp}(s, X_{F\Phi})$   
same as  
 $\text{ExpReach}(s, \text{Sat}(\Phi))$   
from earlier

where:  $\text{Exp}(s, X)$  denotes the **expectation** of the random variable  
 $X : \text{Path}(s) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  with respect to the **probability measure**  $\text{Pr}_s$

- We can also define  $R_{=?} [...]$  properties, as for the  $P$  operator
  - e.g.  $R_{=?} [ F \Phi ]$  returns the value  $\text{Exp}(s, X_{F\Phi})$

# Model checking reward operators

---

- Like for model checking  $P_{\sim p} [\dots]$ , to check  $R_{\sim r} [\dots]$ 
  - compute reward values for all states, compare with bound  $r$
- Instantaneous:  $R_{\sim r} [ I^{=k} ]$  – compute  $\underline{\text{Exp}}(X_{I^{=k}})$ 
  - solution of **recursive equations**
  - essentially:  $k$  matrix–vector multiplications
- Cumulative:  $R_{\sim r} [ C^{\leq t} ]$  – compute  $\underline{\text{Exp}}(X_{C^{\leq k}})$ 
  - solution of **recursive equations**
  - essentially:  $k$  matrix–vector multiplications
- Reachability:  $R_{\sim r} [ F \phi ]$  – compute  $\underline{\text{Exp}}(X_{F\phi})$ 
  - **graph analysis** + **linear equation system**
  - (see computation of  $\text{ExpReach}(s, T)$  earlier)

Model checking  
R operator  
same complexity  
as for P operator

# Model checking $R_{\sim r} [ I^=k ]$

---

- Expected instantaneous reward at step  $k$ 
  - can be defined in terms of transient probabilities for step  $k$
- $\text{Exp}(s, X_{I=k}) = \sum_{s' \in S} \pi_{s,k}(s') \cdot \rho(s')$
- $\text{Exp}(X_{I=k}) = P^k \cdot \rho$
- Yielding recursive definition:
  - $\text{Exp}(X_{I=0}) = \rho$
  - $\text{Exp}(X_{I=k}) = P \cdot \text{Exp}(X_{I=(k-1)})$
  - i.e.  $k$  matrix–vector multiplications
  - note: “backwards” computation (like bounded until prob.s) rather than “forwards” computation (like transient prob.s)

# Example

- Let  $\rho = [0, 1, 0, 0]$  and  $\iota(s, s') = 0$  for all  $s, s' \in S$
- Compute  $\text{Exp}(s_0, X_{I=2})$

– (“probability of being in state  $s_1$ ”)

$$\text{Exp}(X_{I=0}) = [0, 1, 0, 0]$$

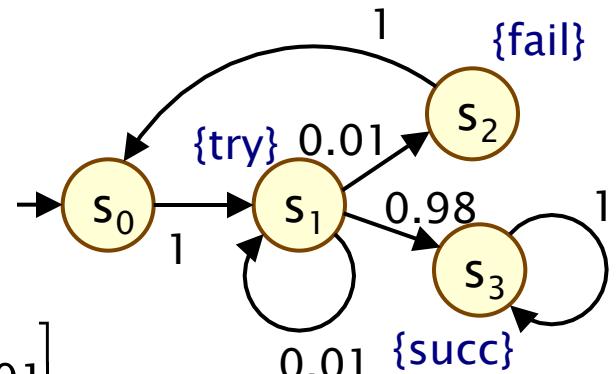
$$\text{Exp}(X_{I=1}) = P \cdot \text{Exp}(X_{I=0})$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0.01 & 0.01 & 0.98 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 0.01 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$- \text{Exp}(X_{I=2}) = P \cdot \text{Exp}(X_{I=1})$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0.01 & 0.01 & 0.98 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 0.01 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0.01 \\ 0.0001 \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

- Result:  $\text{Exp}(s_0, X_{I=2}) = 0.01$



# Model checking $R_{\sim_r} [ C^{\leq k} ]$

---

- Expected reward cumulated up to time-step  $k$
- Again, a recursive definition:

$$\text{Exp}(s, X_{C \leq k}) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } k = 0 \\ \underline{\rho}(s) + \sum_{s' \in S} P(s, s') \cdot (\underline{l}(s, s') + \text{Exp}(s', X_{C \leq k-1})) & \text{if } k > 0 \end{cases}$$

- And in matrix/vector notation:

$$\underline{\text{Exp}}(X_{C \leq k}) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } k = 0 \\ \underline{\rho} + (P \bullet \underline{l}) \cdot \underline{1} + P \cdot \underline{\text{Exp}}(X_{C \leq k-1}) & \text{if } k > 0 \end{cases}$$

- where  $\bullet$  denotes Schur (pointwise) matrix multiplication
- and  $\underline{1}$  is a vector of all 1s

# Case study: Contract signing

---

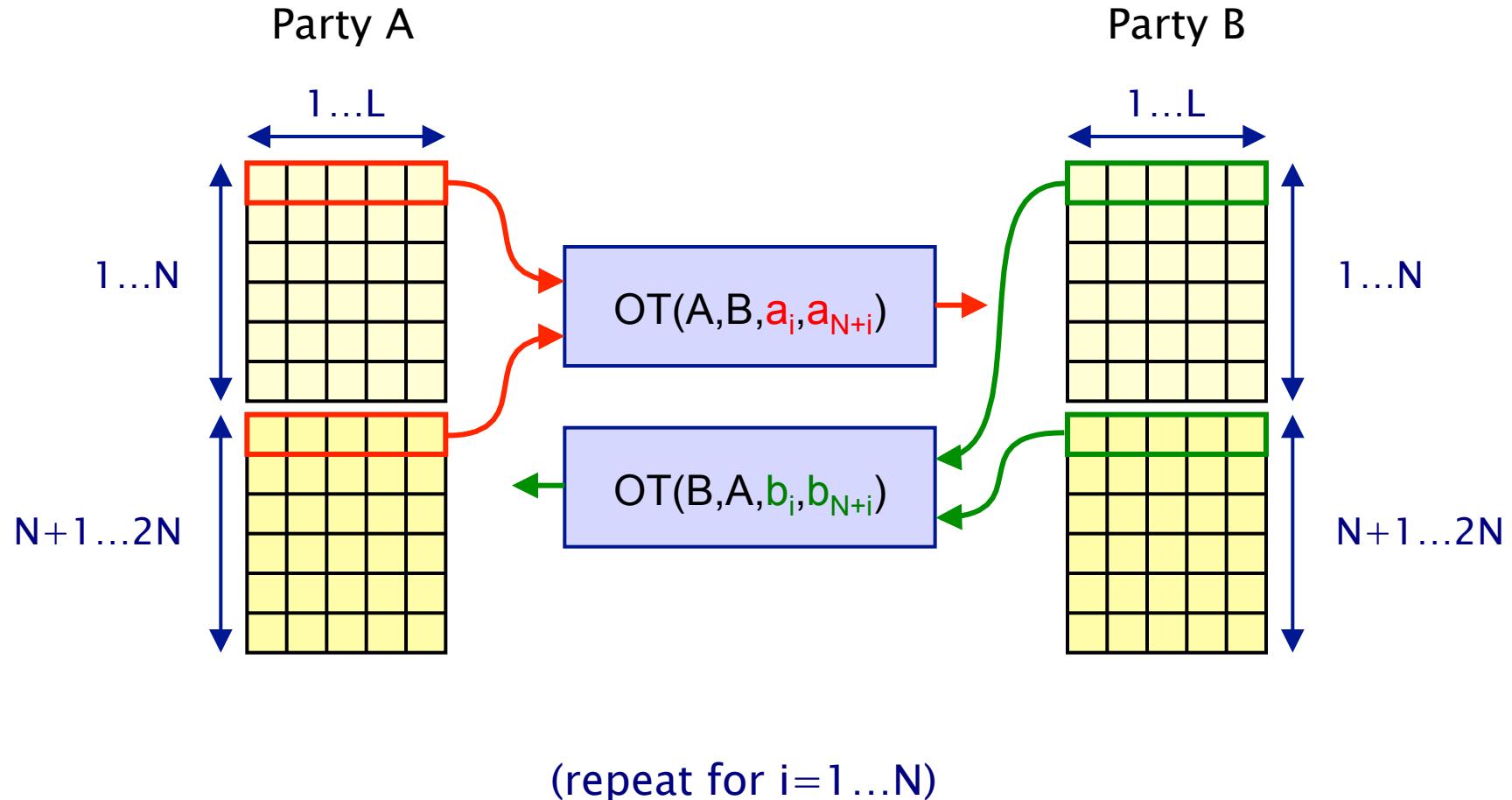
- Two parties want to agree on a contract
  - each will sign if the other will sign, but **do not trust each other**
  - there may be a **trusted third party** (judge)
  - but it should only be used if something goes wrong
- In real life: contract signing with pen and paper
  - sit down and write signatures simultaneously
- On the Internet...
  - how to exchange commitments on an asynchronous network?
  - “**partial secret exchange protocol**” [EGL85]

# Contract signing – EGL protocol

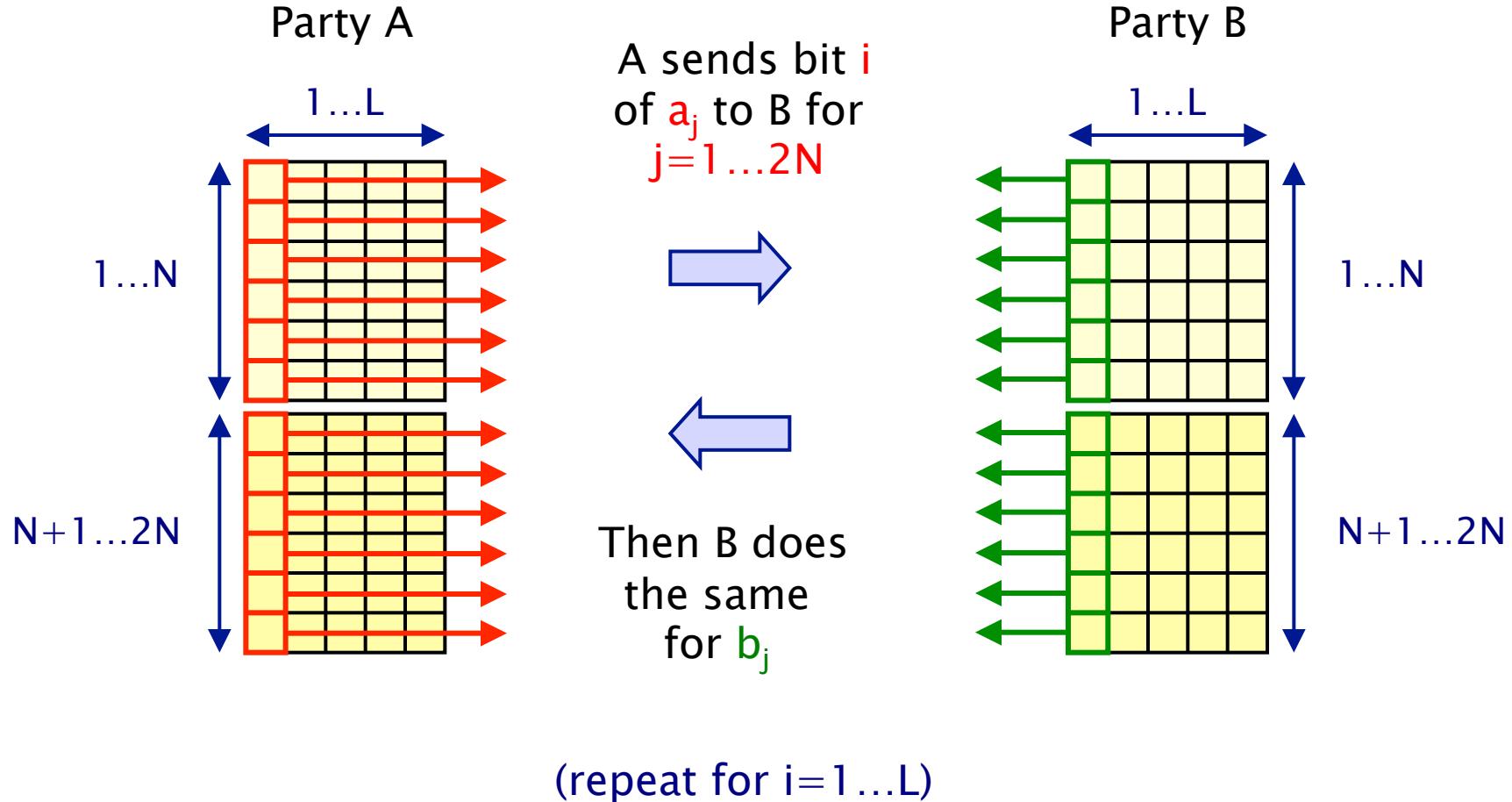
---

- Partial secret exchange protocol for 2 parties (A and B)
- A (B) holds  $2N$  secrets  $a_1, \dots, a_{2N}$  ( $b_1, \dots, b_{2N}$ )
  - a secret is a binary string of length L
  - secrets partitioned into pairs: e.g.  $\{ (a_i, a_{N+i}) \mid i=1, \dots, N \}$
  - A (B) committed if B (A) knows one of A's (B's) pairs
- Uses “1–out–of–2 oblivious transfer protocol” OT(S,R,x,y)
  - Sender S sends x and y to receiver R
  - R receives x with probability  $\frac{1}{2}$  otherwise receives y
  - S does not know which one R receives
  - if S cheats then R can detect this with probability  $\frac{1}{2}$

# EGL protocol – Step 1



# EGL protocol – Step 2



# Contract signing – Results

---

- Modelled in PRISM as a DTMC (no concurrency) [NS06]
- Highlights a **weakness** in the protocol
  - party B can act maliciously by quitting the protocol early
  - this behaviour not considered in the original analysis
- PRISM analysis shows
  - if B stops participating in the protocol as soon as he/she has obtained one of A pairs, then, with probability 1, at this point:
    - B possesses a pair of A's secrets
    - A does **not** have complete knowledge of **any** pair of B's secrets
  - protocol is not fair under this attack:
  - B **has a distinct advantage over A**

# Contract signing – Results

---

- The protocol is unfair because in step 2:
  - A sends a bit for each of its secret **before** B does
- Can we make this protocol fair by changing the message sequence scheme?
- Since the protocol is asynchronous the best we can hope for is:
  - B (or A) has this advantage with **probability  $\frac{1}{2}$**
- We consider 3 possible alternative message sequence schemes (EGL2, EGL3, EGL4)

# Contract signing – EGL2

---

(step 1)

...

(step 2)

**for** (  $i=1, \dots, L$  )

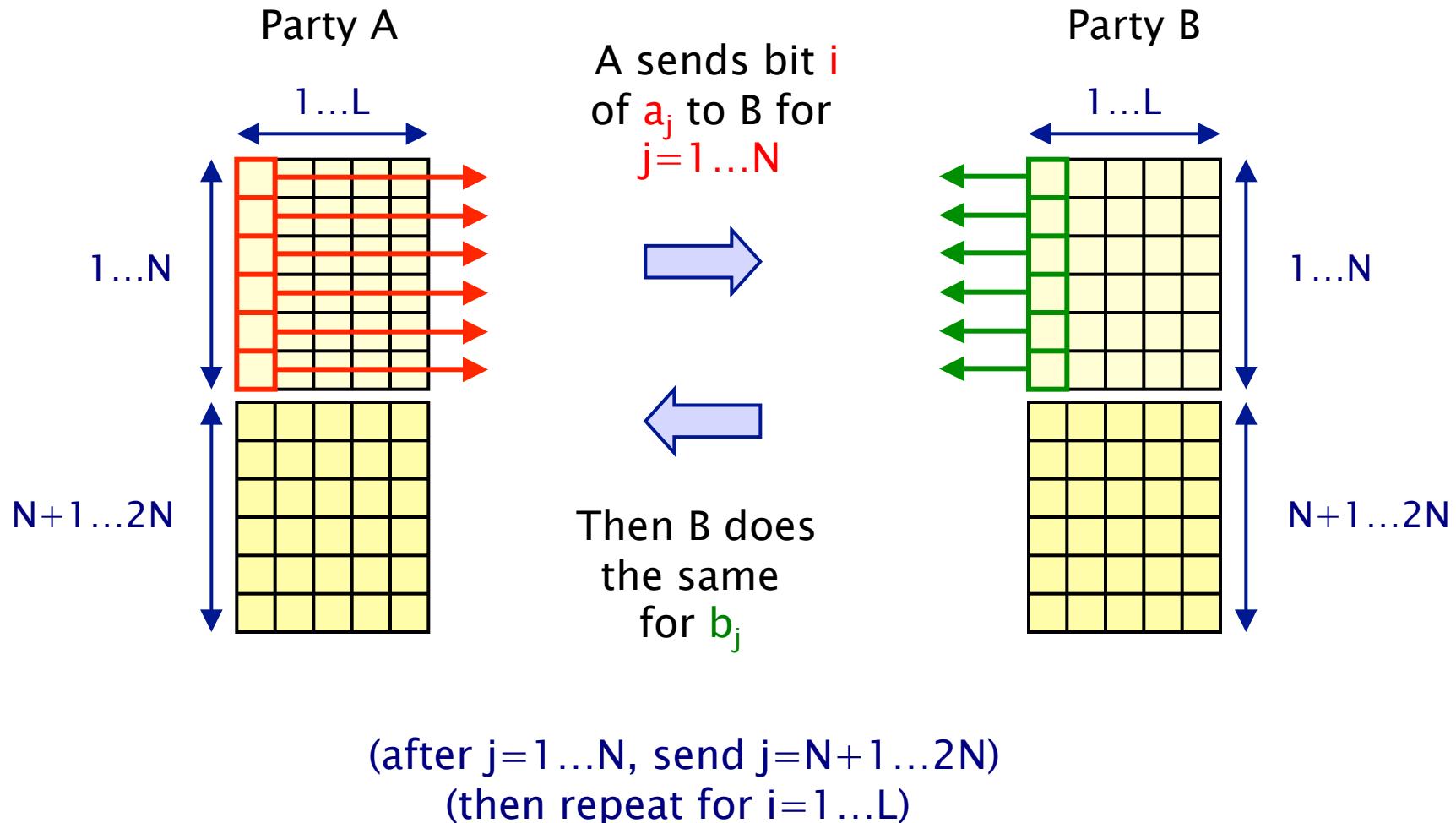
**for** (  $j=1, \dots, N$  ) A transmits bit  $i$  of secret  $a_j$  to B

**for** (  $j=1, \dots, N$  ) B transmits bit  $i$  of secret  $b_j$  to A

**for** (  $j=N+1, \dots, 2N$  ) A transmits bit  $i$  of secret  $a_j$  to B

**for** (  $j=N+1, \dots, 2N$  ) B transmits bit  $i$  of secret  $b_j$  to A

# Modified step 2 for EGL2



# Contract signing – EGL3

---

(step 1)

...

(step 2)

**for** (  $i=1, \dots, L$  ) **for** (  $j=1, \dots, N$  )

    A transmits bit  $i$  of secret  $a_j$  to B

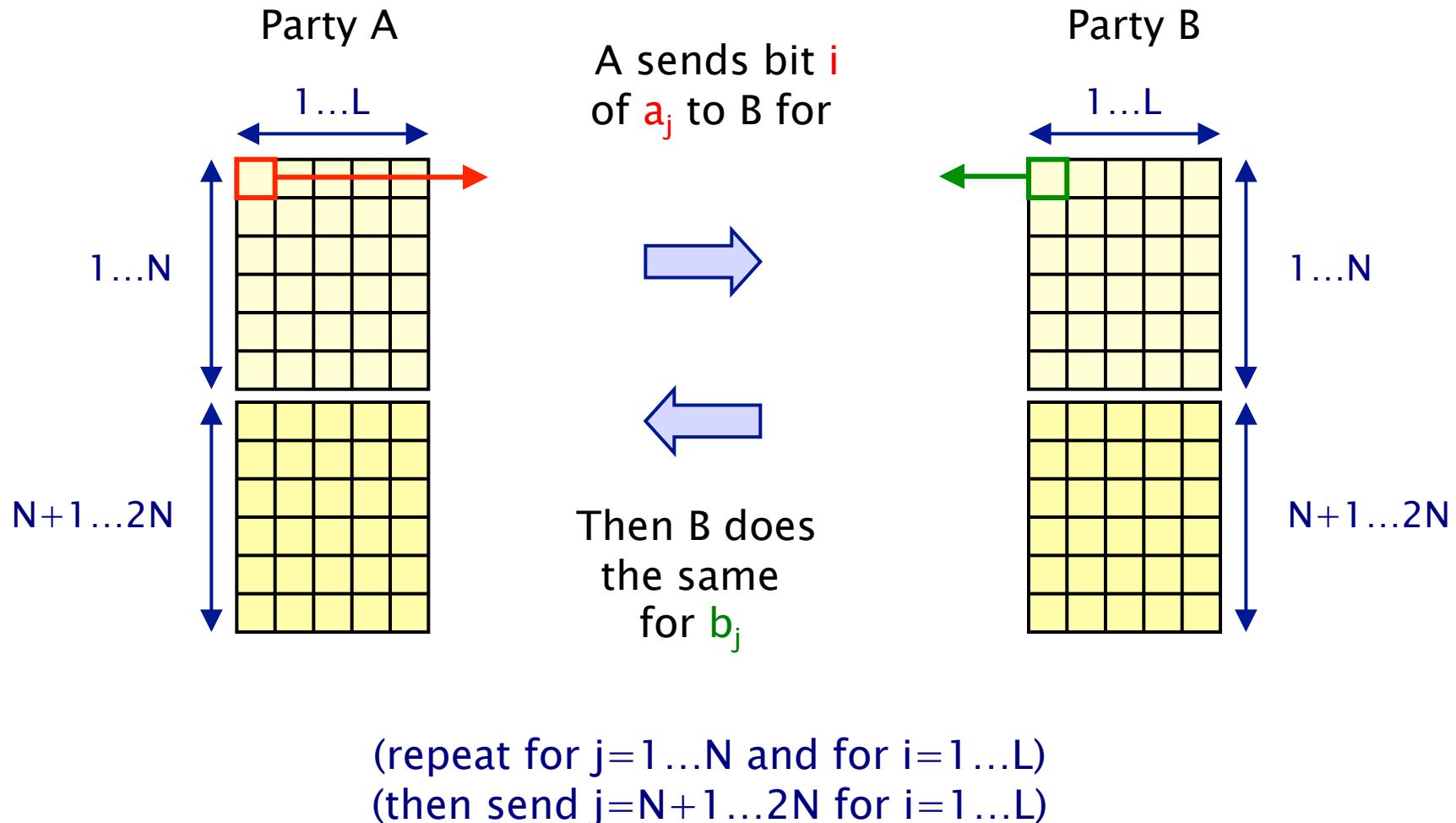
    B transmits bit  $i$  of secret  $b_j$  to A

**for** (  $i=1, \dots, L$  ) **for** (  $j=N+1, \dots, 2N$  )

    A transmits bit  $i$  of secret  $a_j$  to B

    B transmits bit  $i$  of secret  $b_j$  to A

# Modified step 2 for EGL3



# Contract signing – EGL4

---

(step 1)

...

(step 2)

for (  $i=1, \dots, L$  )

    A transmits bit  $i$  of secret  $a_1$  to B

        for (  $j=1, \dots, N$  ) B transmits bit  $i$  of secret  $b_j$  to A

        for (  $j=2, \dots, N$  ) A transmits bit  $i$  of secret  $a_j$  to B

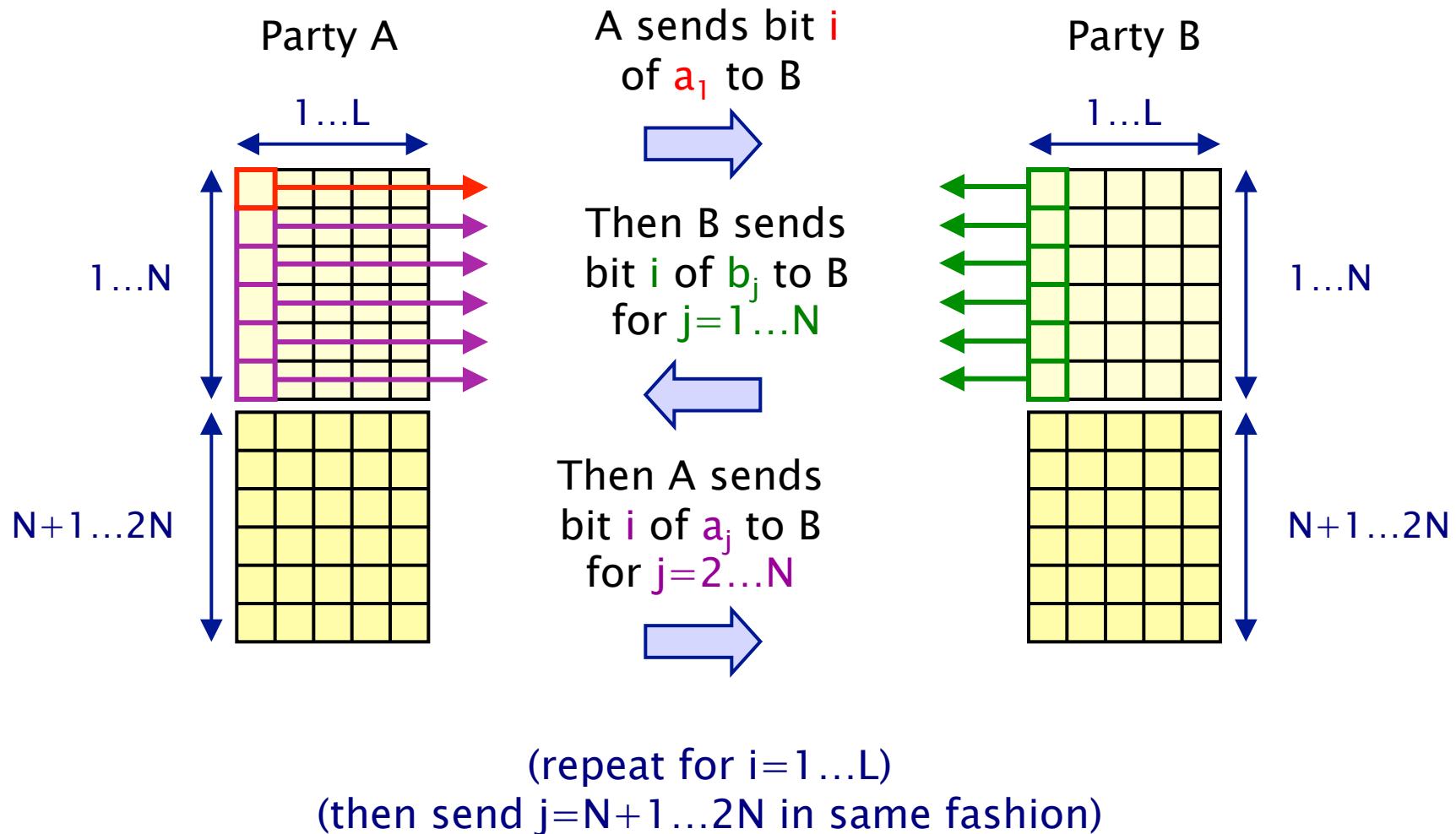
    for (  $i=1, \dots, L$  )

        A transmits bit  $i$  of secret  $a_{N+1}$  to B

            for (  $j=N+1, \dots, 2N$  ) B transmits bit  $i$  of secret  $b_j$  to A

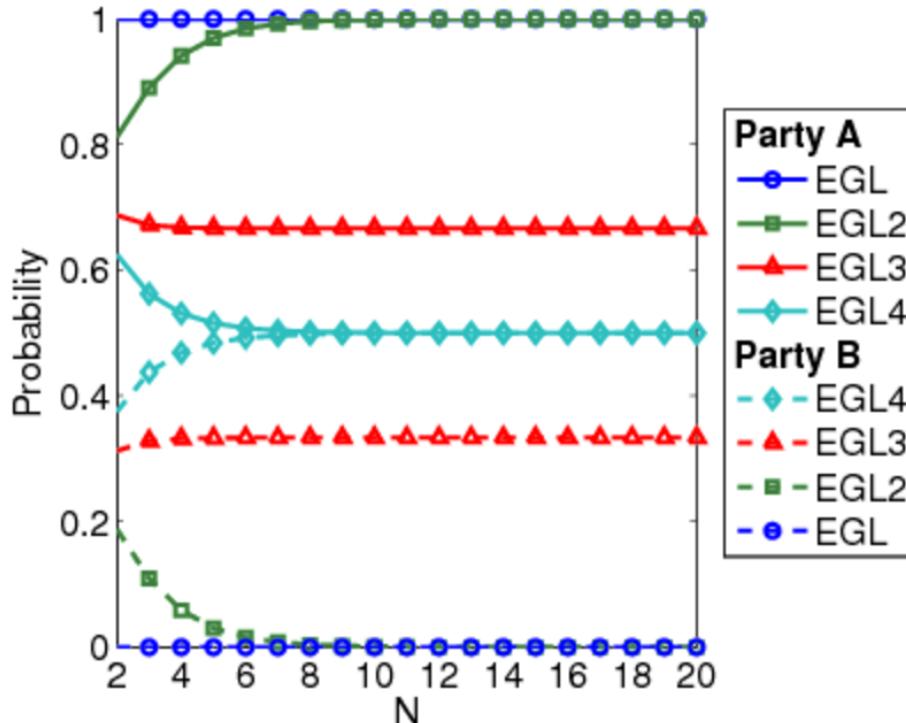
            for (  $j=N+2, \dots, 2N$  ) A transmits bit  $i$  of secret  $a_j$  to B

# Modified step 2 for EGL4



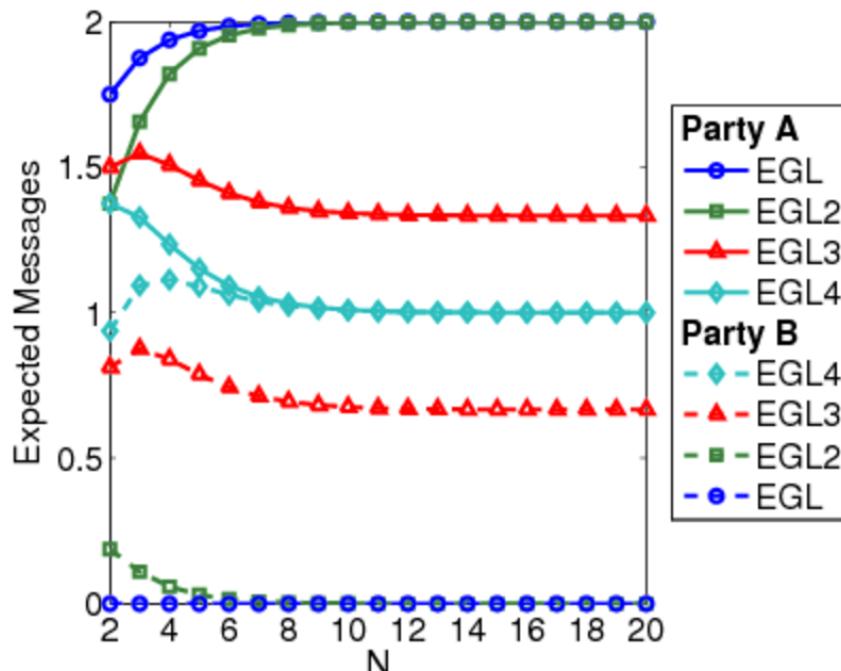
# Contract signing – Results

- The chance that the protocol is unfair
  - probability that one party gains knowledge first
  - $P_{=?} [ F \text{ know}_B \wedge \neg \text{know}_A ]$  and  $P_{=?} [ F \text{ know}_A \wedge \neg \text{know}_B ]$



# Contract signing – Results

- The influence that each party has on the fairness
  - once a party knows a pair, the expected number of messages from this party required before the other party knows a pair



$R=? [ F \text{ know}_A ]$

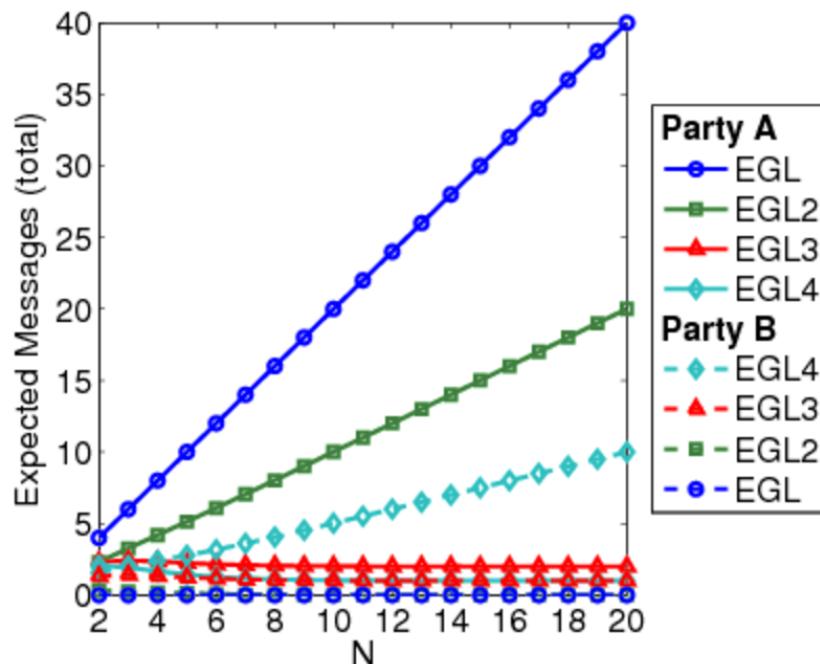
Reward structure:

Assign 1 to transitions corresponding to messages being sent from B to A after B knows a pair

(and 0 to all other transitions)

# Contract signing – Results

- The duration of unfairness of the protocol
  - once a party knows a pair, the expected total number of messages that need to be sent before the other knows a pair



$$R=? [ F \text{ know}_A ]$$

Reward structure:

Assign 1 to transitions corresponding to any message being sent between A and B after B knows a pair

(and 0 to all other transitions)

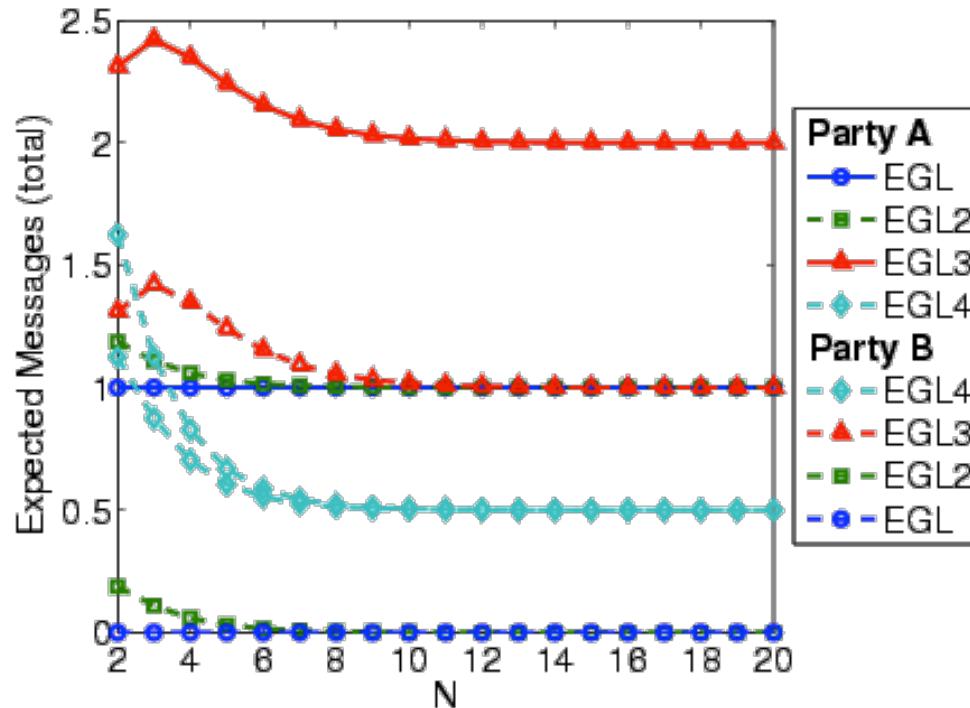
# Contract signing – Results

---

- Results show EGL4 is the ‘fairest’ protocol
- Except for “duration of fairness” measure
  - expected messages that need to be sent for a party to know a pair once the other party knows a pair
  - this value is larger for B than for A
  - and, in fact, as  $n$  increases, this measure:
    - increases for B
    - decreases for A
- Solution:
  - if a party sends a sequence of bits in a row (without the other party sending messages in between), require that the party send these bits as a single message

# Contract signing – Results

- The duration of unfairness of the protocol
  - (with the solution on the previous slide applied to all variants)



# Summing up...

---

- Costs and rewards
  - real-valued assigned to states/transitions of a DTMC
- Properties
  - expected instantaneous/cumulative reward values
  - PRISM property specifications: adds R operator to PCTL
- Model checking
  - instantaneous: matrix–vector multiplications
  - cumulative: matrix–vector multiplications
  - reachability: graph analysis + linear equation systems
- Case study
  - randomised contract signing

# Lecture 8

## Continuous-time Markov chains

Dr. Dave Parker



Department of Computer Science  
University of Oxford

# Time in DTMCs

---

- Time in a DTMC proceeds in discrete steps
- Two possible interpretations:
  - accurate model of (discrete) time units
    - e.g. clock ticks in model of an embedded device
  - time-abstract
    - no information assumed about the time transitions take
- Continuous-time Markov chains (CTMCs)
  - dense model of time
  - transitions can occur at any (real-valued) time instant
  - modelled using exponential distributions

# Overview

---

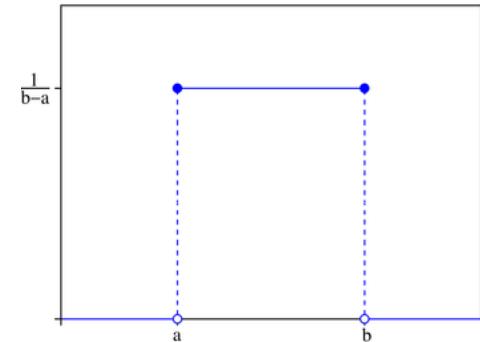
- Exponential distribution and its properties
- Continuous-time Markov chains (CTMCs)
  - definition, examples
  - race condition
  - embedded DTMC
  - generator matrix
- Paths and probabilities
  - probabilistic reachability

# Continuous probability distributions

- Defined by:
  - cumulative distribution function

$$F(t) = \Pr(X \leq t) = \int_{-\infty}^t f(x) dx$$

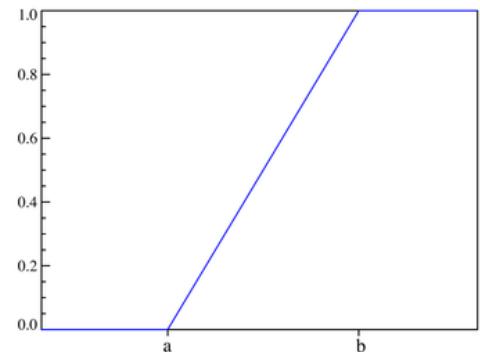
- where  $f$  is the probability density function
- $\Pr(X=t) = 0$  for all  $t$



- Example: uniform distribution:  $U(a, b)$

$$f(t) = \begin{cases} \frac{1}{b-a} & \text{if } a \leq t \leq b \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

$$F(t) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } t < a \\ \frac{t-a}{b-a} & \text{if } a \leq t < b \\ 1 & \text{if } t \geq b \end{cases}$$



# Exponential distribution

---

- A continuous random variable  $X$  is **exponential with parameter  $\lambda > 0$**  if the density function is given by:

$$f(t) = \begin{cases} \lambda \cdot e^{-\lambda \cdot t} & \text{if } t > 0 \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

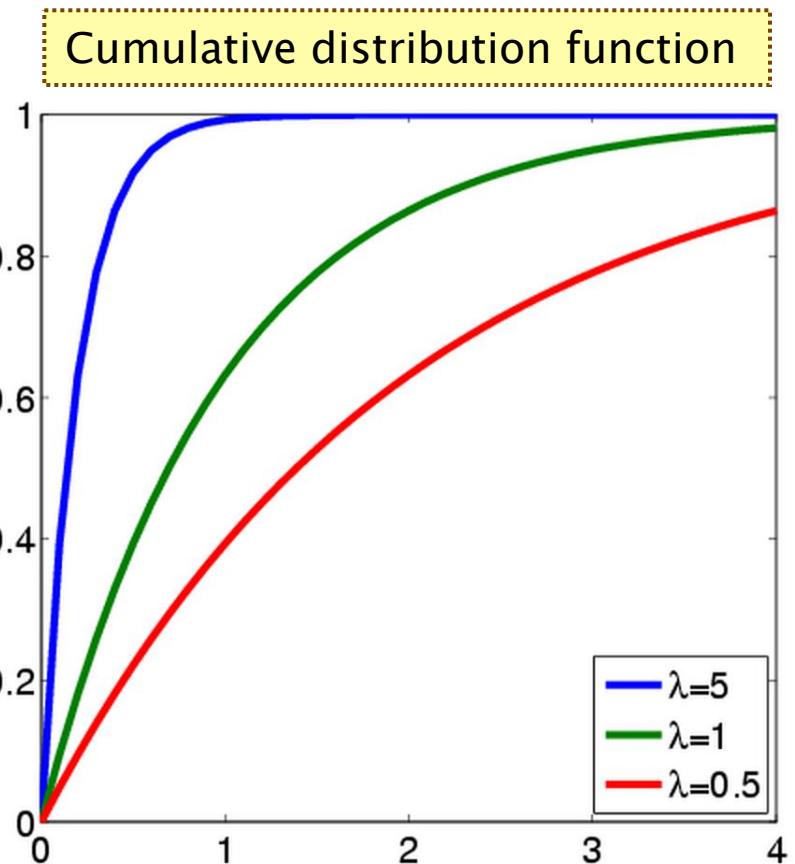
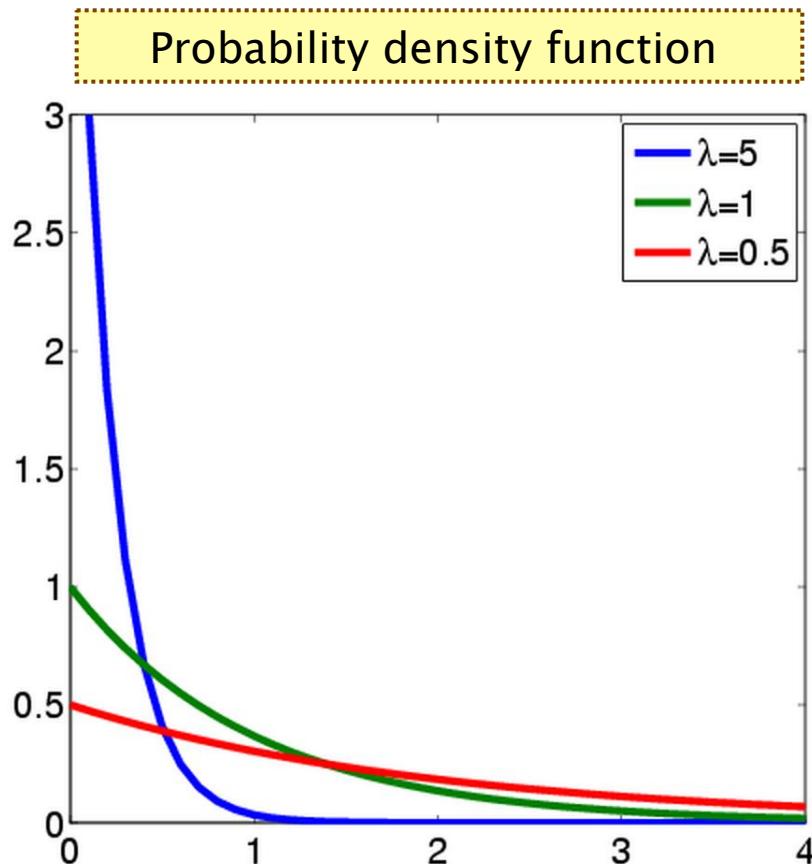
$\lambda$  = “rate”

- we write:  $X \sim \text{Exponential}(\lambda)$
- Cumulative distribution function (for  $t \geq 0$ ):

$$F(t) = \Pr(X \leq t) = \int_0^t \lambda \cdot e^{-\lambda \cdot x} dx = [-e^{-\lambda \cdot x}]_0^t = 1 - e^{-\lambda \cdot t}$$

- Other properties:
  - negation:  $\Pr(X > t) = e^{-\lambda \cdot t}$
  - mean (expectation):  $E[X] = \int_0^\infty x \cdot \lambda \cdot e^{-\lambda \cdot x} dx = \frac{1}{\lambda}$
  - variance:  $\text{Var}(X) = 1/\lambda^2$

# Exponential distribution – Examples



- The more  $\lambda$  increases, the faster the c.d.f. approaches 1

# Exponential distribution

---

- Adequate for **modelling** many real-life phenomena
  - failures
    - e.g. time before machine component fails
  - inter-arrival times
    - e.g. time before next call arrives to a call centre
  - biological systems
    - e.g. times for reactions between proteins to occur
- **Maximal entropy** (“uncertainty”) if just the mean is known
  - i.e. best approximation when only mean is known
- **Can approximate general distributions arbitrarily closely**
  - phase-type distributions

# Exponential distribution – Property 1

---

- The exponential distribution has the **memoryless** property:
  - $\Pr( X > t_1 + t_2 \mid X > t_1 ) = \Pr( X > t_2 )$
- The exponential distribution is the **only** continuous distribution which is memoryless
  - discrete-time equivalent is the geometric distribution

# Exponential distribution – Property 2

---

- The **minimum** of two independent exponential distributions is an exponential distribution (parameter is sum)
  - $X_1 \sim \text{Exponential}(\lambda_1)$ ,  $X_2 \sim \text{Exponential}(\lambda_2)$
  - $Y = \min(X_1, X_2)$
  - $Y \sim \text{Exponential}(\lambda_1 + \lambda_2)$
- Generalises to minimum of **n** distributions

# Exponential distribution – Property 3

---

- Consider two independent exponential distributions
  - $X_1 \sim \text{Exponential}(\lambda_1)$ ,  $X_2 \sim \text{Exponential}(\lambda_2)$
  - what is the probability that  $X_1 < X_2$  ?
- probability that  $X_1 < X_2$  is  $\lambda_1/(\lambda_1+\lambda_2)$
- Generalises to  $n$  distributions

# Continuous-time Markov chains

---

- Continuous-time Markov chains (CTMCs)
  - labelled transition systems augmented with rates
  - discrete states
  - **continuous** time–steps
  - delays **exponentially distributed**
- Suited to modelling:
  - reliability models
  - control systems
  - queueing networks
  - biological pathways
  - chemical reactions
  - ...

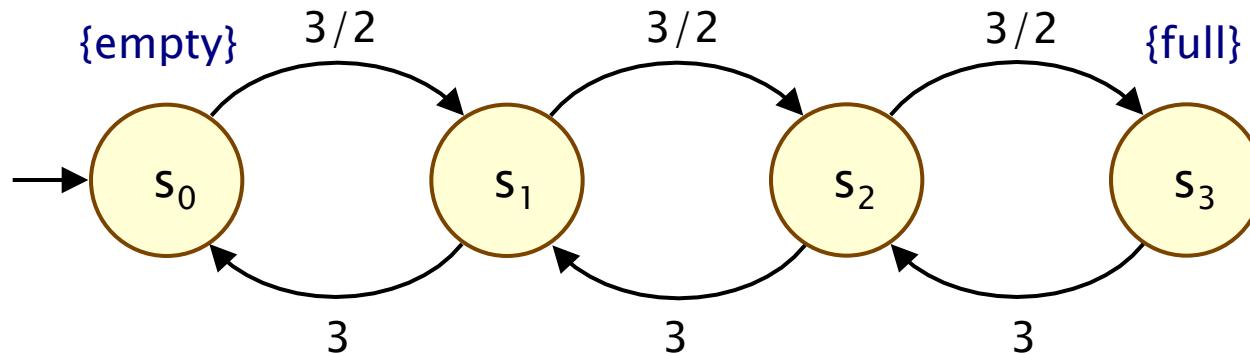
# Continuous-time Markov chains

---

- Formally, a CTMC  $C$  is a tuple  $(S, s_{\text{init}}, R, L)$  where:
  - $S$  is a finite set of states (“state space”)
  - $s_{\text{init}} \in S$  is the initial state
  - $R : S \times S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  is the **transition rate matrix**
  - $L : S \rightarrow 2^{\text{AP}}$  is a labelling with atomic propositions
- Transition rate matrix assigns rates to each pair of states
  - used as a parameter to the **exponential distribution**
  - transition between  $s$  and  $s'$  when  $R(s,s') > 0$
  - probability triggered before  $t$  time units:  $1 - e^{-R(s,s') \cdot t}$

# Simple CTMC example

- Modelling a queue of jobs
  - initially the queue is empty
  - jobs **arrive** with rate  $3/2$  (i.e. mean inter-arrival time is  $2/3$ )
  - jobs are **served** with rate  $3$  (i.e. mean service time is  $1/3$ )
  - maximum size of the queue is  $3$
  - state space:  $S = \{s_i\}_{i=0..3}$  where  $s_i$  indicates  $i$  jobs in queue



# Race conditions

---

- What happens when there exists **multiple**  $s'$  with  $R(s,s') > 0$ ?
  - **race condition**: first transition triggered determines next state
  - two questions:
    - 1. How long is spent in  $s$  before a transition occurs?
    - 2. Which transition is eventually taken?
- 1. Time spent in a state before a transition
  - **minimum** of exponential distributions
  - exponential with parameter given by summation:

$$E(s) = \sum_{s' \in S} R(s, s')$$

- probability of leaving a state  $s$  within  $[0, t]$  is  $1 - e^{-E(s) \cdot t}$
- $E(s)$  is the **exit rate** of state  $s$
- $s$  is called **absorbing** if  $E(s) = 0$  (no outgoing transitions)

# Race conditions...

---

- 2. Which transition is taken from state  $s$ ?
  - the choice is **independent** of the time at which it occurs
  - e.g. if  $X_1 \sim \text{Exponential}(\lambda_1)$ ,  $X_2 \sim \text{Exponential}(\lambda_2)$
  - then the probability that  $X_1 < X_2$  is  $\lambda_1/(\lambda_1 + \lambda_2)$
  - more generally, the probability is given by...
- The **embedded DTMC**:  $\text{emb}(C) = (S, s_{\text{init}}, P^{\text{emb}(C)}, L)$ 
  - state space, initial state and labelling as the CTMC
  - for any  $s, s' \in S$

$$P^{\text{emb}(C)}(s, s') = \begin{cases} R(s, s')/E(s) & \text{if } E(s) > 0 \\ 1 & \text{if } E(s) = 0 \text{ and } s = s' \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

- Probability that next state from  $s$  is  $s'$  given by  $P^{\text{emb}(C)}(s, s')$

# Two interpretations of a CTMC

---

- Consider a (non-absorbing) state  $s \in S$  with multiple outgoing transitions, i.e. multiple  $s' \in S$  with  $R(s,s') > 0$
- 1. Race condition
  - each transition triggered after exponentially distributed delay
    - i.e. probability triggered before  $t$  time units:  $1 - e^{-R(s,s') \cdot t}$
  - first transition triggered determines the next state
- 2. Separate delay/transition
  - remain in  $s$  for delay exponentially distributed with rate  $E(s)$ 
    - i.e. probability of taking an outgoing transition from  $s$  within  $[0,t]$  is given by  $1 - e^{-E(s) \cdot t}$
  - probability that next state is  $s'$  is given by  $P_{\text{emb}}(C)(s,s')$ 
    - i.e.  $R(s,s')/E(s) = R(s,s') / \sum_{s' \in S} R(s,s')$

# More on CTMCs...

---

- Infinitesimal generator matrix  $Q$

$$Q(s, s') = \begin{cases} R(s, s') & s \neq s' \\ - \sum_{s \neq s'} R(s, s') & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

- Alternative definition: a CTMC is:
  - a family of random variables  $\{ X(t) \mid t \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \}$
  - $X(t)$  are observations made at time instant  $t$
  - i.e.  $X(t)$  is the state of the system at time instant  $t$
  - which satisfies...
- Memoryless (Markov property)

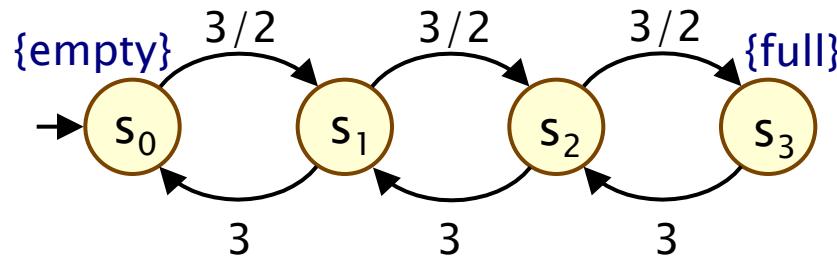
$$\Pr(X(t_k) = s_k \mid X(t_{k-1}) = s_{k-1}, \dots, X(t_0) = s_0) = \Pr(X(t_k) = s_k \mid X(t_{k-1}) = s_{k-1})$$

# Simple CTMC example...

$$C = (S, s_{\text{init}}, R, L)$$

$$S = \{s_0, s_1, s_2, s_3\}$$

$$s_{\text{init}} = s_0$$



$$AP = \{\text{empty}, \text{full}\}$$

$$L(s_0) = \{\text{empty}\}, L(s_1) = L(s_2) = \emptyset \text{ and } L(s_3) = \{\text{full}\}$$

$$R = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 3/2 & 0 & 0 \\ 3 & 0 & 3/2 & 0 \\ 0 & 3 & 0 & 3/2 \\ 0 & 0 & 3 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \quad P^{\text{emb}(C)} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 2/3 & 0 & 1/3 & 0 \\ 0 & 2/3 & 0 & 1/3 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \quad Q = \begin{bmatrix} -3/2 & 3/2 & 0 & 0 \\ 3 & -9/2 & 3/2 & 0 \\ 0 & 3 & -9/2 & 3/2 \\ 0 & 0 & 3 & -3 \end{bmatrix}$$

transition  
rate matrix

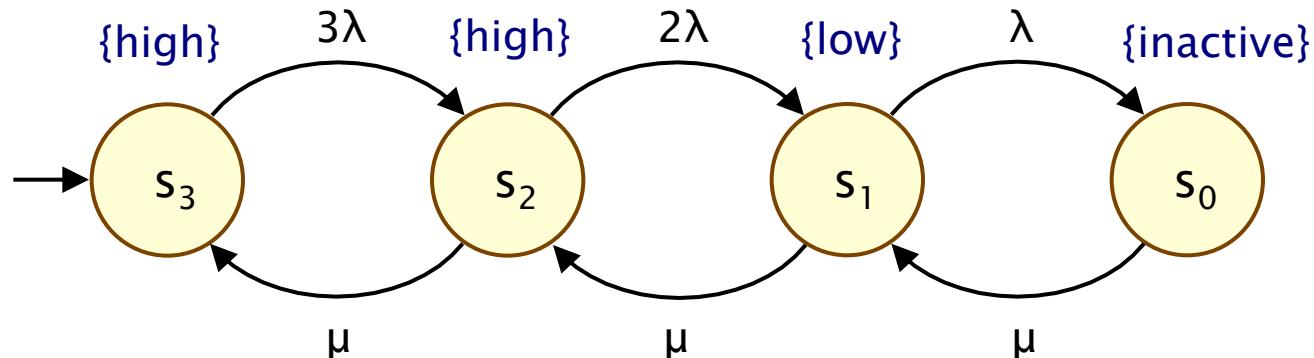
embedded  
DTMC

infinitesimal  
generator matrix

# Example 2

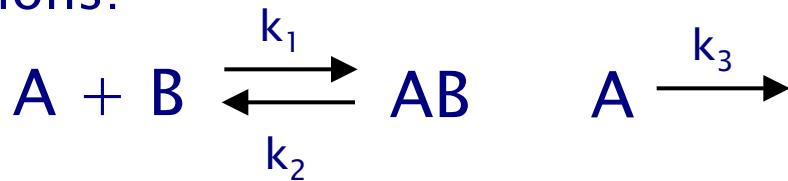
---

- 3 machines, each can fail independently
  - delay modelled as exponential distributions
  - **failure rate  $\lambda$** , i.e. mean-time to failure (MTTF) =  $1 / \lambda$
- One repair unit
  - **repairs** a single machine at **rate  $\mu$**  (also exponential)
- **State space:**
  - $S = \{s_i\}_{i=0..3}$  where  $s_i$  indicates  $i$  machines operational



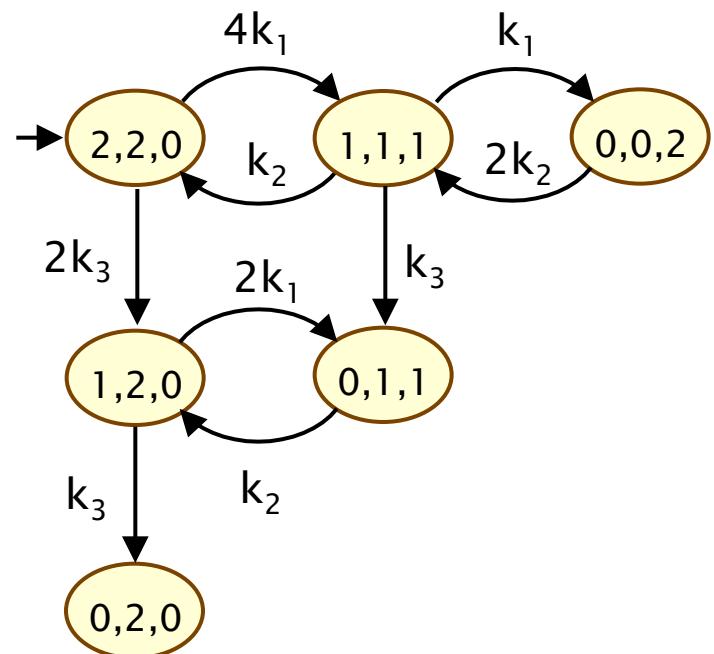
# Example 3

- Chemical reaction system: two species A and B
- Two reactions:



- reversible reaction under which species A and B bind to form AB (forwards rate =  $|A| \cdot |B| \cdot k_1$ , backwards rate =  $|AB| \cdot k_2$ )
- degradation of A (rate  $|A| \cdot k_3$ )
- $|X|$  denotes number of molecules of species X

- CTMC with state space
  - $(|A|, |B|, |AB|)$
  - initially  $(2, 2, 0)$



# Paths of a CTMC

---

- An **infinite path**  $\omega$  is a sequence  $s_0 t_0 s_1 t_1 s_2 t_2 \dots$  such that
  - $R(s_i, s_{i+1}) > 0$  and  $t_i \in \mathbb{R}_{>0}$  for all  $i \in \mathbb{N}$
  - $t_i$  denotes the amount of **time spent** in  $s_i$
- **or** a sequence  $s_0 t_0 s_1 t_1 s_2 t_2 \dots t_{k-1} s_k$  such that
  - $R(s_i, s_{i+1}) > 0$  and  $t_i \in \mathbb{R}_{>0}$  for all  $i < k$
  - $s_k$  is **absorbing** (i.e.  $R(s, s') = 0$  for all  $s' \in S$ )
  - i.e. remain in state  $s_k$  indefinitely
- **Path(s)** denotes all infinite paths starting in state  $s$
- **Further notation:**
  - **time**( $\omega, j$ ) = amount of time spent in the  $j$ th state, i.e.  $t_j$
  - **$\omega @ t$**  = state occupied at time  $t$ :
  - see e.g. **[BHHK03, KNP07a]** for precise definitions

# Recall: Probability spaces

---

- A  $\sigma$ -algebra (or  $\sigma$ -field) on  $\Omega$  is a set  $\Sigma$  of subsets of  $\Omega$  closed under complementation and countable union, i.e.:
  - if  $A \in \Sigma$ , the complement  $\Omega \setminus A$  is in  $\Sigma$
  - if  $A_i \in \Sigma$  for  $i \in \mathbb{N}$ , the union  $\cup_i A_i$  is in  $\Sigma$
  - the empty set  $\emptyset$  is in  $\Sigma$
- Elements of  $\Sigma$  are called measurable sets or events
- Theorem: For any set  $F$  of subsets of  $\Omega$ , there exists a unique smallest  $\sigma$ -algebra on  $\Omega$  containing  $F$
- Probability space  $(\Omega, \Sigma, \Pr)$ 
  - $\Omega$  is the sample space
  - $\Sigma$  is the set of events:  $\sigma$ -algebra on  $\Omega$
  - $\Pr : \Sigma \rightarrow [0,1]$  is the probability measure:  
 $\Pr(\Omega) = 1$  and  $\Pr(\cup_i A_i) = \sum_i \Pr(A_i)$  for countable disjoint  $A_i$

# Probability space

---

- **Sample space**: Path(s) (set of all paths from a state  $s$ )
- **Events**: sets of infinite paths
- **Basic events**: cylinders
  - cylinders = sets of paths with common finite prefix
  - include **time intervals** in cylinders
- **Finite prefix** is a sequence  $s_0, I_0, s_1, I_1, \dots, I_{n-1}, s_n$ 
  - $s_0, s_1, s_2, \dots, s_n$  sequence of states where  $R(s_i, s_{i+1}) > 0$  for  $i < n$
  - $I_0, I_1, I_2, \dots, I_{n-1}$  sequence of non-empty intervals of  $\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$
- **Cylinder**  $Cyl(s_0, I_0, s_1, I_1, \dots, I_{n-1}, s_n)$  is the set of **infinite paths**:
  - $\omega(i) = s_i$  for all  $i \leq n$  and  $\text{time}(\omega, i) \in I_i$  for all  $i < n$

# Probability space

- Define probability measure over cylinders inductively
- $\Pr_s(\text{Cyl}(s))=1$
- $\Pr_s(\text{Cyl}(s, I, s_1, I_1, \dots, I_{n-1}, s_n, I', s'))$  equals:

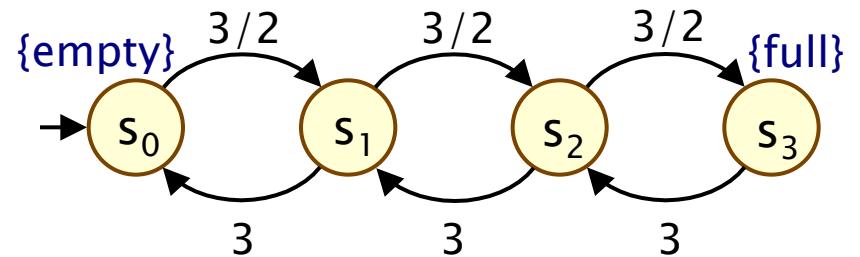
$$\Pr_s(\text{Cyl}(s, I, s_1, I_1, \dots, I_{n-1}, s_n)) \cdot P^{\text{emb}(C)}(s_n, s') \cdot \left( e^{-E(s_n) \cdot \inf I'} - e^{-E(s_n) \cdot \sup I'} \right)$$

probability of transition  
from  $s_n$  to  $s'$  (defined  
using embedded DTMC)

probability time spent in state  $s_n$   
is within the interval  $I'$

# Probability space – Example

- Probability of leaving the initial state  $s_0$  and moving to state  $s_1$  within the first 2 time units of operation
- Cylinder  $\text{Cyl}(s_0, (0, 2], s_1)$
- $\Pr_{s_0}(\text{Cyl}(s_0, (0, 2], s_1))$



$$= \Pr_{s_0}(\text{Cyl}(s_0)) \cdot \mathsf{P}^{\text{emb}}(C)(s_0, s_1) \cdot (e^{-E(s_0) \cdot 0} - e^{-E(s_0) \cdot 2})$$

$$= 1 \cdot \mathsf{P}^{\text{emb}}(C)(s_0, s_1) \cdot (e^{-E(s_0) \cdot 0} - e^{-E(s_0) \cdot 2})$$

$$= 1 \cdot 1 \cdot (e^{-3/2 \cdot 0} - e^{-3/2 \cdot 2})$$

$$= 1 - e^{-3}$$

$$\approx 0.95021$$

# Probability space

---

- Probability space  $(\text{Path}(s), \Sigma_{\text{Path}(s)}, \Pr_s)$  (see [BHHK03])
- Sample space  $\Omega = \text{Path}(s)$ 
  - i.e. all **infinite paths**
- Event set  $\Sigma_{\text{Path}(s)}$ 
  - least  $\sigma$ -algebra on  $\text{Path}(s)$  containing all cylinders sets  $\text{Cyl}(s_0, I_0, \dots, I_{n-1}, s_n)$  where:
    - $s_0, \dots, s_n$  ranges over all state sequences with  $R(s_i, s_{i+1}) > 0$  for all  $i$
    - $I_0, \dots, I_{n-1}$  ranges over all sequences of non-empty intervals in  $\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  (where intervals are bounded by rationals)
- Probability measure  $\Pr_s$ 
  - $\Pr_s$  extends **uniquely** from probability defined over cylinders

# Probabilistic reachability

---

- Probabilistic reachability
  - the probability of reaching a target set  $T \subseteq S$
  - measurability:
    - union of all basic cylinders  $Cyl(s_0, (0, \infty), s_1, (0, \infty), \dots, (0, \infty), s_n)$  where  $s_n \in T$
    - set of such state sequences  $s_0 s_1 \dots s_n$  is countable
- Time-bounded probabilistic reachability
  - the probability of reaching a target set  $T \subseteq S$  within  $t$  time units
  - measurability:
    - union of all basic cylinders  $Cyl(s_0, I_0, s_1, I_1, \dots, I_{n-1}, s_n)$  where  $s_n \in T$  and  $\sup(I_0) + \dots + \sup(I_{n-1}) \leq t$
    - set of such state sequences  $s_0 s_1 \dots s_n$  is countable
    - set of rational-bounded intervals is countable

# Summing up...

---

- **Exponential distribution**
  - suitable for modelling failures, waiting times, reactions, ...
  - nice mathematical properties
- **Continuous-time Markov chains**
  - transition delays modelled as exponential distributions
  - race condition
  - embedded DTMC
  - generator matrix
- **Probability space over paths**
  - (untimed and timed) probabilistic reachability

# Lecture 9

## Continuous-time Markov chains...

Dr. Dave Parker



Department of Computer Science  
University of Oxford

# Overview

---

- Transient probabilities
  - uniformisation
- Steady-state probabilities
- CSL: Continuous Stochastic Logic
  - syntax
  - semantics
  - examples

# Recall

---

- Continuous-time Markov chain:  $C = (S, s_{\text{init}}, R, L)$ 
  - $R : S \times S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  is the **transition rate matrix**
  - rates interpreted as parameters of exponential distributions
- Embedded DTMC:  $\text{emb}(C) = (S, s_{\text{init}}, P^{\text{emb}(C)}, L)$

$$P^{\text{emb}(C)}(s, s') = \begin{cases} R(s, s')/E(s) & \text{if } E(s) > 0 \\ 1 & \text{if } E(s) = 0 \text{ and } s = s' \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

- Infinitesimal generator matrix

$$Q(s, s') = \begin{cases} R(s, s') & s \neq s' \\ - \sum_{s \neq s'} R(s, s') & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

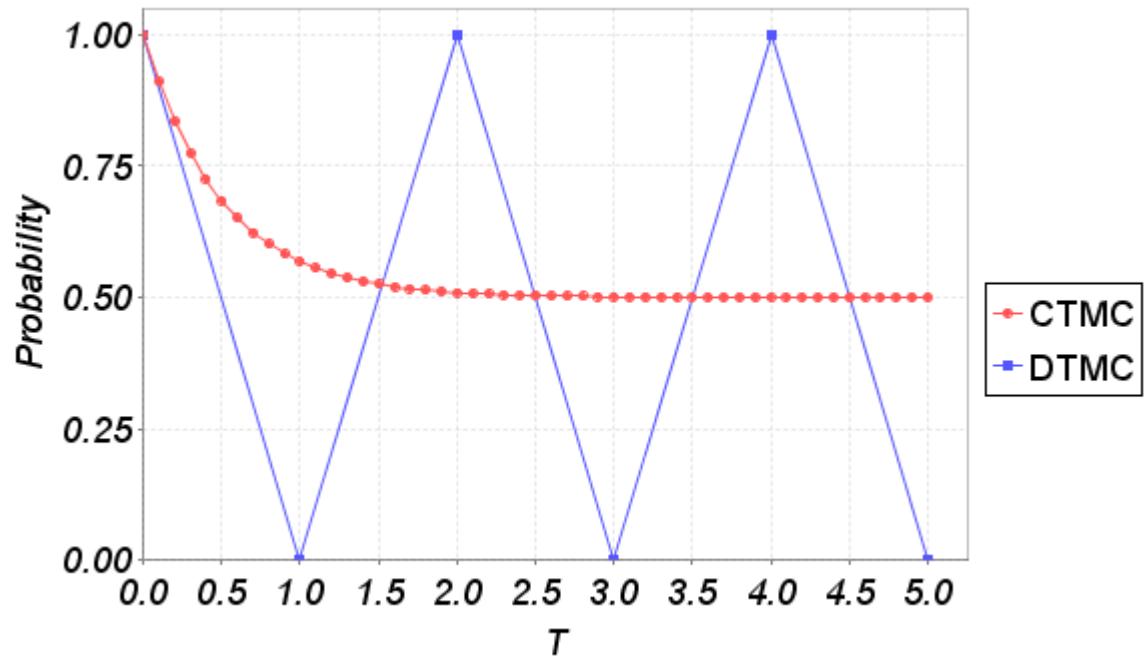
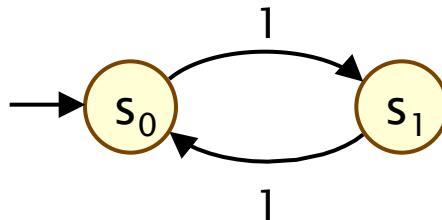
# Transient and steady-state behaviour

---

- Transient behaviour
  - state of the model at a particular **time instant**
  - $\underline{\pi}_{s,t}^C(s')$  is probability of, having started in state  $s$ , being in state  $s'$  at time  $t$  (in CTMC  $C$ )
  - $\underline{\pi}_{s,t}^C(s') = \Pr_s \{ \omega \in \text{Path}^C(s) \mid \omega @ t = s' \}$
- Steady-state behaviour
  - state of the model in the **long-run**
  - $\underline{\pi}_s^C(s')$  is probability of, having started in state  $s$ , being in state  $s'$  in the long run
  - $\underline{\pi}_s^C(s') = \lim_{t \rightarrow \infty} \underline{\pi}_{s,t}^C(s')$
  - intuitively: long-run percentage of time spent in each state

# Computing transient probabilities

- Consider a simple example
  - and compare to the case for DTMCs
- What is the probability of being in state  $s_0$  at time  $t$ ?
- DTMC/CTMC:



# Computing transient probabilities

---

- $\Pi_t$  – matrix of transient probabilities
  - $\Pi_t(s,s') = \underline{\pi}_{s,t}(s')$
- $\Pi_t$  solution of the differential equation:  $\Pi_t' = \Pi_t \cdot Q$ 
  - where  $Q$  is the infinitesimal generator matrix
- Can be expressed as a **matrix exponential** and therefore evaluated as a **power series**

$$\Pi_t = e^{Q \cdot t} = \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} (Q \cdot t)^i / i!$$

- computation potentially **unstable**
- probabilities instead computed using **uniformisation**

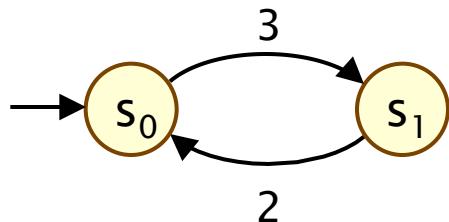
# Uniformisation

---

- We build the **uniformised DTMC**  $\text{unif}(C)$  of CTMC  $C$
- If  $C = (S, s_{\text{init}}, R, L)$ , then  $\text{unif}(C) = (S, s_{\text{init}}, P^{\text{unif}(C)}, L)$ 
  - set of states, initial state and labelling the same as  $C$
  - $P^{\text{unif}(C)} = I + Q/q$
  - $I$  is the  $|S| \times |S|$  identity matrix
  - $q \geq \max \{ E(s) \mid s \in S \}$  is the **uniformisation rate**
- Each time step (epoch) of uniformised DTMC corresponds to **one exponentially distributed delay with rate  $q$** 
  - if  $E(s)=q$  transitions the same as embedded DTMC (residence time has the same distribution as one epoch)
  - if  $E(s)<q$  add self loop with probability  $1-E(s)/q$  (residence time longer than  $1/q$  so one epoch may not be ‘long enough’)

# Uniformisation – Example

- CTMC C:



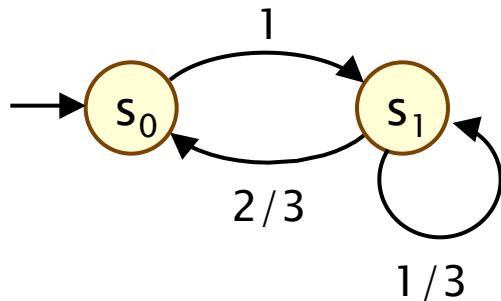
$$R = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 3 \\ 2 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$Q = \begin{bmatrix} -3 & 3 \\ 2 & -2 \end{bmatrix}$$

- Uniformised DTMC  $\text{unif}(C)$

- let uniformisation rate  $q = \max_s \{ E(s) \} = 3$

$$P^{\text{unif}(C)} = I + Q / q = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} -1 & 1 \\ \frac{2}{3} & -\frac{2}{3} \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ \frac{2}{3} & \frac{1}{3} \end{bmatrix}$$



# Uniformisation

- Using the uniformised DTMC the transient probabilities can be expressed by:

$$\begin{aligned}\Pi_t &= e^{Q \cdot t} = e^{q \cdot (P^{\text{unif}(C)} - I) \cdot t} = e^{(q \cdot t) \cdot P^{\text{unif}(C)}} \cdot e^{-q \cdot t} \\ &= e^{-q \cdot t} \cdot \left( \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \frac{(q \cdot t)^i}{i!} \cdot (P^{\text{unif}(C)})^i \right) \\ &= \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \left( e^{-q \cdot t} \cdot \frac{(q \cdot t)^i}{i!} \right) \cdot (P^{\text{unif}(C)})^i \\ &= \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \gamma_{q \cdot t, i} \cdot (P^{\text{unif}(C)})^i\end{aligned}$$

ith Poisson probability with parameter  $q \cdot t$

$P^{\text{unif}(C)}$  is stochastic (all entries in  $[0,1]$  & rows sum to 1); therefore computations with  $P$  are more numerically stable than  $Q$

# Uniformisation

---

$$\Pi_t = \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} Y_{q \cdot t, i} \cdot (P^{\text{unif}(C)})^i$$

- $(P^{\text{unif}(C)})^i$  is probability of jumping between each pair of states **in  $i$  steps**
- $Y_{q \cdot t, i}$  is the  **$i$ th Poisson probability** with parameter  $q \cdot t$ 
  - the probability of  $i$  steps occurring in time  $t$ , given each has delay exponentially distributed with rate  $q$
- Can **truncate** the (infinite) summation using the techniques of Fox and Glynn [FG88], which allow **efficient computation** of the Poisson probabilities

# Uniformisation

---

- Computing  $\underline{\pi}_{s,t}$  for a fixed state  $s$  and time  $t$ 
  - can be computed **efficiently** using **matrix–vector operations**
  - pre-multiply the matrix  $\Pi_t$  by the initial distribution
  - in this case:  $\underline{\pi}_{s,0}(s')$  equals 1 if  $s=s'$  and 0 otherwise

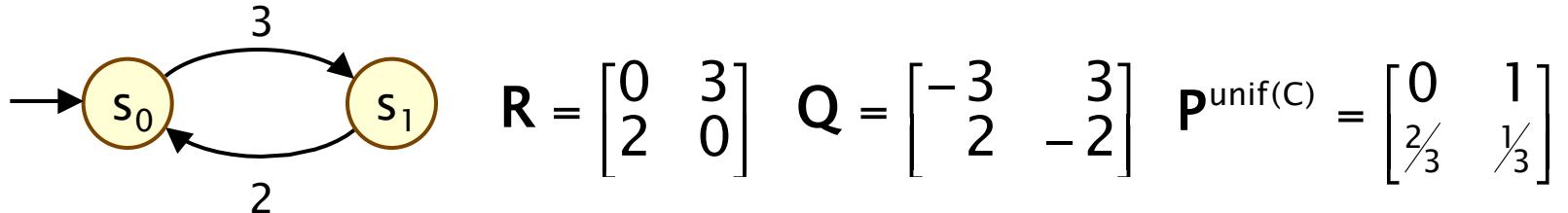
$$\begin{aligned}\underline{\pi}_{s,t} &= \underline{\pi}_{s,0} \cdot \Pi_t = \underline{\pi}_{s,0} \cdot \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} Y_{q,t,i} \cdot \left( P^{\text{unif}(C)} \right)^i \\ &= \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} Y_{q,t,i} \cdot \underline{\pi}_{s,0} \cdot \left( P^{\text{unif}(C)} \right)^i\end{aligned}$$

- compute iteratively to avoid the computation of matrix powers

$$\left( \underline{\pi}_{s,t} \cdot P^{\text{unif}(C)} \right)^{i+1} = \left( \underline{\pi}_{s,t} \cdot P^{\text{unif}(C)} \right)^i \cdot P^{\text{unif}(C)}$$

# Uniformisation – Example

- CTMC C, uniformised DTMC for  $q=3$



- Initial distribution:  $\underline{\pi}_{s0,0} = [1, 0]$
- Transient probabilities for time  $t = 1$ :

$$\begin{aligned}\underline{\pi}_{s0,1} &= \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} Y_{q,t,i} \cdot \underline{\pi}_{s0,0} \cdot (P^{\text{unif}(C)})^i \\ &= Y_{3,0} \cdot [1, 0] \cdot \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} + Y_{3,1} \cdot [1, 0] \cdot \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ \frac{2}{3} & \frac{1}{3} \end{bmatrix} + Y_{3,2} \cdot [1, 0] \cdot \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ \frac{2}{3} & \frac{1}{3} \end{bmatrix}^2 + \dots \\ &\approx [0.404043, 0.595957]\end{aligned}$$

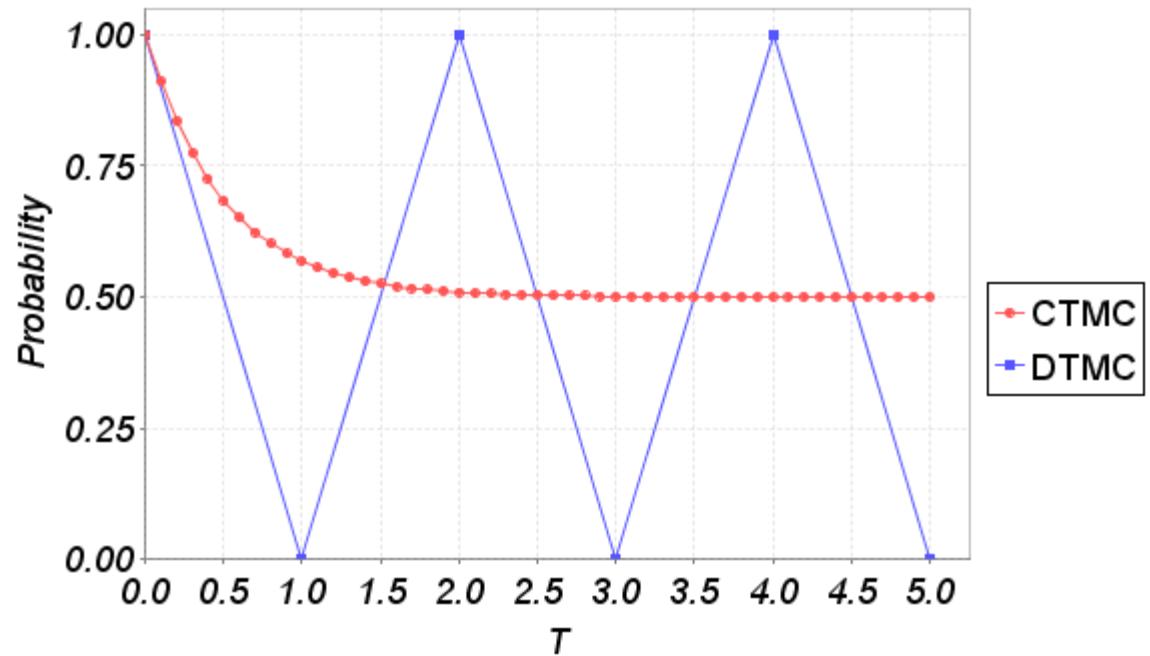
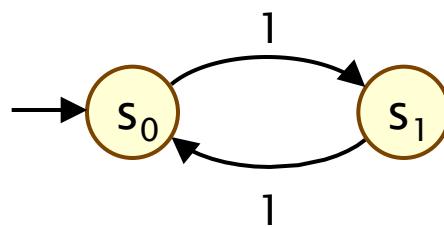
# Steady-state probabilities

---

- Limit  $\underline{\pi}_s^C(s') = \lim_{t \rightarrow \infty} \underline{\pi}_{s,t}^C(s')$ 
  - exists for all finite CTMCs
  - (see next slide)
- As for DTMCs, need to consider the underlying graph structure of the Markov chain:
  - reachability (between pairs) of states
  - bottom strongly connected components (BSCCs)
  - one special case to consider: absorbing states are BSCCs
  - note: can do this equivalently on embedded DTMC
- CTMC is **irreducible** if all its states belong to a single BSCC; otherwise reducible

# Periodicity

- Unlike for DTMCs, do not need to consider periodicity
- e.g. probability of being in state  $s_0$  at time  $t$ ?
- DTMC/CTMC:



# Irreducible CTMCs

---

- For an irreducible CTMC:
  - the steady-state probabilities are **independent of the starting state**: denote the steady state probabilities by  $\underline{\pi}^C(s')$

- These probabilities can be computed as
  - the **unique solution of the linear equation system**:

$$\underline{\pi}^C \cdot \mathbf{Q} = \underline{0} \quad \text{and} \quad \sum_{s \in S} \underline{\pi}^C(s) = 1$$

where  $\mathbf{Q}$  is the infinitesimal generator matrix of  $C$

- Solved by standard means:
  - direct methods, such as Gaussian elimination
  - iterative methods, such as Jacobi and Gauss-Seidel

# Balance equations

$$\underline{\pi}^C \cdot Q = 0 \quad \text{and} \quad \sum_{s \in S} \underline{\pi}^C(s) = 1$$

balance the rate of  
leaving and entering  
a state

normalisation

For all  $s \in S$ :

$$\underline{\pi}^C(s) \cdot \left( -\sum_{s' \neq s} R(s, s') \right) + \sum_{s' \neq s} \underline{\pi}^C(s') \cdot R(s', s) = 0$$

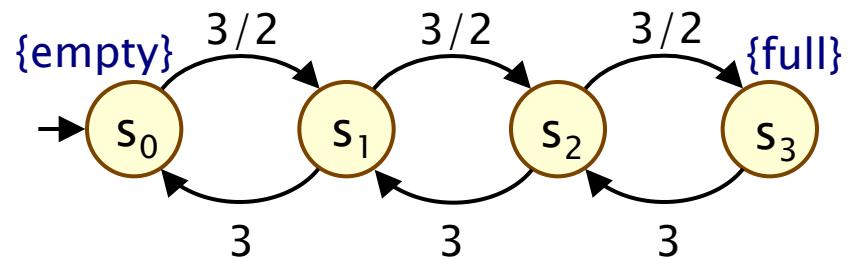
$\Leftrightarrow$

$$\underline{\pi}^C(s) \cdot \sum_{s' \neq s} R(s, s') = \sum_{s' \neq s} \underline{\pi}^C(s') \cdot R(s', s)$$

# Steady-state – Example

- Solve:  $\underline{\pi} \cdot Q = 0$  and  $\sum \underline{\pi}(s) = 1$

$$Q = \begin{bmatrix} -3/2 & 3/2 & 0 & 0 \\ 3 & -9/2 & 3/2 & 0 \\ 0 & 3 & -9/2 & 3/2 \\ 0 & 0 & 3 & -3 \end{bmatrix}$$



$$\begin{aligned}
 -3/2 \cdot \underline{\pi}(s_0) + 3 \cdot \underline{\pi}(s_1) &= 0 \\
 3/2 \cdot \underline{\pi}(s_0) - 9/2 \cdot \underline{\pi}(s_1) + 3 \cdot \underline{\pi}(s_2) &= 0 \\
 3/2 \cdot \underline{\pi}(s_1) - 9/2 \cdot \underline{\pi}(s_2) + 3 \cdot \underline{\pi}(s_3) &= 0 \\
 3/2 \cdot \underline{\pi}(s_2) - 3 \cdot \underline{\pi}(s_3) &= 0 \\
 \underline{\pi}(s_0) + \underline{\pi}(s_1) + \underline{\pi}(s_2) + \underline{\pi}(s_3) &= 1
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\underline{\pi} = [8/15, 4/15, 2/15, 1/15]$$

# Reducible CTMCs

---

- For a reducible CTMC:
  - the steady-state probabilities  $\underline{\pi}^C(s')$  depend on start state  $s$
- Find all BSCCs of CTMC, denoted  $\text{bscc}(C)$
- Compute:
  - steady-state probabilities  $\underline{\pi}^T$  of sub-CTMC for each BSCC  $T$
  - probability  $\text{ProbReach}^{\text{emb}(C)}(s, T)$  of reaching each  $T$  from  $s$
- Then:

$$\underline{\pi}_s^C(s') = \begin{cases} \text{ProbReach}^{\text{emb}(C)}(s, T) \cdot \underline{\pi}^T(s') & \text{if } s' \in T \text{ for some } T \in \text{bscc}(C) \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

# CSL

---

- Temporal logic for describing properties of CTMCs
  - CSL = Continuous Stochastic Logic [ASSB00,BHHK03]
  - extension of (non-probabilistic) temporal logic CTL
- Key additions:
  - probabilistic operator  $P$  (like PCTL)
  - steady state operator  $S$
- Example:  $\text{down} \rightarrow P_{>0.75} [\neg \text{fail} \cup^{[1,2.5]} \text{up}]$ 
  - when a shutdown occurs, the probability of a system recovery being completed between 1 and 2.5 hours without further failure is greater than 0.75
- Example:  $S_{<0.1} [\text{insufficient_routers}]$ 
  - in the long run, the chance that an inadequate number of routers are operational is less than 0.1

# CSL syntax

- CSL syntax:

- $\phi ::= \text{true} \mid a \mid \phi \wedge \phi \mid \neg \phi \mid P_{\sim p} [\psi] \mid S_{\sim p} [\phi]$  (state formulae)

- $\psi ::= X \phi \mid \phi U^I \phi$

“next”

“time bounded until”

$\psi$  is true with probability  $\sim p$

(path formulae)

in the “long run”  $\phi$  is true with probability  $\sim p$

- where  $a$  is an atomic proposition,  $I$  interval of  $\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  and  $p \in [0,1]$ ,  $\sim \in \{<, >, \leq, \geq\}$

- A CSL formula is always a state formula

- path formulae only occur inside the  $P$  operator

# CSL semantics for CTMCs

- CSL formulae interpreted over states of a CTMC
  - $s \models \phi$  denotes  $\phi$  is “true in state  $s$ ” or “satisfied in state  $s$ ”
- Semantics of state formulae:
  - for a state  $s$  of the CTMC  $(S, s_{\text{init}}, R, L)$ :

- $s \models a \iff a \in L(s)$
- $s \models \phi_1 \wedge \phi_2 \iff s \models \phi_1 \text{ and } s \models \phi_2$
- $s \models \neg \phi \iff s \models \phi \text{ is false}$
- $s \models P_{\sim p} [\psi] \iff \text{Prob}(s, \psi) \sim p$
- $s \models S_{\sim p} [\phi] \iff \sum_{s' \models \phi} \pi_s(s') \sim p$

Probability of,  
starting in state  $s$ ,  
satisfying the path  
formula  $\psi$

Probability of, starting in state  $s$ , being  
in state  $s'$  in the long run

# CSL semantics for CTMCs

- $\text{Prob}(s, \psi)$  is the probability, starting in state  $s$ , of satisfying the path formula  $\psi$

- $\text{Prob}(s, \psi) = \Pr_s \{ \omega \in \text{Path}_s \mid \omega \models \psi \}$

if  $\omega(0)$  is absorbing  
 $\omega(1)$  not defined

- Semantics of path formulae:

- for a path  $\omega$  of the CTMC:

- $\omega \models X \phi \iff \omega(1) \text{ is defined and } \omega(1) \models \phi$

- $\omega \models \phi_1 \cup^l \phi_2 \iff \exists t \in I. (\omega@t \models \phi_2 \wedge \forall t' < t. \omega@t' \models \phi_1)$

there exists a time instant in the interval  $I$  where  $\phi_2$  is true and  $\phi_1$  is true at all preceding time instants

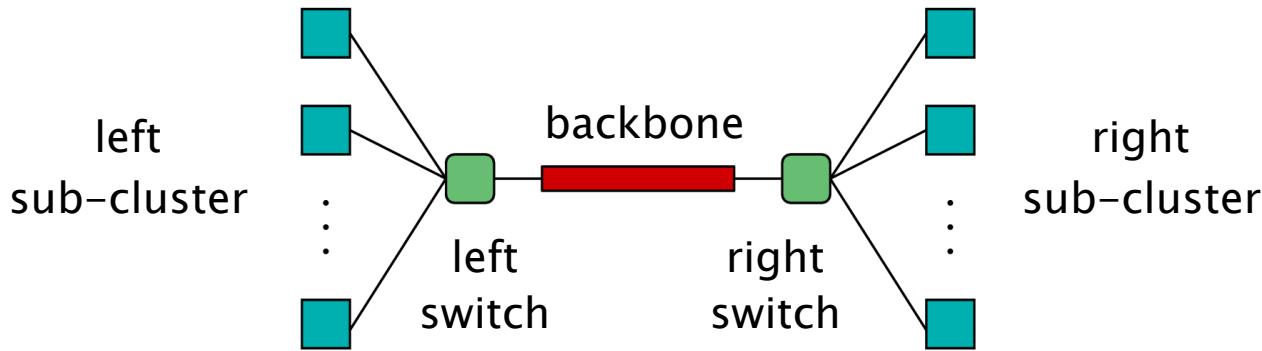
# More on CSL

---

- Basic logical derivations:
  - false,  $\phi_1 \vee \phi_2$ ,  $\phi_1 \rightarrow \phi_2$
- Normal (unbounded) until is a special case
  - $\phi_1 \mathbf{U} \phi_2 \equiv \phi_1 \mathbf{U}^{[0,\infty)} \phi_2$
- Derived path formulae:
  - $\mathbf{F} \phi \equiv \mathbf{true} \mathbf{U} \phi$ ,  $\mathbf{F}^l \phi \equiv \mathbf{true} \mathbf{U}^l \phi$
  - $\mathbf{G} \phi \equiv \neg(\mathbf{F} \neg\phi)$ ,  $\mathbf{G}^l \phi \equiv \neg(\mathbf{F}^l \neg\phi)$
- Negate probabilities: ...
  - e.g.  $\neg P_{>p} [\psi] \equiv P_{\leq p} [\psi]$ ,  $\neg S_{\geq p} [\phi] \equiv S_{>p} [\phi]$
- Quantitative properties
  - of the form  $P_{=?} [\psi]$  and  $S_{=?} [\phi]$
  - where P/S is the outermost operator
  - experiments, patterns, trends, ...

# CSL example – Workstation cluster

- Case study: Cluster of workstations [HHK00]
  - two sub-clusters ( $N$  workstations in each cluster)
  - star topology with a central switch
  - components can break down, single repair unit



- **minimum QoS**: at least  $\frac{3}{4}$  of the workstations operational and connected via switches
- **premium QoS**: all workstations operational and connected via switches

# CSL example – Workstation cluster

---

- $S_{=?} [ \text{minimum} ]$ 
  - the probability in the long run of having minimum QoS
- $P_{=?} [ F^{[t,t]} \text{minimum} ]$ 
  - the (transient) probability at time instant  $t$  of minimum QoS
- $P_{<0.05} [ F^{[0,10]} \neg\text{minimum} ]$ 
  - the probability that the QoS drops below minimum within 10 hours is less than 0.05
- $\neg\text{minimum} \rightarrow P_{<0.1} [ F^{[0,2]} \neg\text{minimum} ]$ 
  - when facing insufficient QoS, the chance of facing the same problem after 2 hours is less than 0.1

# CSL example – Workstation cluster

---

- $\text{minimum} \rightarrow P_{>0.8} [ \text{minimum } U^{[0,t]} \text{ premium} ]$ 
  - the probability of going from minimum to premium QoS within  $t$  hours without violating minimum QoS is at least 0.8
- $P_{=?} [ \neg \text{minimum } U^{[t,\infty)} \text{ minimum} ]$ 
  - the chance it takes more than  $t$  time units to recover from insufficient QoS
- $\neg r_{\text{switch\_up}} \rightarrow P_{<0.1} [ \neg r_{\text{switch\_up}} U \neg l_{\text{switch\_up}} ]$ 
  - if the right switch has failed, the probability of the left switch failing before it is repaired is less than 0.1
- $P_{=?} [ F^{[2,\infty)} S_{>0.9} [ \text{minimum} ] ]$ 
  - the probability of it taking more than 2 hours to get to a state from which the long-run probability of minimum QoS is  $>0.9$

# Summing up...

---

- Transient probabilities (time instant  $t$ )
  - computation with uniformisation: efficient iterative method
- Steady-state (long-run) probabilities
  - like DTMCs
  - requires graph analysis
  - irreducible case: solve linear equation system
  - reducible case: steady-state for sub-CTMCs + reachability
- CSL: Continuous Stochastic Logic
  - extension of PCTL for properties of CTMCs

# Lecture 10

# Model Checking for CTMCs

Dr. Dave Parker



Department of Computer Science  
University of Oxford

# Overview

---

- CSL model checking
  - basic algorithm
  - untimed properties
  - time-bounded until
  - the S (steady-state) operator
- Rewards
  - reward structures for CTMCs
  - properties: extension of CSL
  - model checking

# CSL: Continuous Stochastic Logic

- CSL syntax:

- $\phi ::= \text{true} \mid a \mid \phi \wedge \phi \mid \neg \phi \mid P_{\sim p} [\psi] \mid S_{\sim p} [\phi]$  (state formulae)

- $\psi ::= X \phi \mid \phi U^l \phi$

“next”

“time bounded until”

$\psi$  is true with probability  $\sim p$

(path formulae)

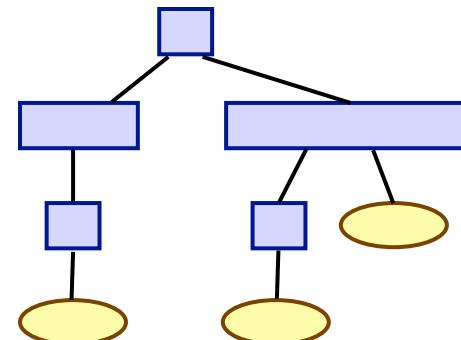
in the “long run”  $\phi$  is true with probability  $\sim p$

- where  $a$  is an atomic proposition,  $l$  an interval of  $\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$ ,  $p \in [0,1]$  and  $\sim \in \{<, >, \leq, \geq\}$

# CSL model checking for CTMCs

---

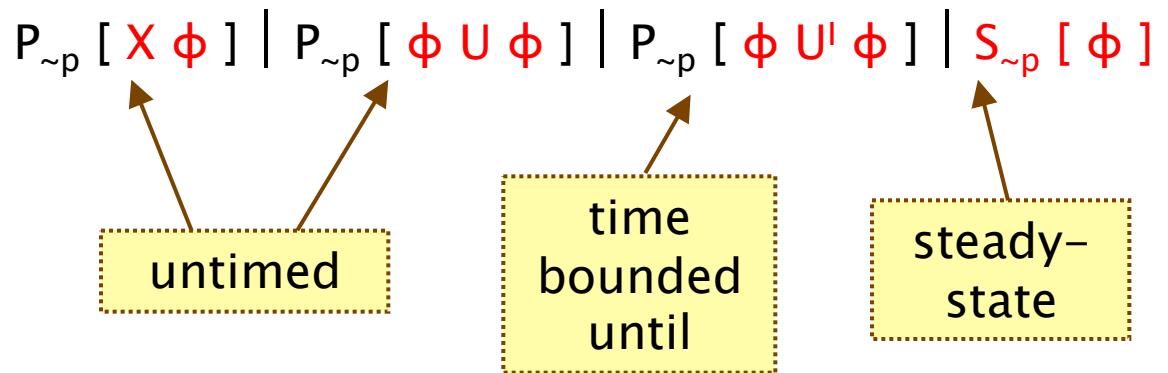
- Algorithm for CSL model checking [BHHK03]
  - inputs: CTMC  $C = (S, s_{\text{init}}, R, L)$ , CSL formula  $\phi$
  - output:  $\text{Sat}(\phi) = \{ s \in S \mid s \models \phi \}$ , the set of states satisfying  $\phi$
- Often, also consider quantitative results
  - e.g. compute result of  $P_{=?} [ F^{[0,t]} \text{ minimum} ]$  for  $0 \leq t \leq 100$
- Basic algorithm similar to PCTL for DTMCs
  - proceeds by induction on parse tree of  $\phi$
- For the non-probabilistic operators:
  - $\text{Sat}(\text{true}) = S$
  - $\text{Sat}(a) = \{ s \in S \mid a \in L(s) \}$
  - $\text{Sat}(\neg\phi) = S \setminus \text{Sat}(\phi)$
  - $\text{Sat}(\phi_1 \wedge \phi_2) = \text{Sat}(\phi_1) \cap \text{Sat}(\phi_2)$



# CSL model checking for CTMCs

- Main task: **computing probabilities** for  $P_{\sim p}[\cdot]$  and  $S_{\sim p}[\cdot]$

–  $\phi ::= \text{true} \mid a \mid \phi \wedge \phi \mid \neg \phi \mid$



– where  $\phi_1 \text{ U } \phi_2 \equiv \phi_1 \text{ U}^{[0, \infty)} \phi_2$

# Untimed properties

---

- Untimed properties can be verified on the **embedded DTMC**
  - properties of the form:  $P_{\sim p} [ X \phi ]$  or  $P_{\sim p} [ \phi_1 \cup \phi_2 ]$
  - use algorithms for checking PCTL against DTMCs
- Certain **qualitative** time-bounded until formulae can also be verified on the **embedded DTMC**
  - for any (non-empty) interval  $I$ 
$$s \models P_{\sim 0} [ \phi_1 \cup^I \phi_2 ] \text{ if and only if } s \models P_{\sim 0} [ \phi_1 \cup^{[0, \infty)} \phi_2 ]$$
  - can use precomputation algorithm Prob0

# Model checking – Time-bounded until

---

- Compute  $\text{Prob}(s, \phi_1 \text{ U}^I \phi_2)$  for all states where  $I$  is an arbitrary interval of the non-negative real numbers
- Note:
  - $\text{Prob}(s, \phi_1 \text{ U}^I \phi_2) = \text{Prob}(s, \phi_1 \text{ U}^{\text{cl}(I)} \phi_2)$   
where  $\text{cl}(I)$  denotes the **closure** of the interval  $I$
  - $\text{Prob}(s, \phi_1 \text{ U}^{[0,\infty)} \phi_2) = \text{Prob}^{\text{emb}(C)}(s, \phi_1 \text{ U} \phi_2)$   
where  $\text{emb}(C)$  is the **embedded DTMC**
- Therefore, 3 remaining cases to consider:
  - $I = [0, t]$  for some  $t \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$ ,  $I = [t, t']$  for some  $t \leq t' \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  and  $I = [t, \infty)$  for some  $t \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$
- Two methods: 1. Integral equations; 2. Uniformisation

# Time-bounded until (integral equations)

- Computing the probabilities reduces to determining the least solution of the following set of **integral equations**
  - (note similarity to bounded until for DTMCs)
- $\text{Prob}(s, \phi_1 \text{ U}^{[0,t]} \phi_2)$  equals
  - 1 if  $s \in \text{Sat}(\phi_2)$ ,
  - 0 if  $s \in \text{Sat}(\neg\phi_1 \wedge \neg\phi_2)$
  - and otherwise equals
- One possibility: solve these integrals numerically
  - e.g. trapezoidal, Simpson and Romberg integration
  - expensive, possible problems with numerical stability

$$\int_0^t \sum_{s' \in S} \left( P^{\text{emb}(C)}(s, s') \cdot E(s) \cdot e^{-E(s) \cdot x} \right) \cdot \text{Prob}(s', \phi_1 \text{ U}^{[0, t-x]} \phi_2) \, dx$$

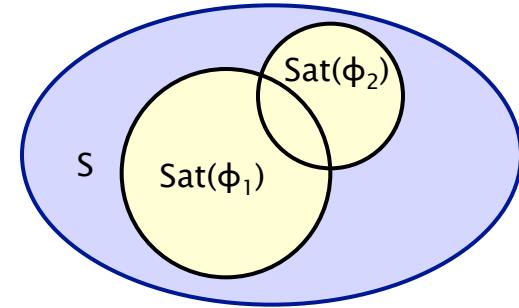
# Time-bounded until (uniformisation)

---

- Reduction to transient analysis...

- Make all  $\phi_2$  states absorbing

- from such a state  $\phi_1 \cup^{[0,x]} \phi_2$  holds with probability 1



- Make all  $\neg\phi_1 \wedge \neg\phi_2$  states absorbing

- from such a state  $\phi_1 \cup^{[0,x]} \phi_2$  holds with probability 0

- Formally: Construct CTMC  $C[\phi_2][\neg\phi_1 \wedge \neg\phi_2]$

- where for CTMC  $C=(S, s_{\text{init}}, R, L)$ , let  $C[\theta]=(S, s_{\text{init}}, R[\theta], L)$  where  $R[\theta](s, s')=R(s, s')$  if  $s \notin \text{Sat}(\theta)$  and 0 otherwise

# Time-bounded until (uniformisation)

---

- Problem then reduces to calculating **transient probabilities** of the CTMC  $C[\phi_2][\neg\phi_1 \wedge \neg\phi_2]$ :

$$\text{Prob}(s, \phi_1 \mathbin{U}^{[0,t]} \phi_2) = \sum_{s' \in \text{Sat}(\phi_2)} \underline{\pi}_{s,t}^{C[\phi_2][\neg\phi_1 \wedge \neg\phi_2]}(s')$$

transient probability: starting in state  $s$ , the probability of being in state  $s'$  at time  $t$

# Time-bounded until (uniformisation)

---

- Can now adapt **uniformisation** to computing the vector of probabilities Prob( $\phi_1 \cup^{[0,t]} \phi_2$ )
  - recall  $\Pi_t$  is matrix of transient probabilities  $\Pi_t(s,s') = \underline{\Pi}_{s,t}(s')$
  - computed via uniformisation:  $\Pi_t = \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} Y_{q,t,i} \cdot (P^{\text{unif}(C)})^i$
- Combining with:  $\text{Prob}(s, \phi_1 \cup^{[0,t]} \phi_2) = \sum_{s' \in \text{Sat}(\phi_2)} \underline{\Pi}_{s,t}^{C[\phi_2][\neg\phi_1 \wedge \neg\phi_2]}(s')$

$$\begin{aligned}\underline{\text{Prob}}(\phi_1 \cup^{[0,t]} \phi_2) &= \underline{\Pi}_t^{C[\phi_2][\neg\phi_1 \wedge \neg\phi_2]} \cdot \underline{\phi_2} \\ &= \left( \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} Y_{q,t,i} \cdot (P^{\text{unif}(C[\phi_2][\neg\phi_1 \wedge \neg\phi_2])})^i \right) \underline{\phi_2} \\ &= \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \left( Y_{q,t,i} \cdot (P^{\text{unif}(C[\phi_2][\neg\phi_1 \wedge \neg\phi_2])})^i \cdot \underline{\phi_2} \right)\end{aligned}$$

# Time-bounded until (uniformisation)

---

- Have shown that we can calculate the probabilities as:

$$\underline{\text{Prob}}(\phi_1 \text{ U}^{[0,t]} \phi_2) = \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \left( \gamma_{q,t,i} \cdot \left( \mathbf{P}^{\text{unif}(C[\phi_2][\neg\phi_1 \wedge \neg\phi_2])} \right)^i \cdot \underline{\phi_2} \right)$$

- Infinite summation can be **truncated** using the techniques of Fox and Glynn [FG88]
- Can compute **iteratively** to avoid matrix powers:

$$\begin{aligned} \left( \mathbf{P}^{\text{unif}(C)} \right)^0 \cdot \underline{\phi_2} &= \underline{\phi_2} \\ \left( \mathbf{P}^{\text{unif}(C)} \right)^{i+1} \cdot \underline{\phi_2} &= \mathbf{P}^{\text{unif}(C)} \cdot \left( \left( \mathbf{P}^{\text{unif}(C)} \right)^i \cdot \underline{\phi_2} \right) \end{aligned}$$

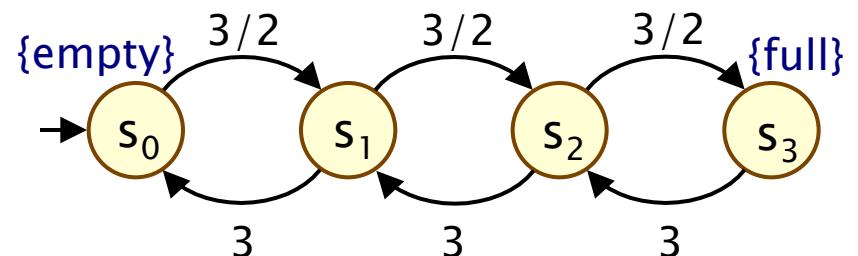
# Time-bounded until – Example

- $P_{>0.65} [ F^{[0,7.5]} \text{ full} ] \equiv P_{>0.65} [ \text{true} \cup^{[0,7.5]} \text{ full} ]$ 
  - “probability of the queue becoming full within 7.5 time units”
- State  $s_3$  satisfies full and no states satisfy  $\neg\text{true}$ 
  - in  $C[\text{full}][\neg\text{true} \wedge \neg \text{full}]$  only state  $s_3$  made absorbing

$$\begin{bmatrix} 2/3 & 1/3 & 0 & 0 \\ 2/3 & 0 & 1/3 & 0 \\ 0 & 2/3 & 0 & 1/3 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

$s_3$  made absorbing

matrix of  $\text{unif}(C[\text{full}][\neg\text{true} \wedge \neg \text{full}])$   
with uniformisation rate  $\max_{s \in S} E(s) = 4.5$

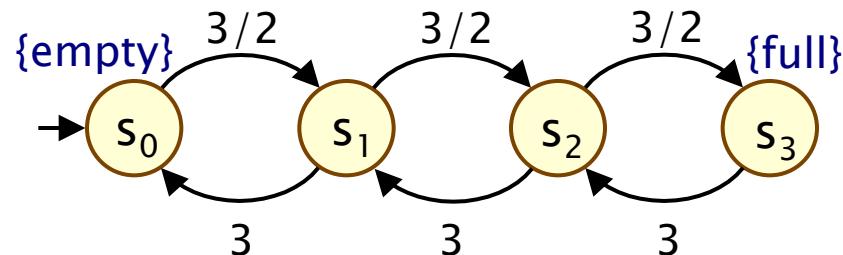


# Time-bounded until – Example

- Computing the summation of matrix–vector multiplications

$$\text{Prob}(\phi_1 \text{ U}^{[0,t]} \phi_2) = \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \left( \gamma_{q,t,i} \cdot \left( P^{\text{unif}(C[\phi_2][\neg\phi_1 \wedge \neg\phi_2])} \right)^i \cdot \phi_2 \right)$$

- yields  $\text{Prob}(F^{[0,7.5]} \text{ full}) \approx [0.6482, 0.6823, 0.7811, 1]$
- $P_{>0.65}[F^{[0,7.5]} \text{ full}]$  satisfied in states  $s_1, s_2$  and  $s_3$



# Time-bounded until – $P_{\sim p} [\phi_1 \text{ U}^{[t,t']} \phi_2]$

- In this case the computation can be split into two parts:
- 1. Probability of remaining in  $\phi_1$  states until time  $t$ 
  - can be computed as **transient probabilities** on the CTMC where are **states satisfying  $\neg\phi_1$**  have been made **absorbing**
- 2. Probability of reaching a  $\phi_2$  state, while remaining in states satisfying  $\phi_1$ , within the time interval  $[0, t' - t]$ 
  - i.e. computing **Prob**( $\phi_1 \text{ U}^{[0,t'-t]} \phi_2$ )

$$\text{Prob}(s, \phi_1 \text{ U}^{[t,t']} \phi_2) = \sum_{s' \in \text{Sat}(\phi_1)} \pi_{s,t}^{C[\neg\phi_1]}(s') \cdot \text{Prob}(s', \phi_1 \text{ U}^{[0,t'-t]} \phi_2)$$

sum over states satisfying  $\phi_1$

Probability of reaching state  $s'$  at **time  $t$**  and satisfying  $\phi_1$  up until this point

probability  $\phi_1 \text{ U}^{[0,t'-t]} \phi_2$  holds in  $s'$

# Time-bounded until – $P_{\sim p} [\phi_1 \text{ U}^{[t,t']} \phi_2]$

---

- Let  $\text{Prob}_{\phi_1}(s, \phi_1 \text{ U}^{[0,t'-t]} \phi_2) = \text{Prob}(s, \phi_1 \text{ U}^{[0,t'-t]} \phi_2)$  if  $s \in \text{Sat}(\phi_1)$  and 0 otherwise
- From the previous slide we have:

$$\begin{aligned}\text{Prob}(\phi_1 \text{ U}^{[t,t']} \phi_2) &= \prod_t^{C[\neg\phi_1]} \cdot \text{Prob}_{\phi_1}(\phi_1 \text{ U}^{[0,t'-t]} \phi_2) \\ &= \left( \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} Y_{q,t,i} \cdot \left( P^{\text{unif}(C[\neg\phi_1])} \right)^i \right) \text{Prob}_{\phi_1}(\phi_1 \text{ U}^{[0,t'-t]} \phi_2) \\ &= \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \left( Y_{q,t,i} \cdot \left( P^{\text{unif}(C[\neg\phi_1])} \right)^i \cdot \text{Prob}_{\phi_1}(\phi_1 \text{ U}^{[0,t'-t]} \phi_2) \right),\end{aligned}$$

- summation can be truncated using Fox and Glynn [FG88]
- can compute iteratively (only scalar and matrix–vector operations)

# Time-bounded until – $P_{\sim p} [\phi_1 \text{ U}^{[t, \infty)} \phi_2]$

- Similar to the case for  $\phi_1 \text{ U}^{[t, t']}$   $\phi_2$  except second part is now **unbounded**, and hence the embedded DTMC can be used
- 1. Probability of remaining in  $\phi_1$  states until time t
- 2. Probability of reaching a  $\phi_2$  state, while remaining in states satisfying  $\phi_1$ 
  - i.e. computing  $\text{Prob}(\phi_1 \text{ U}^{[0, \infty)} \phi_2)$

$$\text{Prob}(s, \phi_1 \text{ U}^{[t, \infty]} \phi_2) = \sum_{s' \in \text{Sat}(\phi_1)} \pi_{s,t}^{C[\neg \phi_1]}(s') \cdot \text{Prob}^{\text{emb}(C)}(s', \phi_1 \text{ U} \phi_2)$$

sum over states satisfying  $\phi_1$

Probability of reaching state  $s'$  at time t and satisfying  $\phi_1$  up until this point

probability  $\phi_1 \text{ U}^{[0, \infty)} \phi_2$  holds in  $s'$

# Time-bounded until – $P_{\sim p} [\phi_1 \text{ U}^{[t, \infty)} \phi_2]$

---

- Letting  $\text{Prob}_{\phi_1}(s, \phi_1 \text{ U}^{[0, \infty)} \phi_2) = \text{Prob}(s, \phi_1 \text{ U}^{[0, \infty)} \phi_2)$  if  $s \in \text{Sat}(\phi_1)$  and 0 otherwise, we have:

$$\begin{aligned}\underline{\text{Prob}}(\phi_1 \text{ U}^{[t, \infty)} \phi_2) &= \Pi_t^{C[\neg \phi_1]} \cdot \underline{\text{Prob}}_{\phi_1}^{\text{emb}(C)}(\phi_1 \text{ U} \phi_2) \\ &= \left( \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} Y_{q \cdot t, i} \cdot \left( P^{\text{unif}(C[\neg \phi_1])} \right)^i \right) \underline{\text{Prob}}_{\phi_1}^{\text{emb}(C)}(\phi_1 \text{ U} \phi_2) \\ &= \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \left( Y_{q \cdot t, i} \cdot \left( P^{\text{unif}(C[\neg \phi_1])} \right)^i \cdot \underline{\text{Prob}}_{\phi_1}^{\text{emb}(C)}(\phi_1 \text{ U} \phi_2) \right)\end{aligned}$$

- summation can be truncated using Fox and Glynn [FG88]
- can compute iteratively (only scalar and matrix–vector operations)

# Model Checking – $S_{\sim p}[\phi]$

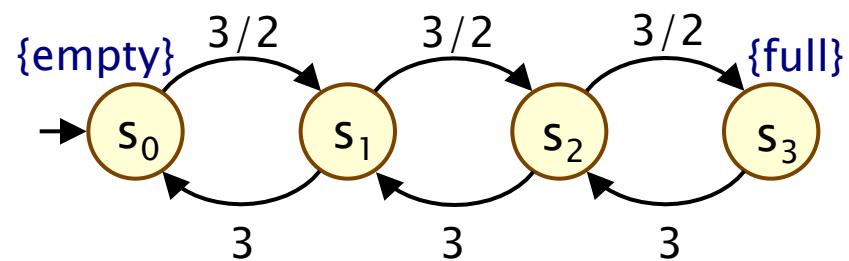
---

- A state  $s$  satisfies the formula  $S_{\sim p}[\phi]$  if  $\sum_{s' \models \phi} \underline{\pi}^C_s(s') \sim p$ 
  - $\underline{\pi}^C_s(s')$  is probability, having started in state  $s$ , of being in state  $s'$  in the long run
- Thus reduces to computing and then summing steady-state probabilities for the CTMC
- If CTMC is irreducible:
  - solution of one linear equation system
- If CTMC is reducible:
  - determine set of BSCCs for the CTMC
  - solve two linear equation systems for each BSCC  $T$
  - one to obtain the vector  $\text{ProbReach}^{\text{emb}(C)}(T)$
  - the other to compute the steady state probabilities  $\underline{\pi}^T$  for  $T$

# $S_{\sim p}[\phi]$ – Example

- $S_{<0.1}[\text{full}]$
- CTMC is irreducible (comprises a single BSCC)
  - steady state probabilities independent of starting state
  - can be computed by solving  $\underline{\pi} \cdot Q = 0$  and  $\sum \underline{\pi}(s) = 1$

$$Q = \begin{bmatrix} -3/2 & 3/2 & 0 & 0 \\ 3 & -9/2 & 3/2 & 0 \\ 0 & 3 & -9/2 & 3/2 \\ 0 & 0 & 3 & -3 \end{bmatrix}$$



# $S_{\sim p}[\phi]$ – Example

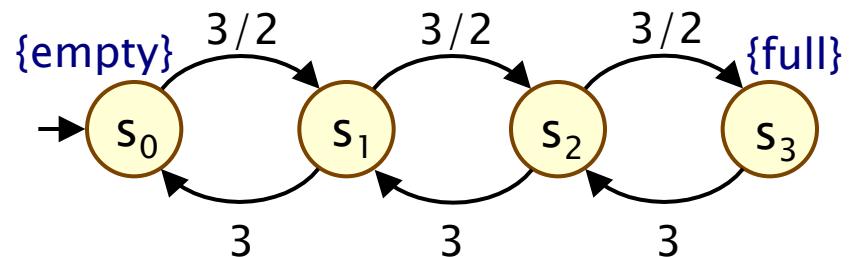
$$-3/2 \cdot \underline{\pi}(s_0) + 3 \cdot \underline{\pi}(s_1) = 0$$

$$3/2 \cdot \underline{\pi}(s_0) - 9/2 \cdot \underline{\pi}(s_1) + 3 \cdot \underline{\pi}(s_2) = 0$$

$$3/2 \cdot \underline{\pi}(s_1) - 9/2 \cdot \underline{\pi}(s_2) + 3 \cdot \underline{\pi}(s_3) = 0$$

$$3/2 \cdot \underline{\pi}(s_2) - 3 \cdot \underline{\pi}(s_3) = 0$$

$$\underline{\pi}(s_0) + \underline{\pi}(s_1) + \underline{\pi}(s_2) + \underline{\pi}(s_3) = 1$$



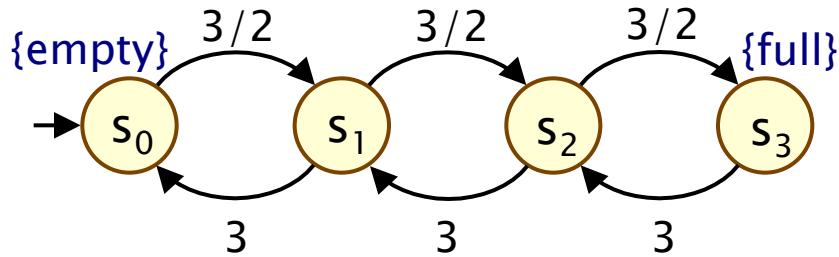
- solution:  $\underline{\pi} = [8/15, 4/15, 2/15, 1/15]$
- $\sum_{s' \models \text{Sat(full)}} \underline{\pi}(s') = 1/15 < 0.1$
- so all states satisfy  $S_{<0.1}[\text{full}]$

# Rewards (or costs)

---

- Like DTMCs, we can augment CTMCs with rewards
  - real-valued quantities assigned to states and/or transitions
  - can be interpreted in two ways: instantaneous/cumulative
  - properties considered here: expected value of rewards
  - formal property specifications in an extension of CSL
- For a CTMC  $(S, s_{\text{init}}, R, L)$ , a reward structure is a pair  $(\rho, \iota)$ 
  - $\rho : S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  is a vector of state rewards
  - $\iota : S \times S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  is a matrix of transition rewards
- For **cumulative** reward-based properties of CTMCs
  - state rewards interpreted as **rate** at which reward gained
  - if the CTMC remains in state  $s$  for  $t \in \mathbb{R}_{>0}$  time units, a reward of  $t \cdot \rho(s)$  is acquired

# Reward structures – Examples

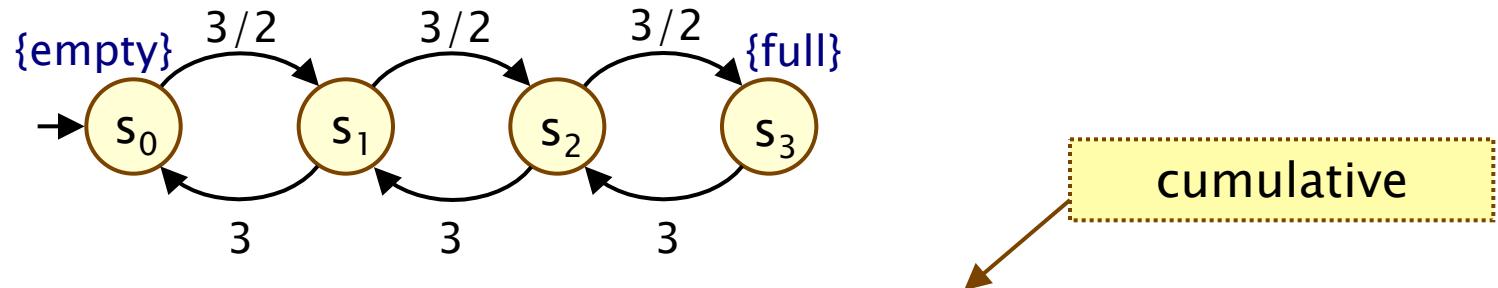


- Example: “size of message queue”
  - $\rho(s_i)=i$  and  $\iota(s_i, s_j)=0 \forall i, j$
- Example: “time for which queue is not full”
  - $\rho(s_i)=1$  for  $i < 3$ ,  $\rho(s_3)=0$  and  $\iota(s_i, s_j)=0 \forall i, j$

instantaneous

cumulative

# Reward structures – Examples

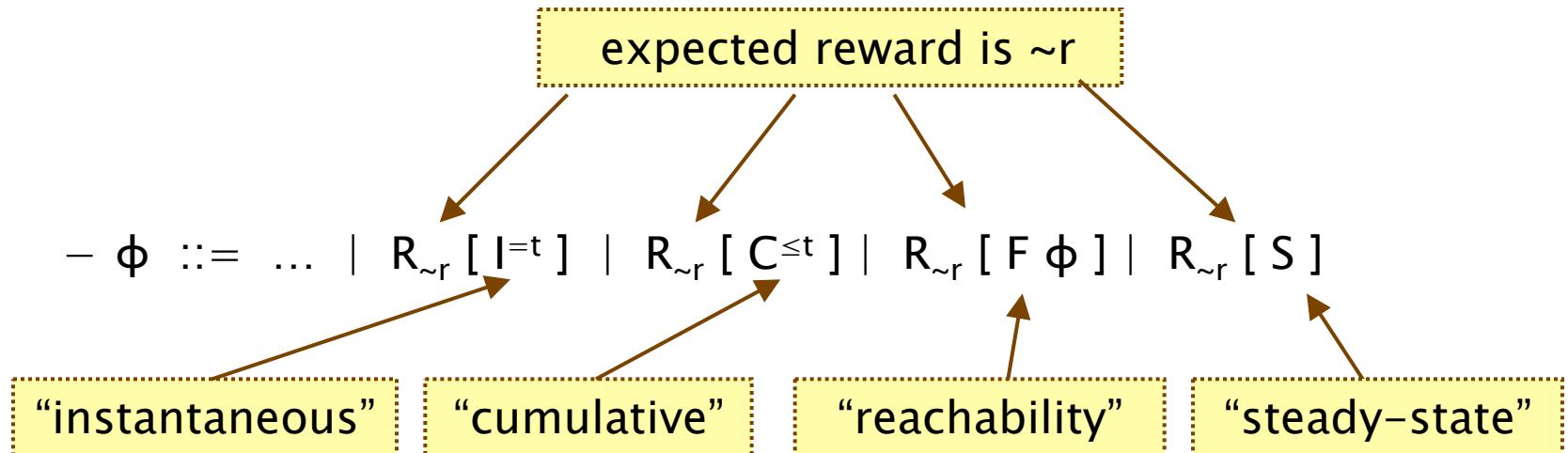


- Example: “number of requests served”

$$\rho = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \quad \text{and} \quad \iota = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

# CSL and rewards

- PRISM extends CSL to incorporate reward-based properties
  - adds R operator like the one added to PCTL



- where  $r, t \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$ ,  $\sim \in \{<, >, \leq, \geq\}$
- $R_{\sim r} [ \cdot ]$  means “the expected value of  $\cdot$  satisfies  $\sim r$ ”

# Types of reward formulae

---

- Instantaneous:  $R_{\sim r} [ I^=t ]$ 
  - the expected value of the reward at time-instant  $t$  is  $\sim r$
  - “the expected queue size after 6.7 seconds is at most 2”
- Cumulative:  $R_{\sim r} [ C^{\leq t} ]$ 
  - the expected reward cumulated up to time-instant  $t$  is  $\sim r$
  - “the expected requests served within the first 4.5 seconds of operation is less than 10”
- Reachability:  $R_{\sim r} [ F \phi ]$ 
  - the expected reward cumulated before reaching  $\phi$  is  $\sim r$
  - “the expected requests served before the queue becomes full”
- Steady-state  $R_{\sim r} [ S ]$ 
  - the long-run average expected reward is  $\sim r$
  - “expected long-run queue size is at least 1.2”

# Reward properties in PRISM

---

- Quantitative form:
  - e.g.  $R_{=?} [ C^{\leq t} ]$
  - what is the expected reward cumulated up to time-instant  $t$ ?
- Add labels to  $R$  operator to distinguish between multiple reward structures defined on the same CTMC
  - e.g.  $R_{\{num\_req\}=?} [ C^{\leq 4.5} ]$
  - “the expected number of requests served within the first 4.5 seconds of operation”
  - e.g.  $R_{\{pow\}=?} [ C^{\leq 4.5} ]$
  - “the expected power consumption within the first 4.5 seconds of operation”

# Reward formula semantics

---

- Formal semantics of the four reward operators:

$$\begin{array}{llll} - s \models R_{\sim r} [ I^{=t} ] & \Leftrightarrow & \text{Exp}(s, X_{I=t}) \sim r \\ - s \models R_{\sim r} [ C^{\leq t} ] & \Leftrightarrow & \text{Exp}(s, X_{C \leq t}) \sim r \\ - s \models R_{\sim r} [ F \Phi ] & \Leftrightarrow & \text{Exp}(s, X_{F\Phi}) \sim r \\ - s \models R_{\sim r} [ S ] & \Leftrightarrow & \lim_{t \rightarrow \infty} (1/t \cdot \text{Exp}(s, X_{C \leq t})) \sim r \end{array}$$

- where:

–  $\text{Exp}(s, X)$  denotes the **expectation** of the **random variable**  
 $X : \text{Path}(s) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  with respect to the **probability measure**  $\text{Pr}_s$

# Reward formula semantics

- Definition of random variables:

- path  $\omega = s_0 t_0 s_1 t_1 s_2 \dots$

$$X_{I=k}(\omega) = \underline{\rho}(\omega @ t)$$

state of  $\omega$  at time  $t$

$$X_{C \leq t}(\omega) = \sum_{i=0}^{j_t-1} \left( t_i \cdot \underline{\rho}(s_i) + \iota(s_i, s_{i+1}) \right) + \left( t - \sum_{i=0}^{j_t-1} t_i \right) \cdot \underline{\rho}(s_{j_t})$$

time spent in state  $s_i$

time spent in state  $s_{j_t}$  before  $t$  time units have elapsed

$$X_{F\phi}(\omega) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } s_0 \in \text{Sat}(\phi) \\ \infty & \text{if } s_i \notin \text{Sat}(\phi) \text{ for all } i \geq 0 \\ \sum_{i=0}^{k_\phi-1} t_i \cdot \underline{\rho}(s_i) + \iota(s_i, s_{i+1}) & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

- where  $j_t = \min\{ j \mid \sum_{i \leq j} t_i \geq t \}$  and  $k_\phi = \min\{ i \mid s_i \models \phi \}$

# Model checking reward formulae

---

- Instantaneous:  $R_{\sim r} [ I^{=t} ]$ 
  - reduces to transient analysis (state of the CTMC at time t)
  - use **uniformisation**
- Cumulative:  $R_{\sim r} [ C^{\leq t} ]$ 
  - extends approach for time-bounded until
  - based on **uniformisation**
- Reachability:  $R_{\sim r} [ F \phi ]$ 
  - can be computed on the embedded DTMC
  - reduces to solving a **system of linear equations**
- Steady-state:  $R_{\sim r} [ S ]$ 
  - similar to steady state formulae  $S_{\sim r} [ \phi ]$
  - **graph based analysis** (compute BSCCs)
  - **solve systems of linear equations** (compute steady state probabilities of each BSCC)

# CSL model checking complexity

---

- For model checking of a CTMC complexity:
  - linear in  $|\Phi|$  and polynomial in  $|S|$
  - linear in  $q \cdot t_{\max}$  ( $t_{\max}$  is maximum finite bound in intervals)
- $P_{\sim p}[\Phi_1 \cup^{[0, \infty)} \Phi_2]$ ,  $S_{\sim p}[\Phi]$ ,  $R_{\sim r}[F \Phi]$  and  $R_{\sim r}[S]$ 
  - require solution of linear equation system of size  $|S|$
  - can be solved with Gaussian elimination: cubic in  $|S|$
  - precomputation algorithms (max  $|S|$  steps)
- $P_{\sim p}[\Phi_1 \cup^l \Phi_2]$ ,  $R_{\sim r}[C^{\leq t}]$  and  $R_{\sim r}[I^{=t}]$ 
  - at most two iterative sequences of matrix–vector products
  - operation is quadratic in the size of the matrix, i.e.  $|S|$
  - total number of iterations bounded by Fox and Glynn
  - the bound is linear in the size of  $q \cdot t$  ( $q$  uniformisation rate)

# Summing up...

---

- Model checking a CSL formula  $\phi$  on a CTMC
  - recursive: bottom-up traversal of parse tree of  $\phi$
- Main work: computing probabilities for P and S operators
  - untimed ( $X \phi$ ,  $\phi_1 \cup \phi_2$ ): perform on embedded DTMC
  - time-bounded until: use uniformisation-based methods, rather than more expensive solution of integral equations
  - other forms of time-bounded until, i.e.  $[t_1, t_2]$  and  $[t, \infty)$ , reduce to two sequential computations like for  $[0, t]$
  - S operator: summation of steady-state probabilities
- Rewards – similar to DTMCs
  - except for continuous-time accumulation of state rewards
  - extension of CSL with R operator
  - model checking of R comparable with that of P

# Lecture 11

# Counterexamples + Bisimulation

Dr. Dave Parker



Department of Computer Science  
University of Oxford

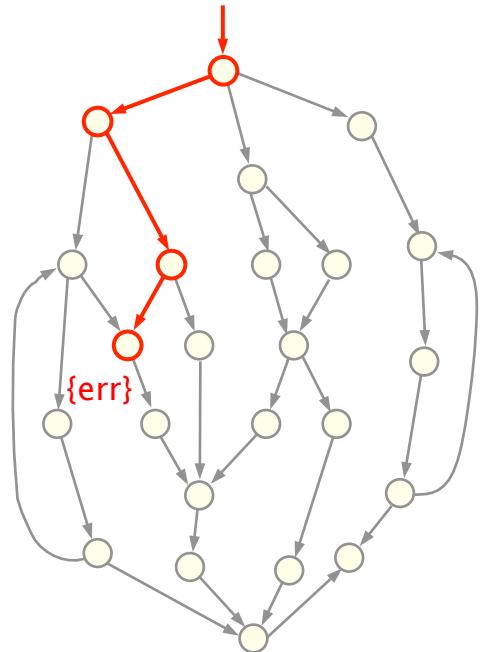
# Overview

---

- **Counterexamples**
  - non-probabilistic model checking
  - counterexamples for PCTL + DTMCs
  - computing smallest counterexamples
- **Bisimulation**
  - bisimulation equivalences: DTMCs, CTMCs
  - preservation of logics: PCTL, CSL
  - bisimulation minimisation

# Non probabilistic counterexamples

- Counterexamples (for non-probabilistic model checking)
  - generated when model checking a (universal) property fails
  - trace through model illustrating why property does not hold
  - major advantage of the model checking approach
  - bug finding vs. verification
- Example:
  - CTL property  $AG \neg \text{err}$
  - (or equivalently,  $\neg EF \text{ err}$ )
  - (“an error state is never reached”)
  - counterexample is a finite trace to a state satisfying  $\text{err}$
  - alternatively, this is a witness to the satisfaction of formula  $EF \text{ err}$



# Counterexamples for DTMCs?

---

- PCTL example:  $P_{<0.01} [ F \text{ err} ]$ 
  - “the probability of reaching an error state is less than 0.01”
  - what is a counterexample for  $s \not\models P_{<0.01} [ F \text{ err} ]$ ?
  - not necessarily illustrated by a single trace to an **err** state
  - in fact, “counterexample” is a set of paths satisfying  $F \text{ err}$  whose combined measure is greater than or equal to 0.01
- Alternative approach to “debugging” seen so far:
  - probabilistic model checker provides actual probabilities
  - e.g. queries of the form  $P_{=?} [ F \text{ err} ]$
  - anomalous behaviour identified by examining trends
  - e.g.  $P_{=?} [ F^{\leq T} \text{ err} ]$  for  $T=0, \dots, 100$
- This lecture: DTMC counterexamples in style of [HK07]
  - also some work done on CTMC/MDP counterexamples

# DTMC notation

---

- DTMC:  $D = (S, s_{\text{init}}, P, L)$
- $\text{Path}(s) = \text{set of all infinite paths starting in state } s$
- $\Pr_s : \Sigma_{\text{Path}(s)} \rightarrow [0,1] = \text{probability measure over infinite paths}$ 
  - where  $\Sigma_{\text{Path}(s)}$  is the  $\sigma$ -algebra on  $\text{Path}(s)$
  - defined in terms of probabilities for finite paths
- $P_s(\omega) = \text{probability for finite path } \omega = ss_1\dots s_n$ 
  - $P_s(s) = 1$
  - $P_s(ss_1\dots s_n) = P(s, s_1) \cdot P(s_1, s_2) \cdot \dots \cdot P(s_{n-1}, s_n)$
  - extend notation to sets:  $P_s(C)$  for set of finite paths  $C$
  - $P_s$  extends uniquely to  $\Pr_s$
- $\text{Path}(s, \psi) = \{ \omega \in \text{Path}(s) \mid \omega \models \psi \}$ 
  - $\text{Prob}(s, \psi) = \Pr_s(\text{Path}(s, \psi))$
- $\text{Path}_{\text{fin}}(s, \psi) = \text{set of finite paths from } s \text{ satisfying } \psi$

# Counterexamples for DTMCs

---

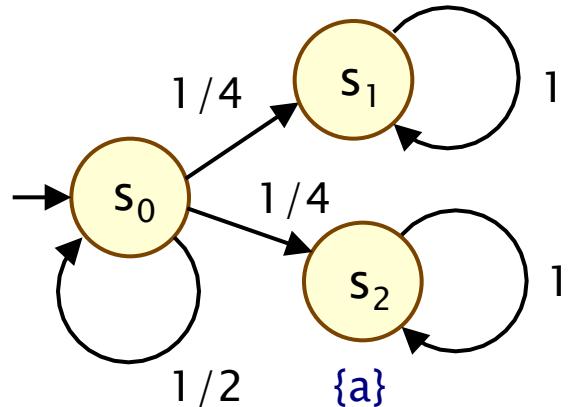
- Consider PCTL properties of the form:
  - $P_{\leq p} [\Phi_1 U^{\leq k} \Phi_2]$ , where  $k \in \mathbb{N} \cup \{\infty\}$
  - i.e. bounded or unbounded until formulae with closed upper probability bounds
- Refutation:
  - $s \not\models P_{\leq p} [\Phi_1 U^{\leq k} \Phi_2]$
  - $\Leftrightarrow \Pr_s(\text{Path}(s, \Phi_1 U^{\leq k} \Phi_2)) > p$
  - i.e. total probability mass of  $\Phi_1 U^{\leq k} \Phi_2$  paths exceeds  $p$
- Since the property is an until formula
  - this is evidenced by a set of finite paths

# Counterexamples for DTMCs

- A counterexample for  $P_{\leq p} [\Phi_1 \cup^{\leq k} \Phi_2]$  in state  $s$  is:
  - a set  $C$  of finite paths such that  $C \subseteq \text{Path}_{\text{fin}}(s, \psi)$  and  $P_s(C) > p$

- Example

- Consider the PCTL formula:
  - $P_{\leq 0.3} [F a]$
  - This is not satisfied in  $s_0$
  - $\text{Prob}(s_0, F a) = 1/4 + 1/8 + 1/16 + \dots = 1/2$
  - A counterexample:  $C = \{s_0s_2, s_0s_0s_2\}$
  - $P_{s_0}(C) = 1/4 + (1/2)(1/4) = 3/8 = 0.375$



# Finiteness of counterexamples

- There is always a finite counterexample for:

- $s \not\models P_{\leq p} [ \Phi_1 \cup^{\leq k} \Phi_2 ]$

- On the other hand, consider this DTMC:

- and the PCTL formula:

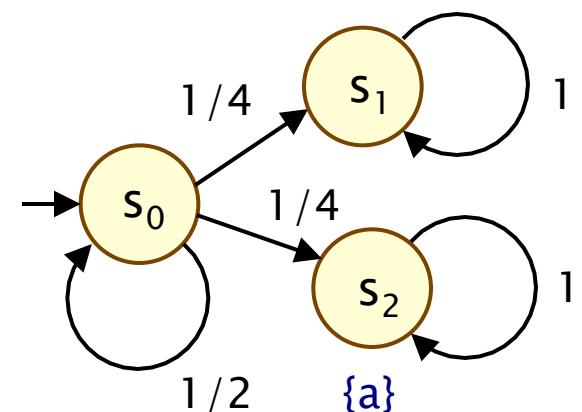
- $P_{<1/2} [ F a ]$

- $\text{Prob}(s_0, F a) = 1/4 + 1/8 + 1/16 + \dots = 1/2$

- $s_0 \not\models P_{<1/2} [ F a ]$

- counterexample would require infinite set of paths

- $\{ (s_0)^i s_2 \}_{i \in \mathbb{N}}$



# Counterexamples for DTMCs

---

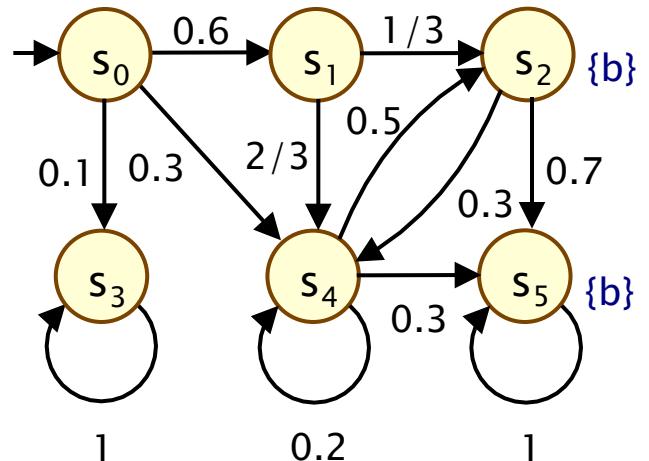
- Aim: counterexamples should be succinct, comprehensible
- Set of all counterexamples:
  - $CX_p(s, \psi)$  = set of all counterexamples for  $P_{\leq p} [\psi]$  in state  $s$
- Minimal counterexample
  - counterexample  $C$  with  $|C| \leq |C'|$  for all  $C' \in CX_p(s, \psi)$
- “Smallest” counterexample
  - minimal counterexample  $C$  with  $P(C) \geq P(C')$  for all minimal  $C' \in CX_p(s, \psi)$
  - reduces to finding...
- Strongest (most probable) evidence
  - finite path  $\omega$  in  $Path_{fin}(s, \psi)$  such that  $P(\omega) \geq P(\omega')$  for all  $\omega' \in Path_{fin}(s, \psi)$
  - i.e. contributes most to violation of PCTL formula

# Example

- PCTL formula:  $P_{\leq 1/2} [ F b ]$ 
  - $s_0 \not\models P_{\leq 1/2} [ F b ]$
  - since  $\text{Prob}(s_0, F b) = 0.9$

- Counterexamples:

- $C_1 = \{ s_0s_1s_2, s_0s_1s_4s_2, s_0s_1s_4s_5, s_0s_4s_2 \}$ 
    - $P_{s_0}(C_1) = 0.2 + 0.2 + 0.12 + 0.15 = 0.67$  (not minimal)
- $C_2 = \{ s_0s_1s_2, s_0s_1s_4s_2, s_0s_1s_4s_5 \}$ 
    - $P_{s_0}(C_2) = 0.2 + 0.2 + 0.12 = 0.52$  (not “smallest”)
- $C_3 = \{ s_0s_1s_2, s_0s_1s_4s_2, s_0s_4s_2 \}$ 
    - $P_{s_0}(C_3) = 0.2 + 0.2 + 0.15 = 0.55$  (“smallest”)



# Weighted digraphs

---

- A weighted directed graph is a tuple  $G = (V, E, w)$  where:
  - $V$  is a set of **vertices**
  - $E \subseteq V \times V$  is a set of **edges**
  - $w : E \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  is a **weight function**
- Finite path  $\omega$  in  $G$ 
  - is a sequence of vertices  $v_0v_1v_2\dots v_n$  such that  $(v_i, v_{i+1}) \in E \ \forall i \geq 0$
  - the **distance** of  $\omega = v_0v_1v_2\dots v_n$  is:  $\sum_{i=0\dots n-1} w(v_i, v_{i+1})$
- Shortest path problem
  - given a weighted digraph, find a path between two vertices  $v_1$  and  $v_2$  with the **smallest distance**
  - i.e. a path  $\omega$  s.t.  $d(\omega) \leq d(\omega')$  for all other such paths  $\omega'$

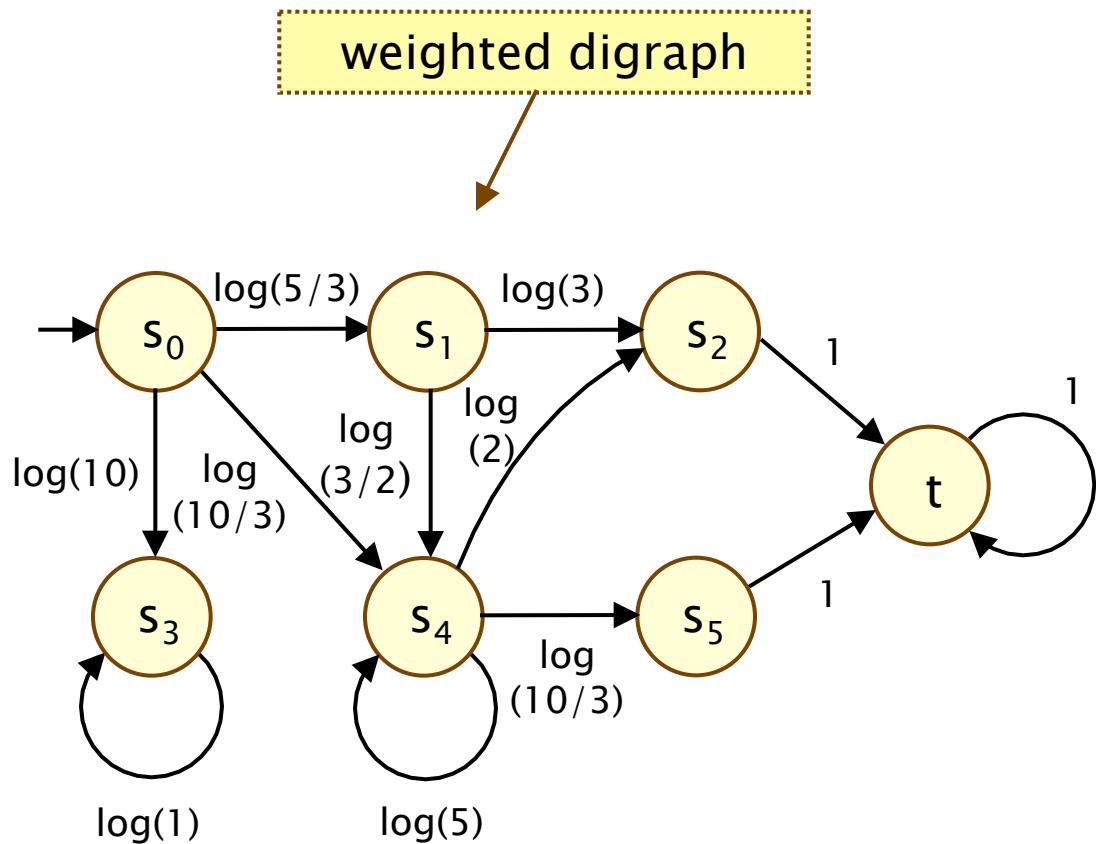
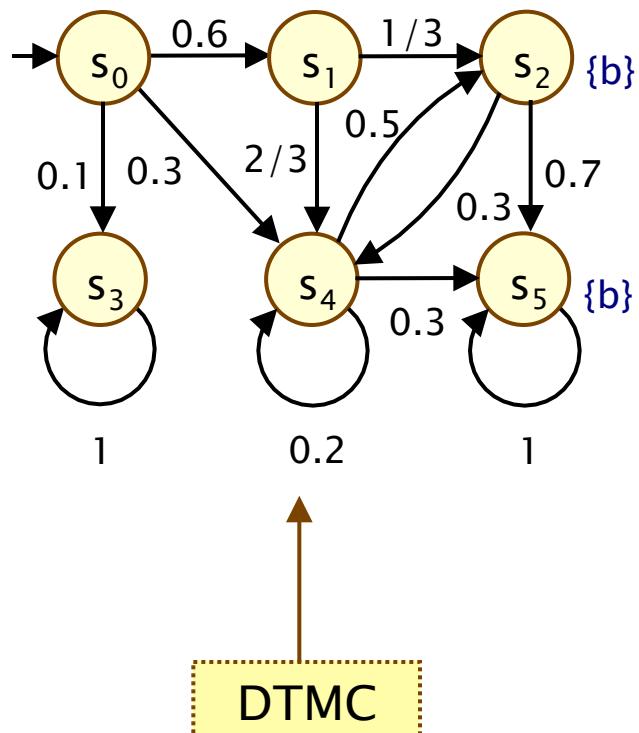
# Finding strongest evidences

---

- Reduction to graph problem...
- Step 1: Adapt the DTMC
  - make states satisfying  $\neg\Phi_1 \wedge \neg\Phi_2$  absorbing
    - (i.e. replace all outgoing transitions with a single self-loop)
  - add an extra state  $t$  and replace all transitions from any  $\Phi_2$  state with a single transition to  $t$  (with probability 1)
- Step 2: Convert new DTMC into a weighted digraph
  - for the (adapted) DTMC  $D = (S, s_{\text{init}}, P, L)$ :
  - corresponding graph is  $G_D = (V, E, w)$  where:
    - $V = S$  and  $E = \{ (s, s') \in S \times S \mid P(s, s') > 0 \}$
    - $w(s, s') = \log(1 / P(s, s'))$
- Key idea: for any two paths  $\omega$  and  $\omega'$  in  $D$  (and in  $G_D$ )
  - $P_s(\omega') \geq P_s(\omega)$  if and only if  $d(\omega') \leq d(\omega)$

# Example...

- PCTL formula:  $P_{\leq 1/2} [ F b ]$



# Finding strongest evidences

---

- To find strongest evidence in DTMC  $D$ 
  - analyse corresponding digraph
- For unbounded until formula  $P_{\leq p} [\Phi_1 \mathbin{U} \Phi_2]$ 
  - solve shortest path problem in digraph (target  $t$ )
  - polynomial time algorithms exist
    - e.g. Dijkstra's algorithm can be implemented in  $O(|E| + |V| \cdot \log |V|)$
- For bounded until formula  $P_{\leq p} [\Phi_1 \mathbin{U}^{\leq k} \Phi_2]$ 
  - solve special case of the constrained shortest path problem
  - also solvable in polynomial time
- Generation of smallest counterexamples
  - based on computation of  $k$  shortest paths
  - $k$  can be computed on the fly

# Other cases

---

- Lower bounds on probabilities
  - i.e.  $s \not\models P_{\geq p} [\Phi_1 \cup^{\leq k} \Phi_2]$
  - negate until formula to reverse probability bound
  - solvable with BSCC computation + probabilistic reachability
  - for details, see [HK07]
- Continuous-time Markov chains
  - these techniques can be extended to CTMCs and CSL [HK07b]
  - naïve approach: apply DTMC techniques to uniformised DTMC
  - modifications required to get smaller counterexamples
  - another possibility: directed search based techniques [AHL05]

# Bisimulation

---

- Identifies models with the same branching structure
  - i.e. the same stepwise behaviour
  - each model can simulate the actions of the other
  - guarantees that models satisfy many of the same properties
- Uses of bisimulation:
  - show equivalence between a model and its specification
  - state space reduction: bisimulation minimisation
- Formally, bisimulation is an equivalence relation over states
  - bisimilar states must have identical labelling and identical stepwise behaviour

# Equivalence relations

---

- Let  $R$  be a relation over some set  $S$ 
  - i.e.  $R \subseteq S \times S$
  - we write  $s_1 R s_2$  as shorthand for  $(s_1, s_2) \in R$
- $R$  is an equivalence relation iff:
  - $R$  is **reflexive**, i.e.  $s R s$
  - $R$  is **symmetric**, i.e. if  $s_1 R s_2$  then  $s_2 R s_1$
  - $R$  is **transitive**, i.e. if  $s_1 R s_2$  and  $s_2 R s_3$  then  $s_1 R s_3$
- $R$  partitions  $S$ :
  - **equivalence classes**:  $[s]_R = \{ s' \in S \mid s' R s \}$
  - the **quotient** of  $S$  under  $R$  is denoted  $S/R = \{ [s]_R \mid s \in S \}$

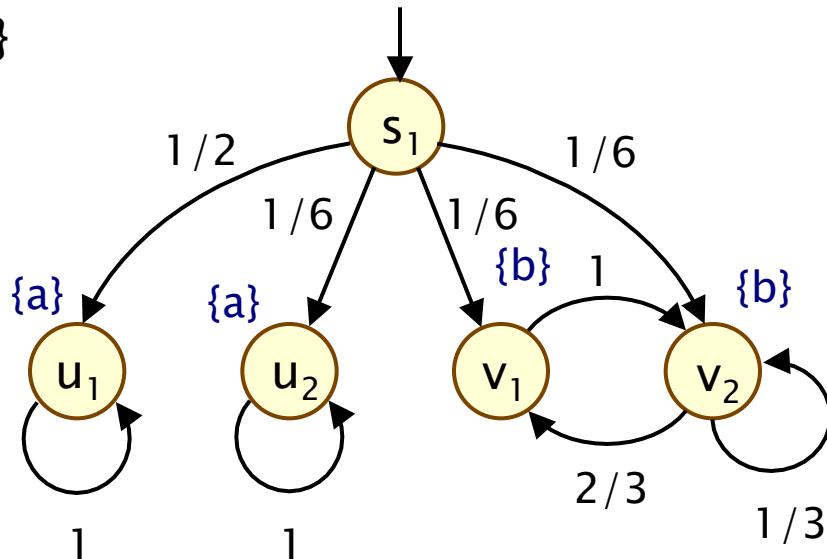
# Bisimulation on DTMCs

---

- Consider a DTMC  $D = (S, s_{\text{init}}, P, L)$
- Some notation:
  - $P(s, T) = \sum_{s' \in T} P(s, s')$  for  $T \subseteq S$
- An equivalence relation  $R$  on  $S$  is a **probabilistic bisimulation** on  $D$  if and only if for all  $s_1 R s_2$ :
  - $L(s_1) = L(s_2)$
  - $P(s_1, T) = P(s_2, T)$  for all  $T \in S/R$  (i.e. for all equivalence classes of  $R$ )
- States  $s_1$  and  $s_2$  are **bisimulation-equivalent** (or **bisimilar**)
  - if there exists a probabilistic bisimulation  $R$  on  $D$  with  $s_1 R s_2$
  - denoted  $s_1 \sim s_2$

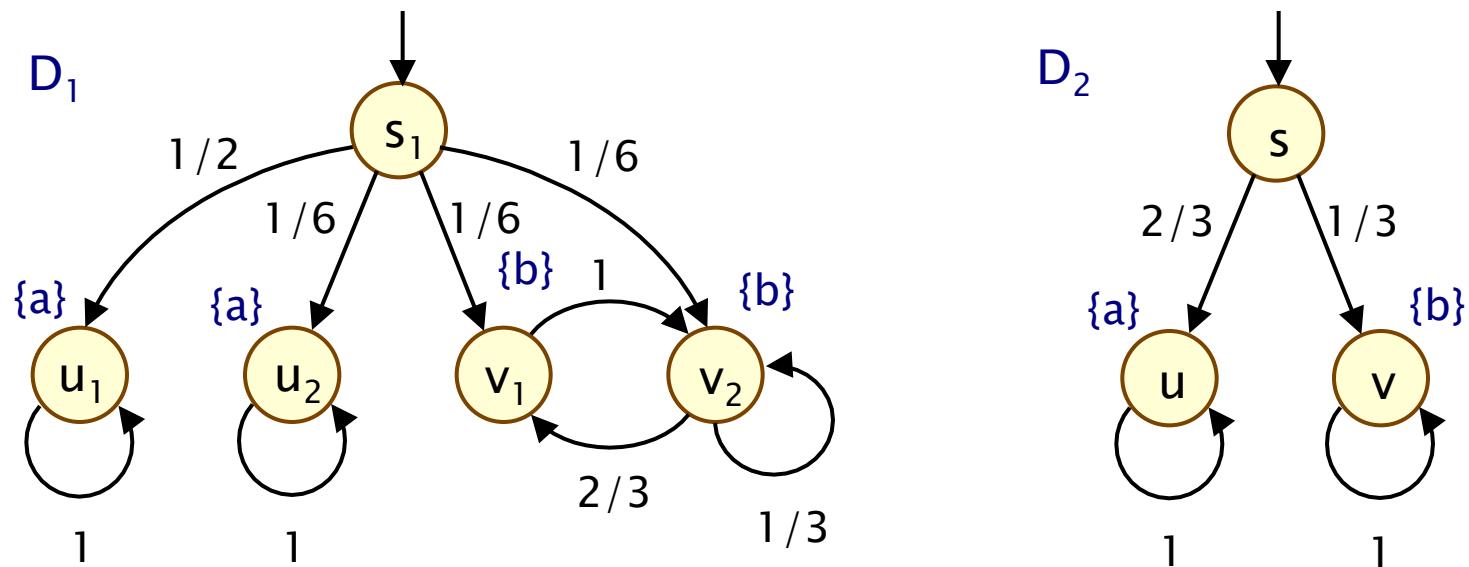
# Simple example

- Bisimulation relation  $\sim$
- Quotient of  $S$  under  $\sim$ 
  - $\{ \{s_1\}, \{u_1, u_2\}, \{v_1, v_2\} \}$
- Bisimilar states:
  - $u_1 \sim u_2$
  - $v_1 \sim v_2$



# Bisimulation on DTMCs

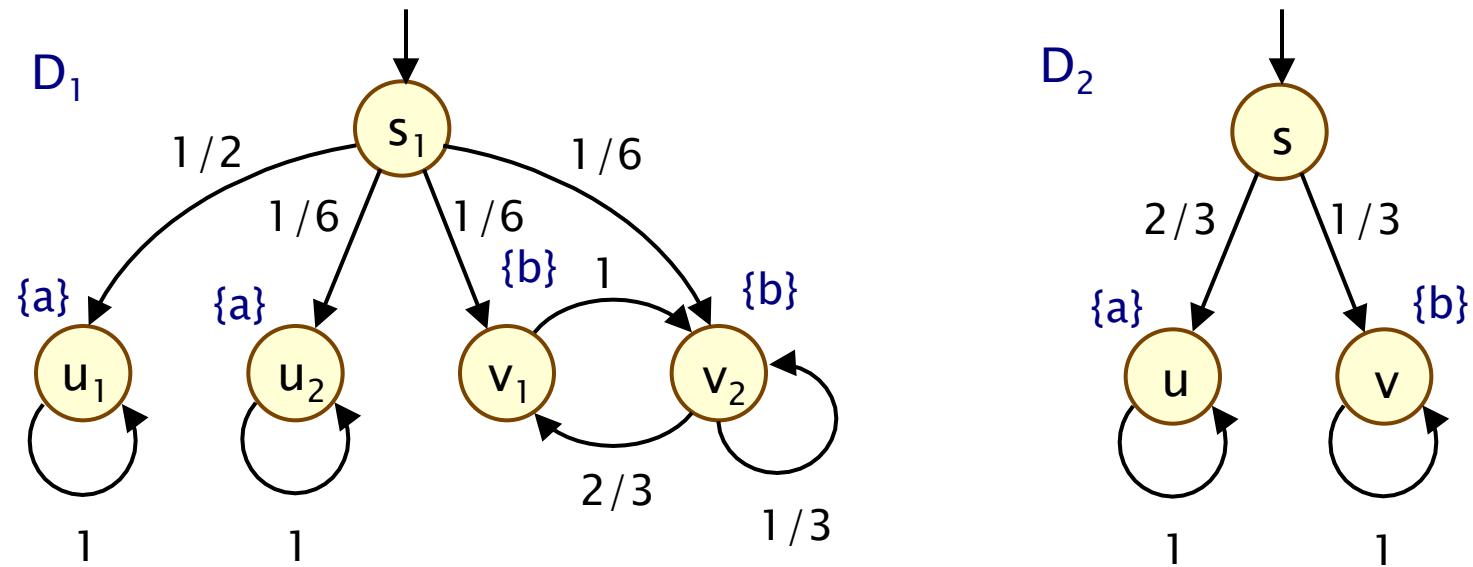
- Bisimulation between DTMCs  $D_1$  and  $D_2$ 
  - $D_1 \sim D_2$  if they have bisimilar initial states
- Formally:
  - state labellings for  $D_1$  and  $D_2$  over same set of atomic prop.s
  - bisimulation relation is over disjoint union of  $D_1$  and  $D_2$



# Simple example

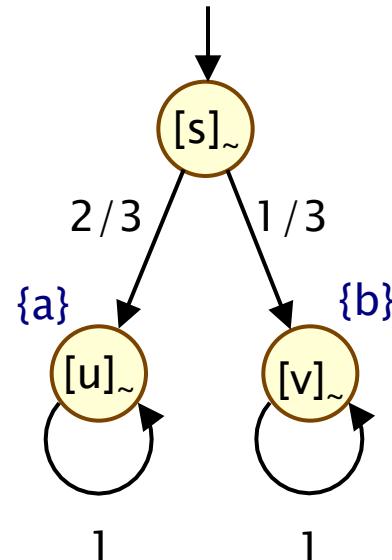
- Bisimilar states:
  - $u_1 \sim u_2 \sim u$
  - $v_1 \sim v_2 \sim v$
  - $s_1 \sim s$

Bisimilar DTMCs:  $D_1 \sim D_2$



# Quotient DTMC

- For a DTMC  $D = (S, s_{\text{init}}, P, L)$  and probabilistic bisimulation  $\sim$
- Quotient DTMC is
  - $D/\sim = (S', s'_{\text{init}}, P', L')$
- where:
  - $S' = S/\sim = \{ [s]_{\sim} \mid s \in S \}$
  - $s'_{\text{init}} = [s_{\text{init}}]_{\sim}$
  - $P'([s]_{\sim}, [s']_{\sim}) = P(s, [s']_{\sim})$
  - $L'([s]_{\sim}) = L(s)$



well defined since  
bisimulation ensures  
 $P(s, [s']_{\sim})$  same for all  $s$  in  $[s]_{\sim}$

# Bisimulation and PCTL

---

- Probabilistic bisimulation preserves all PCTL formulae
- For all states  $s$  and  $s'$ :

$$s \sim s'$$

$$\Leftrightarrow$$

for all PCTL formulae  $\Phi$ ,  $s \models \Phi$  if and only if  $s' \models \Phi$

- Note also:
  - every pair of non-bisimilar states can be distinguished with some PCTL formula
  - $\sim$  is the coarsest relation with this property
  - in fact, bisimulation also preserves all PCTL\* formulae

# CTMC bisimulation

---

- Check equivalence of rates, not probabilities...
- An equivalence relation  $R$  on  $S$  is a probabilistic bisimulation on CTMC  $C=(S,s_{\text{init}},R,L)$  if and only if for all  $s_1 \ R \ s_2$ :
  - $L(s_1) = L(s_2)$
  - $R(s_1, T) = R(s_2, T)$  for all classes  $T$  in  $S/R$
- Alternatively, check:
  - $L(s_1) = L(s_2)$ ,  $P^{\text{emb}(C)}(s_1, T) = P^{\text{emb}(C)}(s_2, T)$ ,  $E(s_1) = E(s_2)$
- Bisimulation on CTMCs preserves CSL
  - (see [BHHK03] and also [DP03])

# Bisimulation minimisation

---

- More efficient to perform PCTL/CSL model checking on the quotient DTMC/CTMC
  - assuming quotient model can be constructed efficiently
  - (see [KKZJ07] for experimental results on this)
- Bisimulation minimisation
  - algorithm to construct quotient model
  - based on partition refinement
  - repeated splitting of an initially coarse partition
  - final partition is coarsest bisimulation wrt. initial partition
  - (optimisations/variants possible by changing initial partition)
  - complexity:  $O(|P| \cdot \log|S| + |AP| \cdot |S|)$  [DHS'03]
    - assuming suitable data structure used (splay trees)

# Bisimulation minimisation

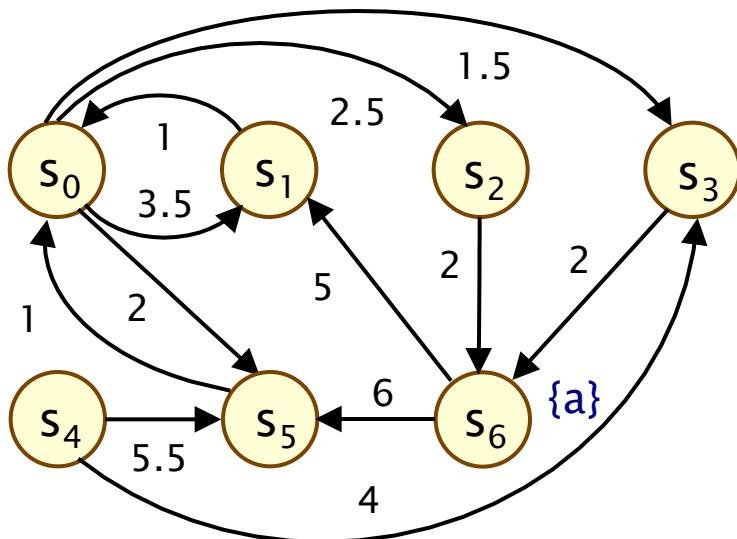
---

- 1. Start with **initial partition**
  - say  $\Pi = \{ \{ s \in S \mid L(s) = \text{lab} \} \mid \text{lab} \in 2^{\text{AP}} \}$
- 2. Find a **splitter**  $T \in \Pi$  for some block  $B \in \Pi$ 
  - a splitter  $T$  is a block such that probability of going to  $T$  differs for some states in block  $B$
  - i.e.  $\exists s, s' \in B . P(s, T) \neq P(s', T)$
- 3. **Split  $B$  into sub-blocks**
  - such that  $P(s, T)$  is the same for all states in each sub-block
- 4. **Repeat steps 2/3 until no more splitters exist**
  - i.e. no change to partition  $\Pi$

replace  $P$  with  $R$   
for CTMCs

# CTMC example

- Consider model checking  $P_{\sim p} [ F^{[0,t]} a ]$  on this CTMC:



Minimisation:

$\Pi_0: B_1 = \{s_0, s_1, s_2, s_3, s_4, s_5\}, B_2 = \{s_6\}$

$B_2$  is a splitter for  $B_1$

(since e.g.  $R(s_1, B_2) = 0 \neq 2 = R(s_2, B_2)$ )

$\Pi_1: B_1 = \{s_0, s_1, s_4, s_5\}, B_2 = \{s_6\}, B_3 = \{s_2, s_3\}$

$B_3$  is a splitter for  $B_1$

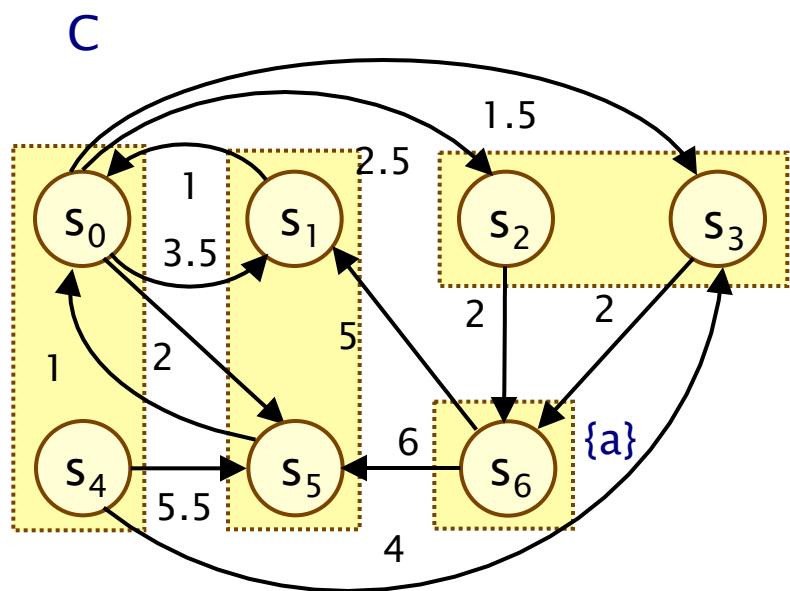
(since e.g.  $R(s_1, B_3) = 0 \neq 4 = R(s_0, B_3)$ )

$\Pi_2: B_1 = \{s_1, s_5\}, B_2 = \{s_6\}, B_3 = \{s_2, s_3\}, B_4 = \{s_0, s_4\}$

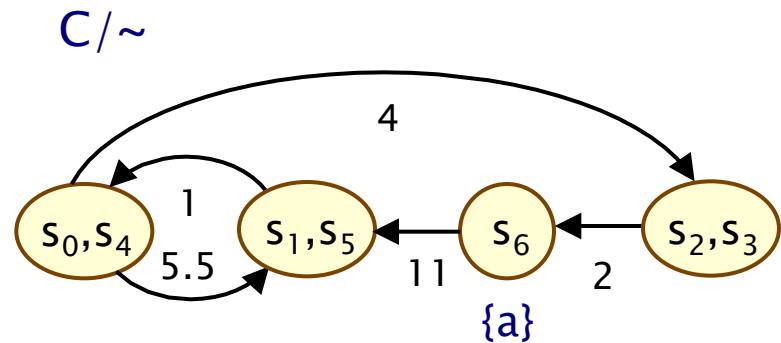
No more splitters...

$S/\sim = \{ \{s_1, s_5\}, \{s_6\}, \{s_2, s_3\}, \{s_0, s_4\} \}$

# CTMC example...



$$S/\sim = \{ \{s_1, s_5\}, \{s_6\}, \{s_2, s_3\}, \{s_0, s_4\} \}$$



$$\text{Prob}^C(s_0, F^{[0,t]} a) = \text{Prob}^{C/\sim}(\{s_0, s_4\}, F^{[0,t]} a)$$

# Summing up...

---

- **Counterexamples**
  - essential ingredient of non-probabilistic model checking
  - counterexamples for PCTL + DTMCs
    - finite set of paths showing  $\not\models P_{\leq p} [\Phi_1 \cup^{\leq k} \Phi_2]$
  - computing smallest counterexamples
    - reduction to well-known graph problems
- **Bisimulation**
  - relates states/Markov chains with identical labelling and identical stepwise behaviour
  - preserves PCTL, CSL, ...
  - bisimulation minimisation: automated reduction to quotient model

# Lecture 12

# Markov Decision Processes

Dr. Dave Parker



Department of Computer Science  
University of Oxford

# Overview

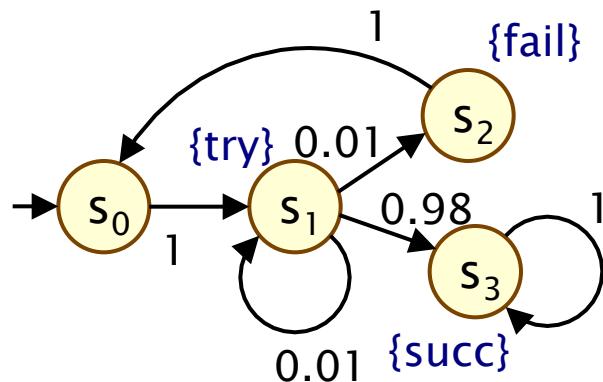
---

- Nondeterminism
- Markov decision processes (MDPs)
- Paths, probabilities and adversaries
- End components

# Recap: DTMCs

---

- Discrete-time Markov chains (DTMCs)
  - discrete state space, transitions are discrete time-steps
  - from each state, choice of successor state (i.e. which transition) is determined by a **discrete probability distribution**



- DTMCs are **fully probabilistic**
  - well suited to modelling, for example, simple random algorithms or **synchronous** probabilistic systems where components move in **lock-step**

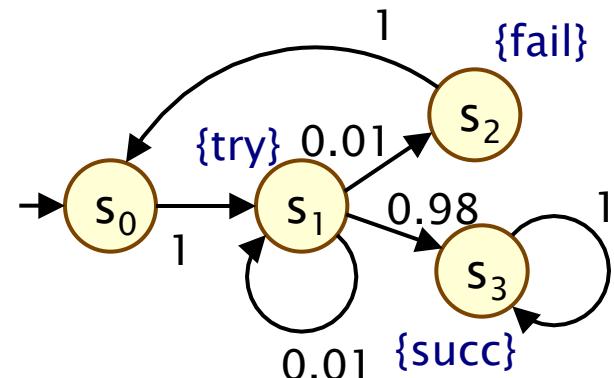
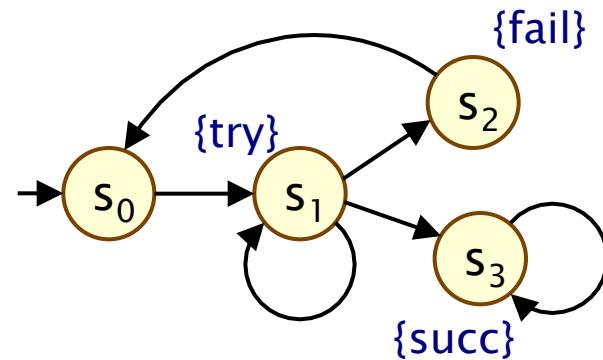
# Nondeterminism

---

- But, some aspects of a system may not be probabilistic and should not be modelled probabilistically; for example:
- **Concurrency** – scheduling of parallel components
  - e.g. randomised distributed algorithms – multiple probabilistic processes operating **asynchronously**
- **Unknown environments**
  - e.g. probabilistic security protocols – unknown adversary
- **Underspecification** – unknown model parameters
  - e.g. a probabilistic communication protocol designed for message propagation delays of between  $d_{\min}$  and  $d_{\max}$
- **Abstraction**
  - e.g. partition DTMC into similar (but not identical) states

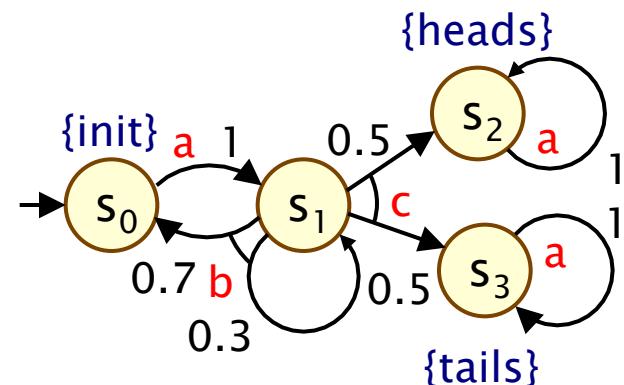
# Probability vs. nondeterminism

- Labelled transition system
  - $(S, s_0, R, L)$  where  $R \subseteq S \times S$
  - choice is **nondeterministic**
- Discrete-time Markov chain
  - $(S, s_0, P, L)$  where  $P : S \times S \rightarrow [0, 1]$
  - choice is **probabilistic**
- How to combine?



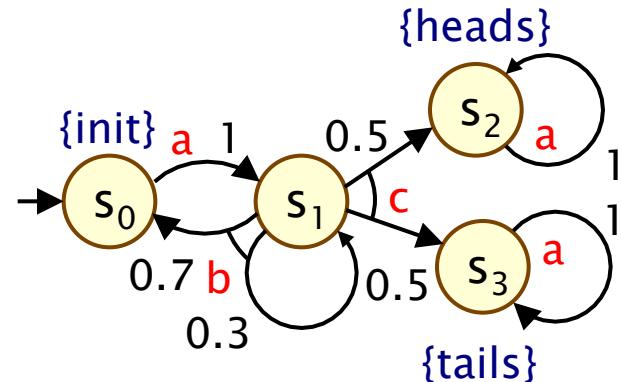
# Markov decision processes

- Markov decision processes (MDPs)
  - extension of DTMCs which allow **nondeterministic choice**
- Like DTMCs:
  - discrete set of states representing possible configurations of the system being modelled
  - transitions between states occur in discrete time-steps
- Probabilities and nondeterminism
  - in each state, a nondeterministic choice between several discrete probability distributions over successor states



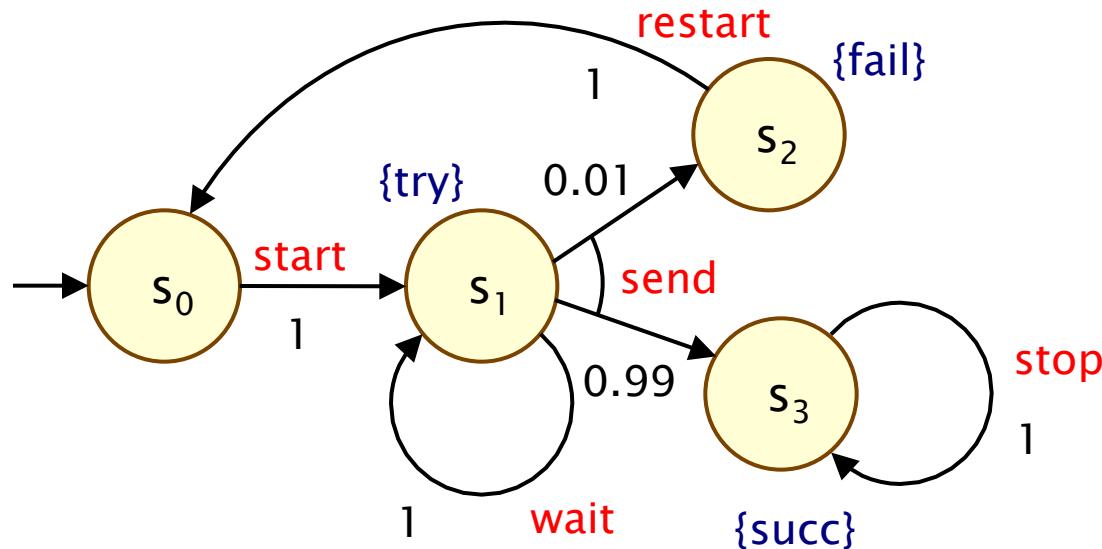
# Markov decision processes

- Formally, an MDP  $M$  is a tuple  $(S, s_{\text{init}}, \text{Steps}, L)$  where:
  - $S$  is a finite set of states (“state space”)
  - $s_{\text{init}} \in S$  is the initial state
  - $\text{Steps} : S \rightarrow 2^{\text{Act} \times \text{Dist}(S)}$  is the **transition probability function**  
where  $\text{Act}$  is a set of actions and  $\text{Dist}(S)$  is the set of discrete probability distributions over the set  $S$
  - $L : S \rightarrow 2^{\text{AP}}$  is a labelling with atomic propositions
- Notes:
  - $\text{Steps}(s)$  is always non-empty, i.e. no deadlocks
  - the use of actions to label distributions is optional



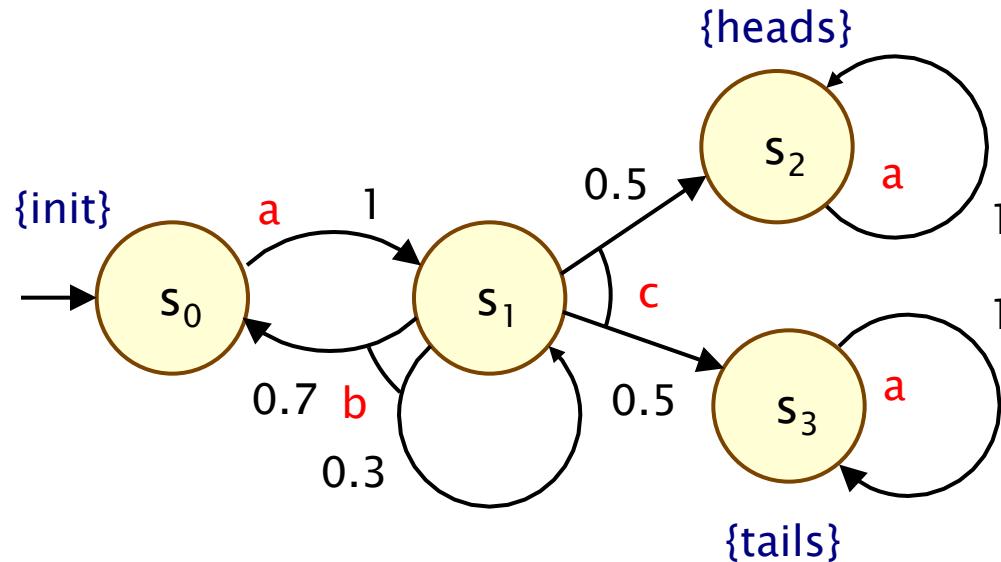
# Simple MDP example

- Modification of the simple DTMC communication protocol
  - after one step, process **starts** trying to send a message
  - then, a nondeterministic choice between: (a) **waiting** a step because the channel is unready; (b) **sending** the message
  - if the latter, with probability 0.99 send **successfully** and **stop**
  - and with probability 0.01, message sending **fails**, **restart**



# Simple MDP example 2

- Another simple MDP example with four states
  - from state  $s_0$ , move directly to  $s_1$  (action **a**)
  - in state  $s_1$ , nondeterministic choice between actions **b** and **c**
  - action **b** gives a probabilistic choice: self-loop or return to  $s_0$
  - action **c** gives a 0.5/0.5 random choice between heads/tails



# Simple MDP example 2

$$M = (S, s_{\text{init}}, \text{Steps}, L)$$

$$S = \{s_0, s_1, s_2, s_3\}$$

$$s_{\text{init}} = s_0$$

$$AP = \{\text{init}, \text{heads}, \text{tails}\}$$

$$L(s_0) = \{\text{init}\},$$

$$L(s_1) = \emptyset,$$

$$L(s_2) = \{\text{heads}\},$$

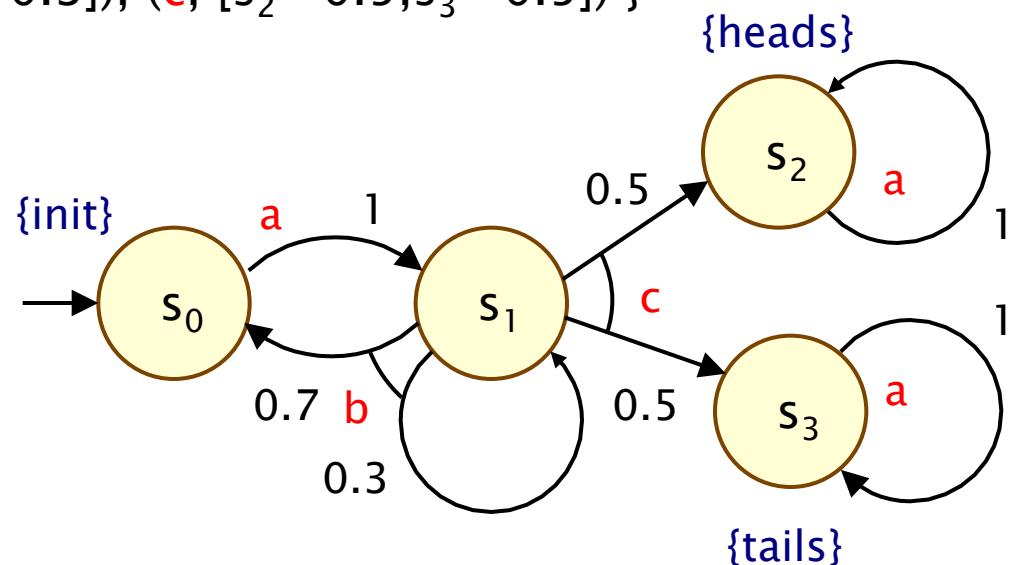
$$L(s_3) = \{\text{tails}\}$$

$$\text{Steps}(s_0) = \{ (\text{a}, [s_1 \mapsto 1]) \}$$

$$\text{Steps}(s_1) = \{ (\text{b}, [s_0 \mapsto 0.7, s_1 \mapsto 0.3]), (\text{c}, [s_2 \mapsto 0.5, s_3 \mapsto 0.5]) \}$$

$$\text{Steps}(s_2) = \{ (\text{a}, [s_2 \mapsto 1]) \}$$

$$\text{Steps}(s_3) = \{ (\text{a}, [s_3 \mapsto 1]) \}$$



# The transition probability function

- It is often useful to think of the function **Steps** as a matrix
  - non-square matrix with  $|S|$  columns and  $\sum_{s \in S} |\text{Steps}(s)|$  rows
- Example (for clarity, we omit actions from the matrix)

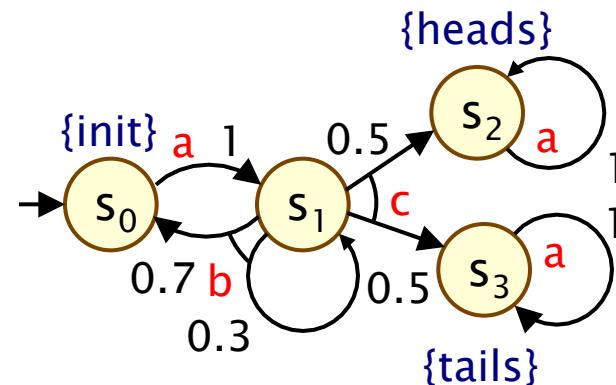
$$\text{Steps}(s_0) = \{ (a, s_1 \mapsto 1) \}$$

$$\text{Steps}(s_1) = \{ (b, [s_0 \mapsto 0.7, s_1 \mapsto 0.3]), (c, [s_2 \mapsto 0.5, s_3 \mapsto 0.5]) \}$$

$$\text{Steps}(s_2) = \{ (a, s_2 \mapsto 1) \}$$

$$\text{Steps}(s_3) = \{ (a, s_3 \mapsto 1) \}$$

$$\text{Steps} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ \hline 0.7 & 0.3 & 0 & 0 \\ \hline 0 & 0 & 0.5 & 0.5 \\ \hline 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ \hline 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$



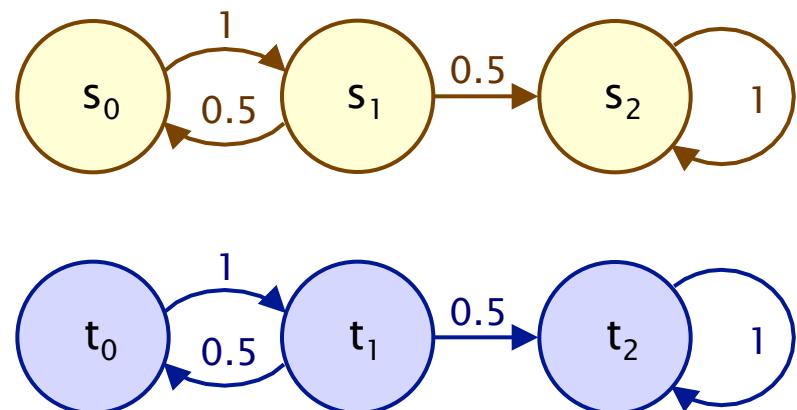
# Example – Parallel composition

Asynchronous parallel composition of two 3-state DTMCs

PRISM code:

```
module M1
  s : [0..2] init 0;
  [] s=0 -> (s'=1);
  [] s=1 -> 0.5:(s'=0) + 0.5:(s'=2);
  [] s=2 -> (s'=2);
endmodule
```

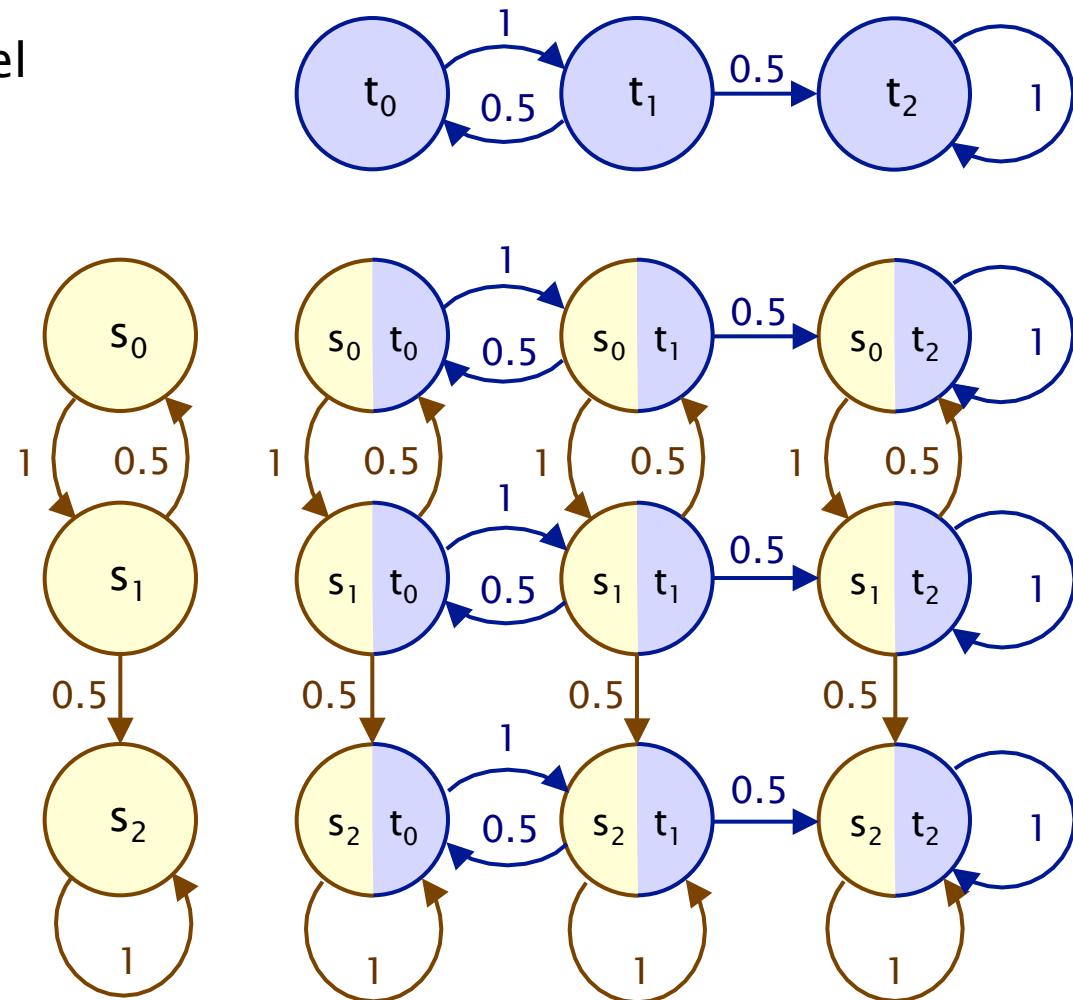
```
module M2 = M1 [ s=t ] endmodule
```



# Example – Parallel composition

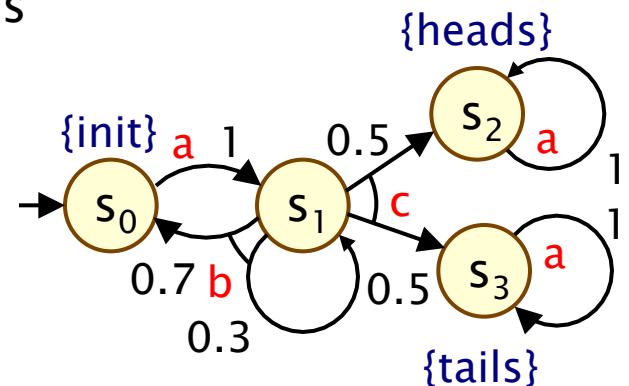
Asynchronous parallel composition of two 3-state DTMCs

Action labels omitted here



# Paths and probabilities

- A (finite or infinite) path through an MDP
  - is a sequence of states and action/distribution pairs
  - e.g.  $s_0(a_0, \mu_0)s_1(a_1, \mu_1)s_2\dots$
  - such that  $(a_i, \mu_i) \in \text{Steps}(s_i)$  and  $\mu_i(s_{i+1}) > 0$  for all  $i \geq 0$
  - represents an **execution** (i.e. one possible behaviour) of the system which the MDP is modelling
- $\text{Path}(s) = \text{set of all paths through MDP starting in state } s$ 
  - $\text{Path}_{\text{fin}}(s) = \text{set of all finite paths from } s$
- Paths resolve both nondeterministic and probabilistic choices
  - how to reason about probabilities?



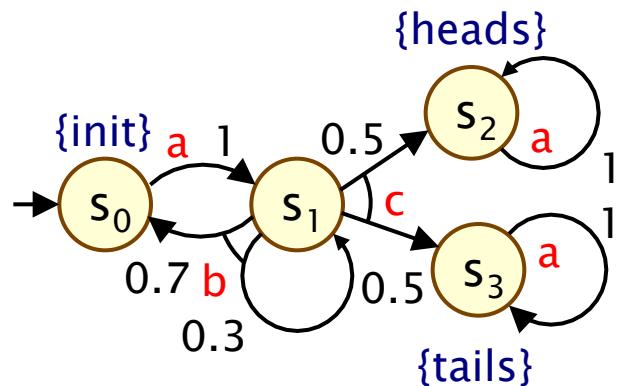
# Adversaries

---

- To consider the probability of some behaviour of the MDP
  - first need to resolve the nondeterministic choices
  - ...which results in a DTMC
  - ...for which we can define a probability measure over paths
- An **adversary** resolves nondeterministic choice in an MDP
  - also known as “schedulers”, “policies” or “strategies”
- Formally:
  - an adversary  $\sigma$  of an MDP  $M$  is a function mapping every finite path  $\omega = s_0(a_0, \mu_0)s_1\dots s_n$  to an element  $\sigma(\omega)$  of  $\text{Steps}(s_n)$
  - i.e. resolves nondeterminism based on execution history
- **Adv** (or  $\text{Adv}_M$ ) denotes the set of all adversaries

# Adversaries – Examples

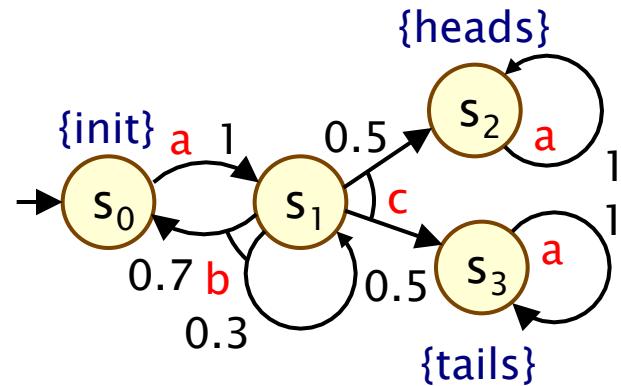
- Consider the previous example MDP
  - note that  $s_1$  is the only state for which  $|\text{Steps}(s)| > 1$
  - i.e.  $s_1$  is the only state for which an adversary makes a choice
  - let  $\mu_b$  and  $\mu_c$  denote the probability distributions associated with actions **b** and **c** in state  $s_1$
- Adversary  $\sigma_1$ 
  - picks action **c** the first time
  - $\sigma_1(s_0s_1) = (c, \mu_c)$
- Adversary  $\sigma_2$ 
  - picks action **b** the first time, then **c**
  - $\sigma_2(s_0s_1) = (b, \mu_b)$ ,  $\sigma_2(s_0s_1s_1) = (c, \mu_c)$ ,  
 $\sigma_2(s_0s_1s_0s_1) = (c, \mu_c)$



(Note: actions/distributions omitted from paths for clarity)

# Adversaries and paths

- $\text{Path}^\sigma(s) \subseteq \text{Path}(s)$ 
  - (infinite) paths from  $s$  where nondeterminism resolved by  $\sigma$
  - i.e. paths  $s_0(a_0, \mu_0)s_1(a_1, \mu_1)s_2\dots$
  - for which  $\sigma(s_0(a_0, \mu_0)s_1\dots s_n)) = (a_n, \mu_n)$
- **Adversary  $\sigma_1$** 
  - (picks action  $c$  the first time)
  - $\text{Path}^{\sigma_1}(s_0) = \{ s_0s_1s_2^\omega, s_0s_1s_3^\omega \}$
- **Adversary  $\sigma_2$** 
  - (picks action  $b$  the first time, then  $c$ )
  - $\text{Path}^{\sigma_2}(s_0) = \{ s_0s_1s_0s_1s_2^\omega, s_0s_1s_0s_1s_3^\omega, s_0s_1s_1s_2^\omega, s_0s_1s_1s_3^\omega \}$



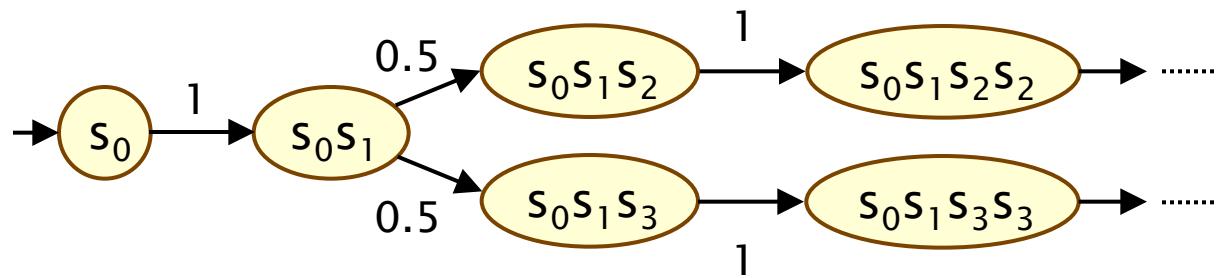
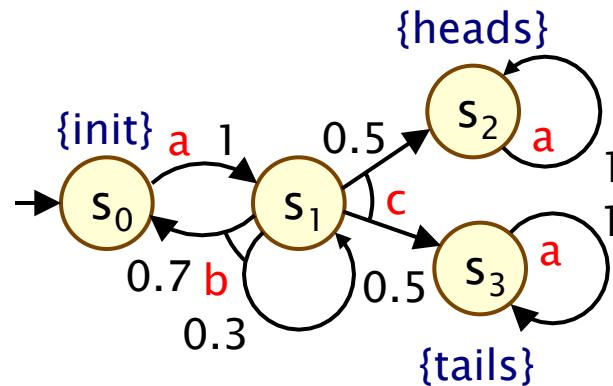
# Induced DTMCs

---

- Adversary  $\sigma$  for MDP induces an infinite-state DTMC  $D^\sigma$
- $D^\sigma = (\text{Path}_{\text{fin}}^\sigma(s), s, P_s^\sigma)$  where:
  - **states** of the DTMC are the **finite paths of  $\sigma$  starting in state  $s$**
  - initial state is  $s$  (the path starting in  $s$  of length 0)
  - $P_s^\sigma(\omega, \omega') = \mu(s')$  if  $\omega' = \omega(a, \mu)s'$  and  $\sigma(\omega) = (a, \mu)$
  - $P_s^\sigma(\omega, \omega') = 0$  otherwise
- 1-to-1 correspondence between  $\text{Path}^\sigma(s)$  and paths of  $D^\sigma$
- This gives us a probability measure  $\text{Pr}_s^\sigma$  over  $\text{Path}^\sigma(s)$ 
  - from probability measure over paths of  $D^\sigma$

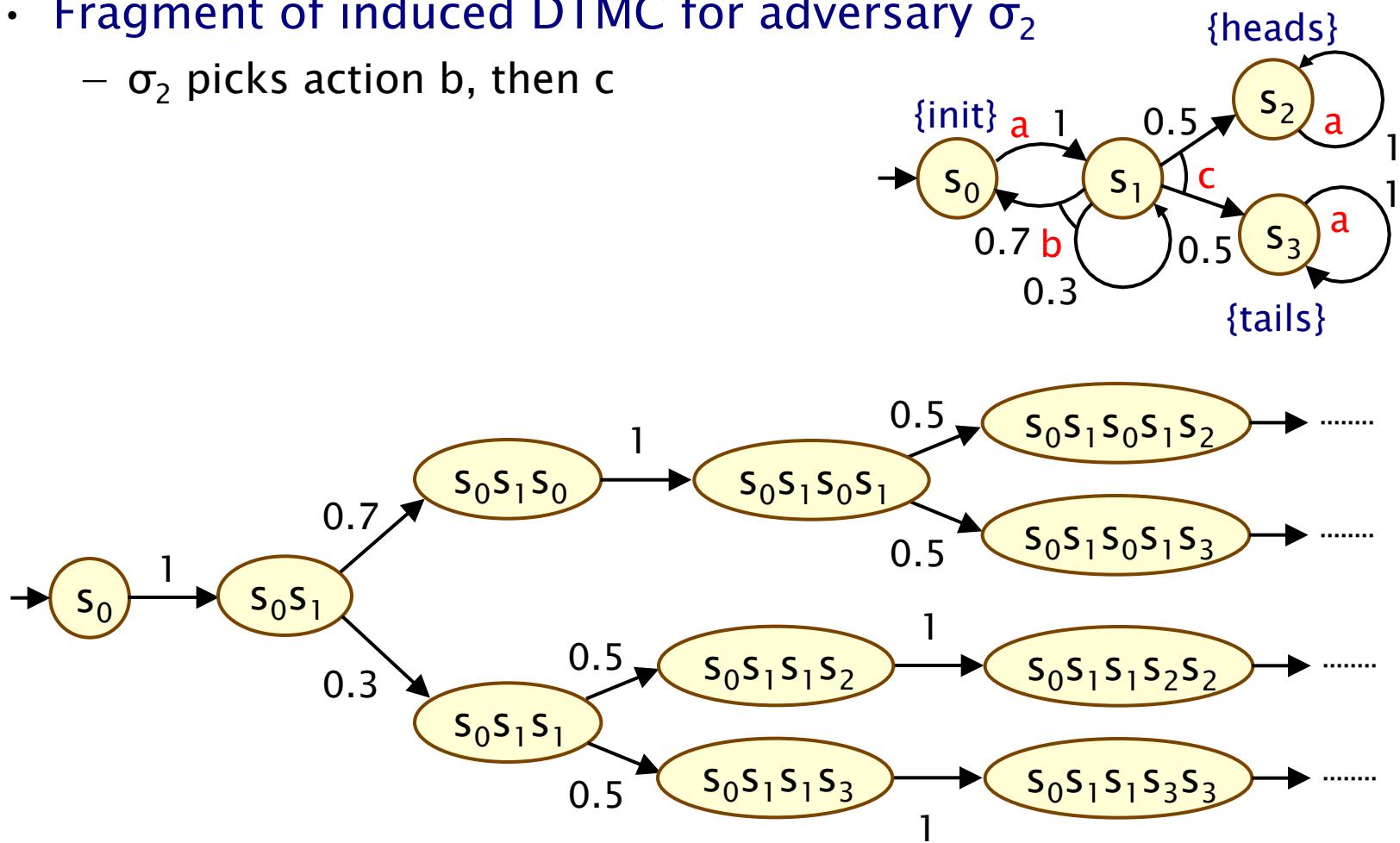
# Adversaries – Examples

- Fragment of induced DTMC for adversary  $\sigma_1$ 
  - $\sigma_1$  picks action c the first time



# Adversaries – Examples

- Fragment of induced DTMC for adversary  $\sigma_2$ 
  - $\sigma_2$  picks action b, then c

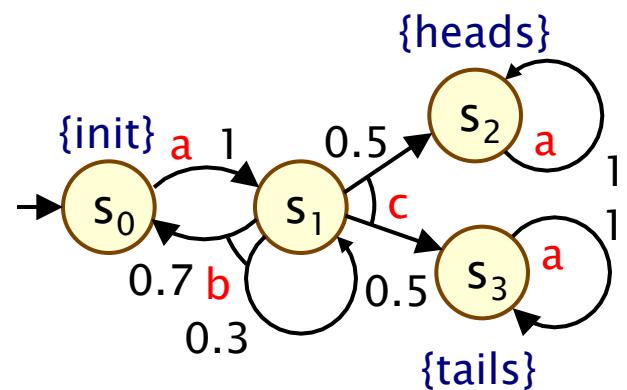


# MDPs and probabilities

- $\text{Prob}^\sigma(s, \psi) = \Pr_{\sigma_s} \{ \omega \in \text{Path}^\sigma(s) \mid \omega \models \psi \}$ 
  - for some path formula  $\psi$
  - e.g.  $\text{Prob}^\sigma(s, F \text{ tails})$
- MDP provides best-/worst-case analysis
  - based on lower/upper bounds on probabilities
  - over all possible adversaries

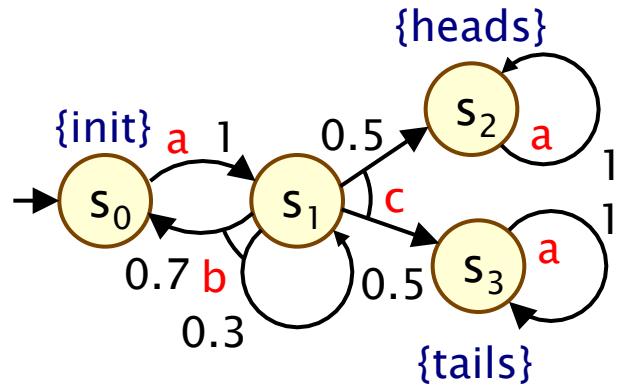
$$p_{\min}(s, \psi) = \inf_{\sigma \in \text{Adv}} \text{Prob}^\sigma(s, \psi)$$

$$p_{\max}(s, \psi) = \sup_{\sigma \in \text{Adv}} \text{Prob}^\sigma(s, \psi)$$

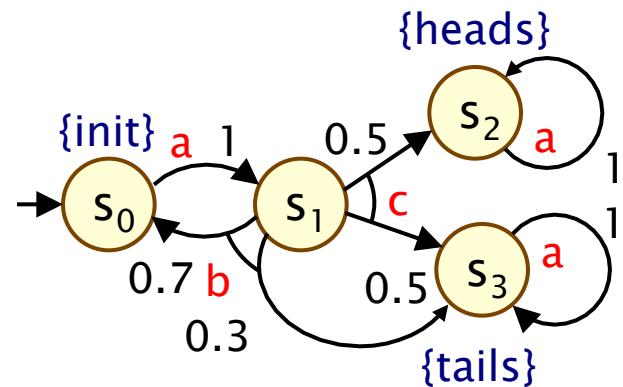


# Examples

- $\text{Prob}^{\sigma^1}(s_0, \text{F tails}) = 0.5$
- $\text{Prob}^{\sigma^2}(s_0, \text{F tails}) = 0.5$ 
  - (where  $\sigma_i$  picks b i-1 times then c)
- ...
- $p_{\max}(s_0, \text{F tails}) = 0.5$
- $p_{\min}(s_0, \text{F tails}) = 0$

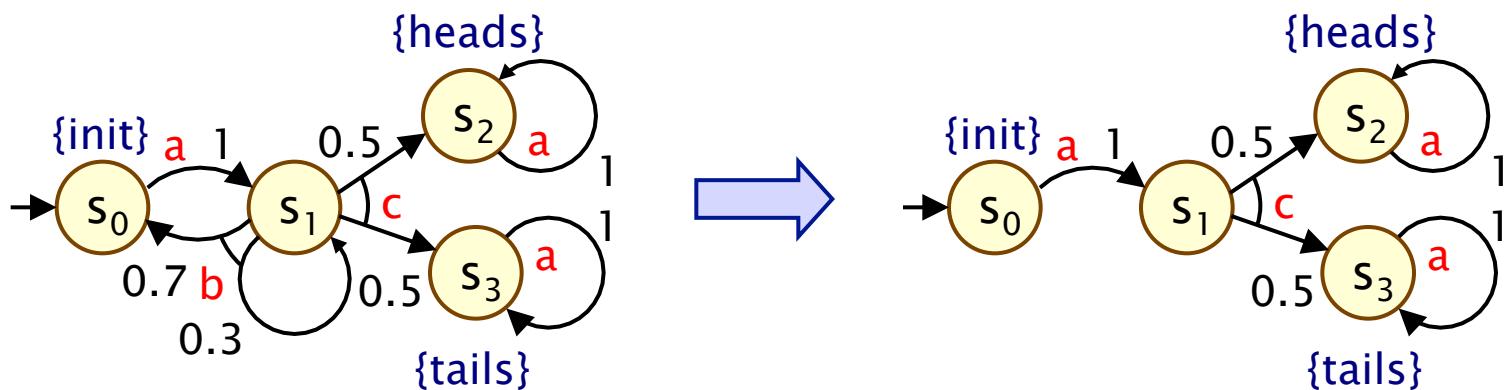


- $\text{Prob}^{\sigma^1}(s_0, \text{F tails}) = 0.5$
- $\text{Prob}^{\sigma^2}(s_0, \text{F tails})$   
 $= 0.3 + 0.7 \cdot 0.5 = 0.65$
- $\text{Prob}^{\sigma^3}(s_0, \text{F tails})$   
 $= 0.3 + 0.7 \cdot 0.3 + 0.7 \cdot 0.7 \cdot 0.5 = 0.755$
- ...
- $p_{\max}(s_0, \text{F tails}) = 1$
- $p_{\min}(s_0, \text{F tails}) = 0.5$



# Memoryless adversaries

- **Memoryless adversaries always pick same choice in a state**
  - also known as: positional, Markov, simple
  - formally,  $\sigma(s_0(a_0, \mu_0)s_1 \dots s_n)$  depends only on  $s_n$
  - can write as a mapping from states, i.e.  $\sigma(s)$  for each  $s \in S$
  - induced DTMC can be mapped to a  $|S|$ -state DTMC
- **From previous example:**
  - adversary  $\sigma_1$  (picks  $c$  in  $s_1$ ) is memoryless;  $\sigma_2$  is not



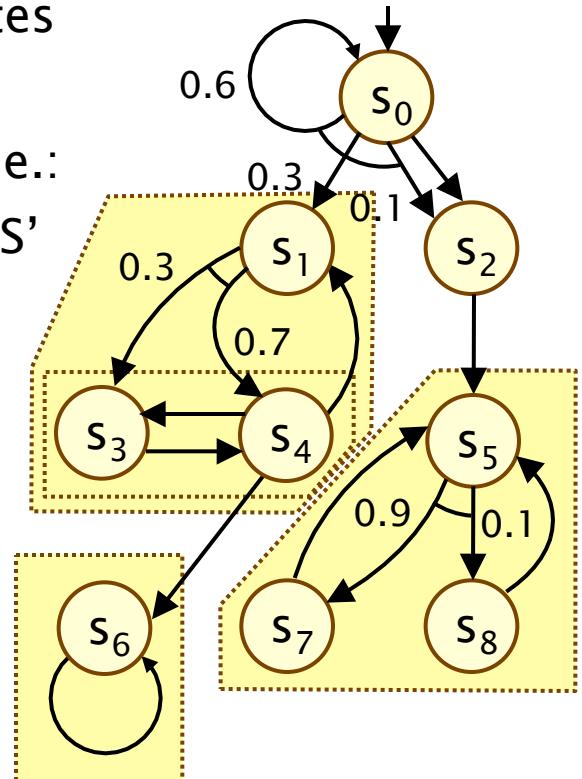
# Other classes of adversary

---

- Finite-memory adversary
  - finite number of **modes**, which can govern choices made
  - formally defined by a deterministic finite automaton
  - induced DTMC (for finite MDP) again mapped to finite DTMC
- Randomised adversary
  - maps finite paths  $s_0(a_1, \mu_1)s_1 \dots s_n$  in MDP to a **probability distribution** over element of **Steps**( $s_n$ )
  - generalises deterministic schedulers
  - still induces a (possibly infinite state) DTMC
- Fair adversary
  - fairness assumptions on resolution of nondeterminism

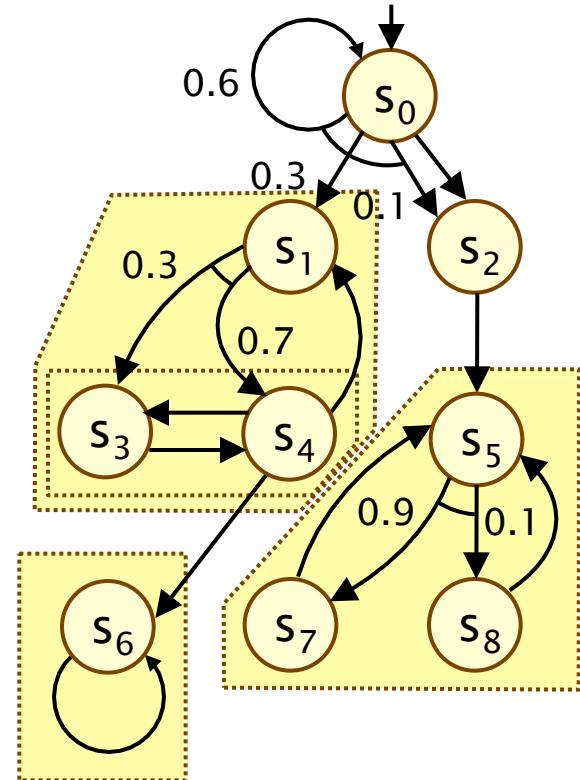
# End components

- Consider an MDP  $M = (S, s_{\text{init}}, \text{Steps}, L)$
- A **sub-MDP** of  $M$  is a pair  $(S', \text{Steps}')$  where:
  - $S' \subseteq S$  is a (non-empty) subset of  $M$ 's states
  - $\text{Steps}'(s) \subseteq \text{Steps}(s)$  for each  $s \in S'$
  - is closed under probabilistic branching, i.e.:
  - $\{ s' \mid \mu(s') > 0 \text{ for some } (a, \mu) \in \text{Steps}'(s) \} \subseteq S'$
- An **end component** of  $M$  is a strongly connected sub-MDP



# End components

- For finite MDPs...
- For every end component, there is an adversary which, with probability 1, forces the MDP to remain in the end component and visit all its states infinitely often
- Under every adversary  $\sigma$ , with probability 1 an end component will be reached and all of its states visited infinitely often
  - (analogue of fundamental property of finite DTMCs)



# Summing up...

---

- Nondeterminism
  - concurrency, unknown environments/parameters, abstraction
- Markov decision processes (MDPs)
  - discrete-time + probability and nondeterminism
  - nondeterministic choice between multiple distributions
- Adversaries
  - resolution of nondeterminism only
  - induced set of paths and (infinite state DTMC)
  - induces DTMC yields probability measure for adversary
  - best-/worst-case analysis: minimum/maximum probabilities
  - memoryless adversaries
- End components
  - long-run behaviour: analogue of BSCCs for DTMCs

# Lecture 13

# Reachability in MDPs

Dr. Dave Parker



Department of Computer Science  
University of Oxford

# Recall – MDPs

---

- Markov decision process:  $M = (S, s_{\text{init}}, \text{Steps}, L)$
- Adversary  $\sigma \in \text{Adv}$  resolves nondeterminism
- $\sigma$  induces set of paths  $\text{Path}^\sigma(s)$  and DTMC  $D^\sigma$
- $D^\sigma$  yields probability space  $\text{Pr}_s^\sigma$  over  $\text{Path}^\sigma(s)$
- $\text{Prob}^\sigma(s, \psi) = \text{Pr}_s^\sigma \{ \omega \in \text{Path}^\sigma(s) \mid \omega \models \psi \}$
- MDP yields minimum/maximum probabilities:

$$p_{\min}(s, \psi) = \inf_{\sigma \in \text{Adv}} \text{Prob}^\sigma(s, \psi)$$

$$p_{\max}(s, \psi) = \sup_{\sigma \in \text{Adv}} \text{Prob}^\sigma(s, \psi)$$

# Probabilistic reachability

---

- Minimum and maximum probability of reaching target set
  - target set = all states labelled with atomic proposition  $a$

$$p_{\min}(s, F a) = \inf_{\sigma \in \text{Adv}} \text{Prob}^\sigma(s, F a)$$

$$p_{\max}(s, F a) = \sup_{\sigma \in \text{Adv}} \text{Prob}^\sigma(s, F a)$$

- Vectors:  $p_{\min}(F a)$  and  $p_{\max}(F a)$ 
  - minimum/maximum probabilities for all states of MDP

# Overview

---

- Qualitative probabilistic reachability
  - case where  $p_{\min} > 0$  or  $p_{\max} > 0$
- Optimality equation
- Memoryless adversaries suffice
  - finitely many adversaries to consider
- Computing reachability probabilities
  - value iteration (fixed point computation)
  - linear programming problem
  - policy iteration

# Qualitative probabilistic reachability

---

- Consider the problem of determining states for which  $p_{\min}(s, F a)$  or  $p_{\max}(s, F a)$  is zero (or non-zero)
  - max case:  $S^{\max=0} = \{ s \in S \mid p_{\max}(s, F a) = 0 \}$
  - this is just (non-probabilistic) reachability

```
R := Sat(a)
done := false
while (done = false)
    R' = R ∪ { s ∈ S | ∃(a,μ)∈Steps(s) . ∃s' ∈ R . μ(s') > 0 }
    if (R' = R) then done := true
    R := R'
endwhile
return S \ R
```

# Qualitative probabilistic reachability

- Min case:  $S^{\min=0} = \{ s \in S \mid p_{\min}(s, F a) = 0 \}$

```
R := Sat(a)
```

```
done := false
```

```
while (done = false)
```

```
    R' = R  $\cup$  { s  $\in$  S |  $\forall (a, \mu) \in \text{Steps}(s)$  .  $\exists s' \in R$  .  
 $\mu(s') > 0$  }
```

```
    if (R' = R) then done := true
```

```
    R := R'
```

```
endwhile
```

```
return S \ R
```

note: quantification  
over all choices

# Optimality (min)

- The values  $p_{\min}(s, F a)$  are the unique solution of the following equations:

$$x_s = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } s \in \text{Sat}(a) \\ 0 & \text{if } s \in S^{\min=0} \\ \min \left\{ \sum_{s' \in S} \mu(s') \cdot x_{s'} \mid (a, \mu) \in \text{Steps}(s) \right\} & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

**optimal solution for state  $s$  uses optimal solution for successors  $s'$**

$S^{\min=0} = \{ s \mid p_{\min}(s, F a) = 0 \}$

- This is an instance of the Bellman equation
  - (basis of dynamic programming techniques)

# Optimality (max)

- Likewise, the values  $p_{\max}(s, F a)$  are the unique solution of the following equations:

$$x_s = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } s \in \text{Sat}(a) \\ 0 & \text{if } s \in S^{\max=0} \\ \max \left\{ \sum_{s' \in S} \mu(s') \cdot x_{s'} \mid (a, \mu) \in \text{Steps}(s) \right\} & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

$$S^{\max=0} = \{ s \mid p_{\max}(s, F a) = 0 \}$$

# Memoryless adversaries

---

- Memoryless adversaries suffice for probabilistic reachability
  - i.e. there exist **memoryless** adversaries  $\sigma_{\min}$  &  $\sigma_{\max}$  such that:
  - $\text{Prob}^{\sigma_{\min}}(s, F a) = p_{\min}(s, F a)$  for all states  $s \in S$
  - $\text{Prob}^{\sigma_{\max}}(s, F a) = p_{\max}(s, F a)$  for all states  $s \in S$
- Construct adversaries from optimal solution:

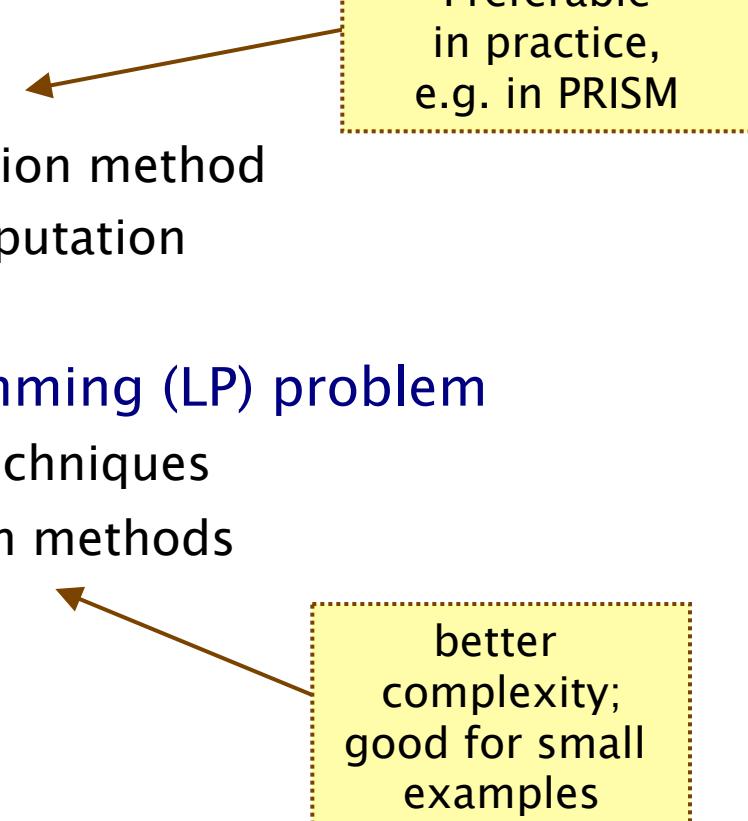
$$\sigma_{\min}(s) = \operatorname{argmin} \left\{ \sum_{s' \in S} \mu(s') \cdot p_{\min}(s', F a) \mid (a, \mu) \in \text{Steps}(s) \right\}$$

$$\sigma_{\max}(s) = \operatorname{argmax} \left\{ \sum_{s' \in S} \mu(s') \cdot p_{\max}(s', F a) \mid (a, \mu) \in \text{Steps}(s) \right\}$$

# Computing reachability probabilities

---

- Several approaches...
- 1. Value iteration
  - approximate with iterative solution method
  - corresponds to fixed point computation
- 2. Reduction to a linear programming (LP) problem
  - solve with linear optimisation techniques
  - exact solution using well-known methods
- 3. Policy iteration
  - iteration over adversaries



Preferable in practice, e.g. in PRISM

better complexity; good for small examples

# Method 1 – Value iteration (min)

---

- For **minimum** probabilities  $p_{\min}(s, F a)$  it can be shown that:

- $p_{\min}(s, F a) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} x_s^{(n)}$  where:

$$x_s^{(n)} = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } s \in \text{Sat}(a) \\ 0 & \text{if } s \in S^{\min=0} \\ 0 & \text{if } s \in S^? \text{ and } n = 0 \\ \min \left\{ \sum_{s' \in S} \mu(s') \cdot x_{s'}^{(n-1)} \mid (a, \mu) \in \text{Steps}(s) \right\} & \text{if } s \in S^? \text{ and } n > 0 \end{cases}$$

- where:  $S^? = S \setminus (\text{Sat}(a) \cup S^{\min=0})$

- **Approximate iterative solution technique**

- iterations terminated when solution converges sufficiently

# Method 1 – Value iteration (max)

---

- Value iteration applies to **maximum** probabilities in the same way...

–  $p_{\max}(s, F a) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} x_s^{(n)}$  where:

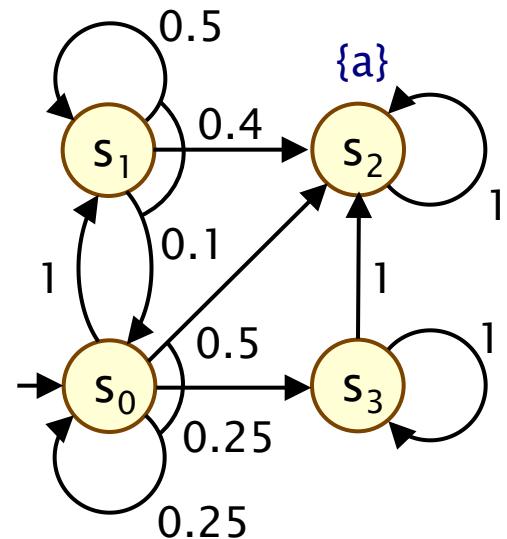
$$x_s^{(n)} = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } s \in \text{Sat}(a) \\ 0 & \text{if } s \in S^{\max=0} \\ 0 & \text{if } s \in S^? \text{ and } n = 0 \\ \max \left\{ \sum_{s' \in S} \mu(s') \cdot x_{s'}^{(n-1)} \mid (a, \mu) \in \text{Steps}(s) \right\} & \text{if } s \in S^? \text{ and } n > 0 \end{cases}$$

– where:  $S^? = S \setminus (\text{Sat}(a) \cup S^{\max=0})$

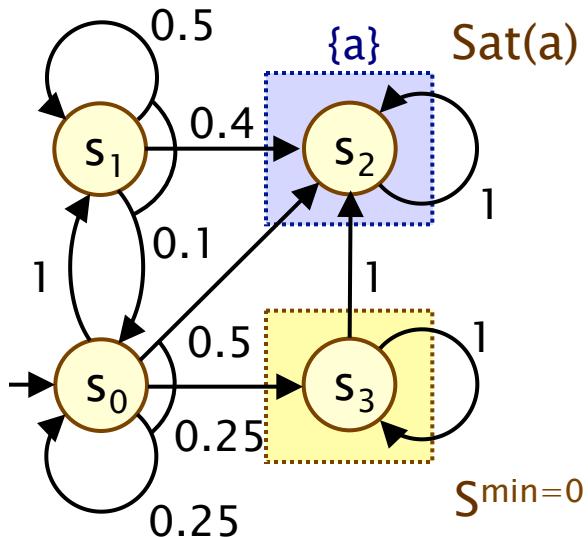
# Example

---

- Minimum/maximum probability of reaching an **a**-state



# Example – Value iteration (min)



Compute:  $p_{\min}(s_i, F a)$

$\text{Sat}(a) = \{s_2\}$ ,  $S^{\min=0} = \{s_3\}$ ,  $S^? = \{s_0, s_1\}$

$$[ x_0^{(n)}, x_1^{(n)}, x_2^{(n)}, x_3^{(n)} ]$$

$$n=0: [ 0, 0, 1, 0 ]$$

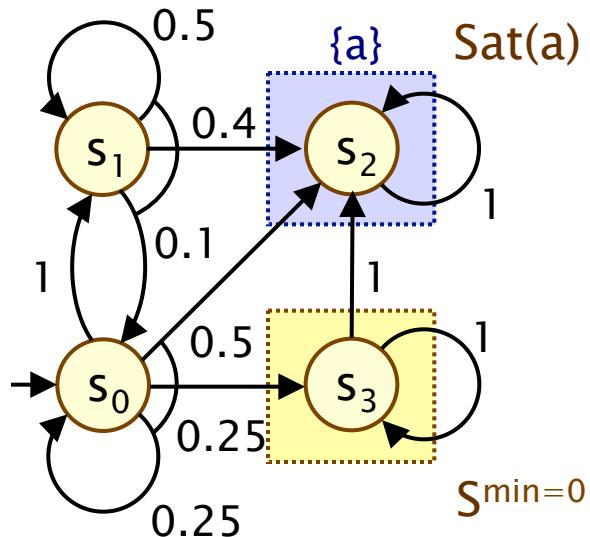
$$n=1: [ \min(1 \cdot 0, 0.25 \cdot 0 + 0.25 \cdot 0 + 0.5 \cdot 1), \\ 0.1 \cdot 0 + 0.5 \cdot 0 + 0.4 \cdot 1, 1, 0 ]$$

$$= [ 0, 0.4, 1, 0 ]$$

$$n=2: [ \min(1 \cdot 0.4, 0.25 \cdot 0 + 0.25 \cdot 0 + 0.5 \cdot 1), \\ 0.1 \cdot 0 + 0.5 \cdot 0.4 + 0.4 \cdot 1, 1, 0 ]$$
$$= [ 0.4, 0.6, 1, 0 ]$$

$$n=3: \dots$$

# Example – Value iteration (min)

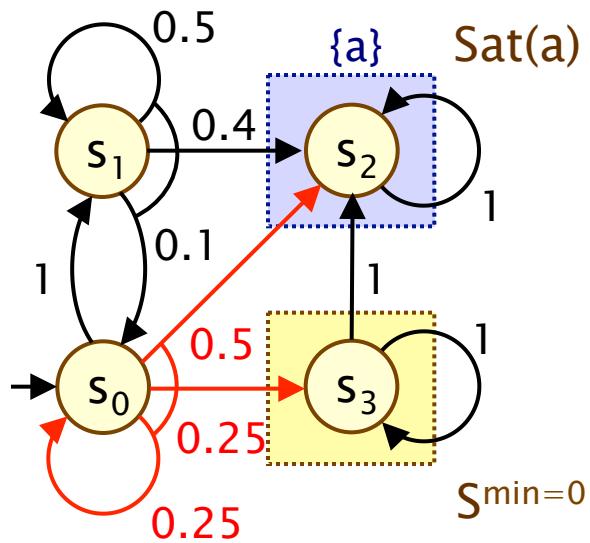


$$\begin{aligned}
 p_{\min}(F a) \\
 = \\
 [2/3, 14/15, 1, 0]
 \end{aligned}$$

	$[ x_0^{(n)}, x_1^{(n)}, x_2^{(n)}, x_3^{(n)} ]$
$n=0:$	$[ 0.000000, 0.000000, 1, 0 ]$
$n=1:$	$[ 0.000000, 0.400000, 1, 0 ]$
$n=2:$	$[ 0.400000, 0.600000, 1, 0 ]$
$n=3:$	$[ 0.600000, 0.740000, 1, 0 ]$
$n=4:$	$[ 0.650000, 0.830000, 1, 0 ]$
$n=5:$	$[ 0.662500, 0.880000, 1, 0 ]$
$n=6:$	$[ 0.665625, 0.906250, 1, 0 ]$
$n=7:$	$[ 0.666406, 0.919688, 1, 0 ]$
$n=8:$	$[ 0.666602, 0.926484, 1, 0 ]$
$\dots$	
$n=20:$	$[ 0.666667, 0.933332, 1, 0 ]$
$n=21:$	$[ 0.666667, 0.933332, 1, 0 ]$
	$\approx [ 2/3, 14/15, 1, 0 ]$

# Generating an optimal adversary

- Min adversary  $\sigma_{\min}$



$$[ x_0^{(n)}, x_1^{(n)}, x_2^{(n)}, x_3^{(n)} ]$$

...

$n=20: [ 0.666667, 0.933332, 1, 0 ]$

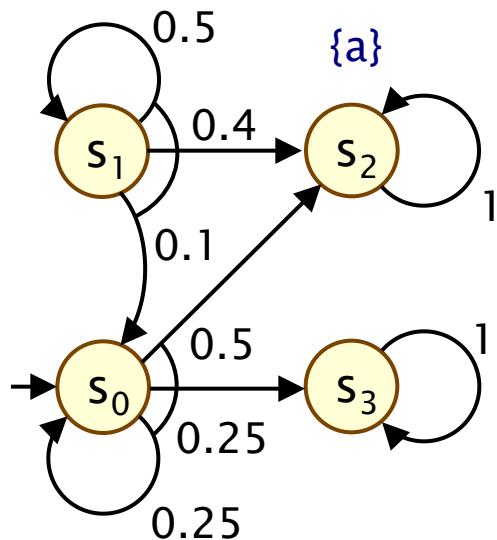
$n=21: [ 0.666667, 0.933332, 1, 0 ]$

$\approx [ \frac{2}{3}, \frac{14}{15}, 1, 0 ]$

$$s_0 : \min(1 \cdot \frac{14}{15}, 0.5 \cdot 1 + 0.25 \cdot 0 + 0.25 \cdot \frac{2}{3}) \\ = \min(\frac{14}{15}, \frac{2}{3})$$

# Generating an optimal adversary

- DTMC  $D^{\sigma_{\min}}$



$$[ x_0^{(n)}, x_1^{(n)}, x_2^{(n)}, x_3^{(n)} ]$$

...

$$n=20: [ 0.666667, 0.933332, 1, 0 ]$$

$$\begin{aligned} n=21: & [ 0.666667, 0.933332, 1, 0 ] \\ & \approx [ \frac{2}{3}, \frac{14}{15}, 1, 0 ] \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} s_0 &: \min(1 \cdot \frac{14}{15}, 0.5 \cdot 1 + 0.25 \cdot 0 + 0.25 \cdot \frac{2}{3}) \\ &= \min(\frac{14}{15}, \frac{2}{3}) \end{aligned}$$

# Value iteration as a fixed point

---

- Can view value iteration as a **fixed point** computation over vectors of probabilities  $\underline{y} \in [0,1]^S$ , e.g. for minimum:

$$F(\underline{y})(s) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } s \in \text{Sat}(a) \\ 0 & \text{if } s \in S^{\min=0} \\ \min \left\{ \sum_{s' \in S} \mu(s') \cdot \underline{y}(s') \mid (a, \mu) \in \text{Steps}(s) \right\} & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

- Let:
  - $\underline{x}^{(0)} = \underline{0}$  (i.e.  $\underline{x}^{(0)}(s) = 0$  for all  $s$ )
  - $\underline{x}^{(n+1)} = F(\underline{x}^{(n)})$

- Then:
  - $\underline{x}^{(0)} \leq \underline{x}^{(1)} \leq \underline{x}^{(2)} \leq \underline{x}^{(3)} \leq \dots$
  - $\underline{p}_{\min}(F a) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \underline{x}^{(n)}$

# Linear programming

---

- Linear programming
  - optimisation of a linear **objective function**
  - subject to linear (in)equality **constraints**
- General form:
  - $n$  variables:  $x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n$
  - maximise (or minimise):
    - $c_1x_1 + c_2x_2 + \dots + c_nx_n$
  - subject to constraints
    - $a_{11}x_1 + a_{12}x_2 + \dots + a_{1n}x_n \leq b_1$
    - $a_{21}x_1 + a_{22}x_2 + \dots + a_{2n}x_n \leq b_2$
    - $\dots$
    - $a_{m1}x_1 + a_{m2}x_2 + \dots + a_{mn}x_n \leq b_m$

Many standard solution techniques exist, e.g. Simplex, ellipsoid method, interior point method

In matrix/vector form:  
Maximise (or minimise)  
 $\underline{c} \cdot \underline{x}$  subject to  $\underline{A} \cdot \underline{x} \leq \underline{b}$

# Method 2 – Linear programming problem

---

- **Min** probabilities  $p_{\min}(s, F a)$  can be computed as follows:
  - $p_{\min}(s, F a) = 1$  if  $s \in \text{Sat}(a)$
  - $p_{\min}(s, F a) = 0$  if  $s \in S^{\min=0}$
  - values for remaining states in the set  $S^? = S \setminus (\text{Sat}(a) \cup S^{\min=0})$  can be obtained as the unique solution of the following **linear programming problem**:

maximize  $\sum_{s \in S^?} x_s$  subject to the constraints :

$$x_s \leq \sum_{s' \in S^?} \mu(s') \cdot x_{s'} + \sum_{s' \in \text{Sat}(a)} \mu(s')$$

for all  $s \in S^?$  and for all  $(a, \mu) \in \text{Steps}(s)$

# Linear programming problem (max)

- Max probabilities  $p_{\max}(s, F a)$  can be computed as follows:
  - $p_{\max}(s, F a) = 1$  if  $s \in \text{Sat}(a)$
  - $p_{\max}(s, F a) = 0$  if  $s \in S^{\max=0}$
  - values for remaining states in the set  $S^? = S \setminus (\text{Sat}(a) \cup S^{\max=0})$  can be obtained as the unique solution of the following **linear programming problem**:

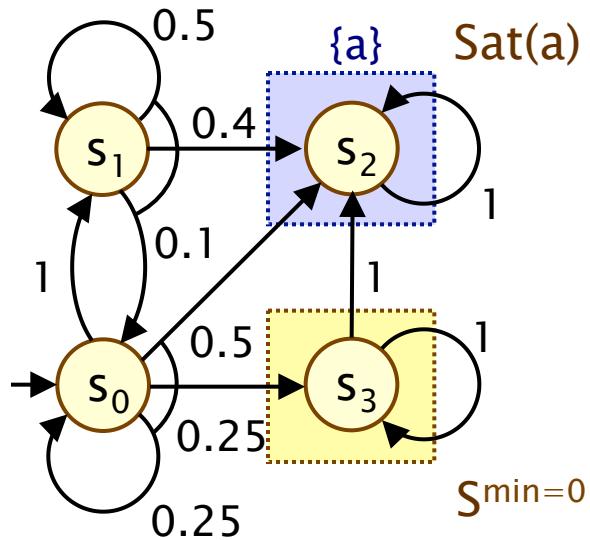
minimize  $\sum_{s \in S^?} x_s$  subject to the constraints :

$$x_s \geq \sum_{s' \in S^?} \mu(s') \cdot x_{s'} + \sum_{s' \in \text{Sat}(a)} \mu(s')$$

for all  $s \in S^?$  and for all  $(a, \mu) \in \text{Steps}(s)$

Differences  
from min case

# Example – Linear programming (min)



Let  $x_i = p_{\min}(s_i, F a)$

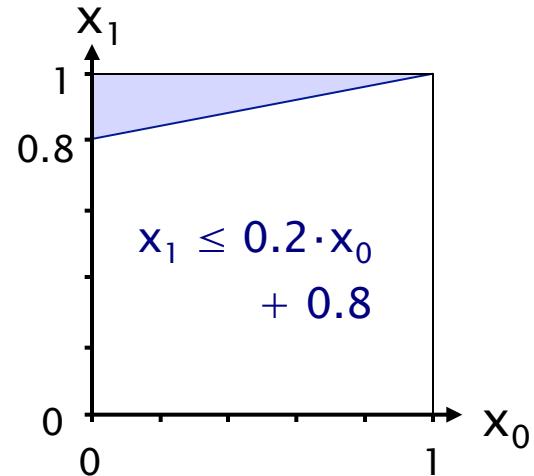
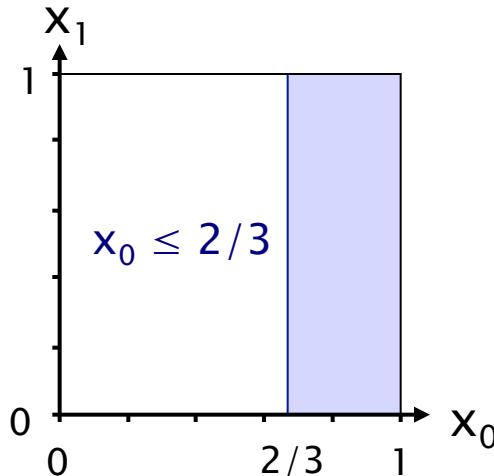
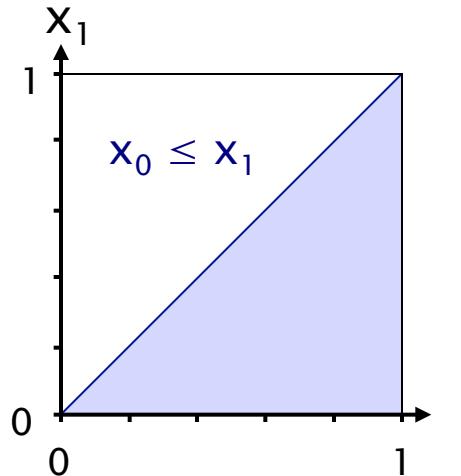
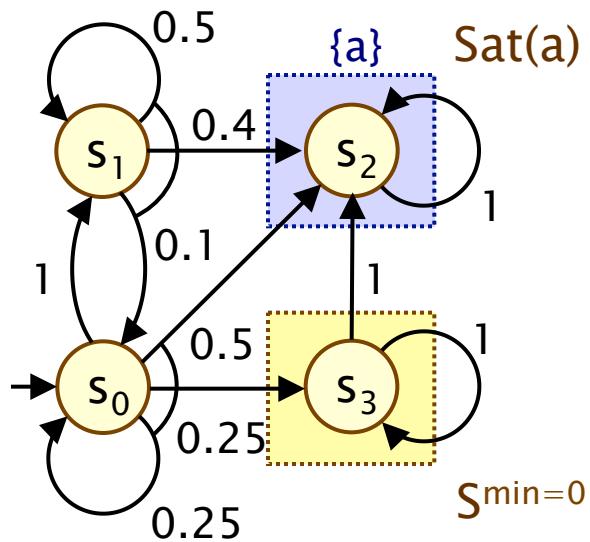
$\text{Sat}(a)$ :  $x_2=1, S^{\min=0}$ :  $x_3=0$

For  $S^? = \{s_0, s_1\}$ :

Maximise  $x_0+x_1$  subject to constraints:

- $x_0 \leq x_1$
- $x_0 \leq 0.25 \cdot x_0 + 0.5$
- $x_1 \leq 0.1 \cdot x_0 + 0.5 \cdot x_1 + 0.4$

# Example – Linear programming (min)



Let  $x_i = p_{\min}(s_i, F a)$

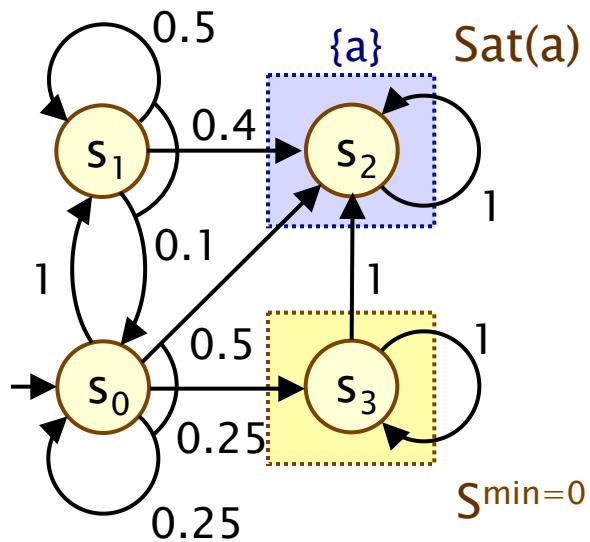
$\text{Sat}(a)$ :  $x_2 = 1$ ,  $S^{\min=0}$ :  $x_3 = 0$

For  $S^? = \{s_0, s_1\}$ :

Maximise  $x_0 + x_1$  subject to constraints:

- $x_0 \leq x_1$
- $x_0 \leq 2/3$
- $x_1 \leq 0.2 \cdot x_0 + 0.8$

# Example – Linear programming (min)



$$\begin{aligned}
 p_{\min}(F a) &= \\
 &[2/3, 14/15, 1, 0]
 \end{aligned}$$

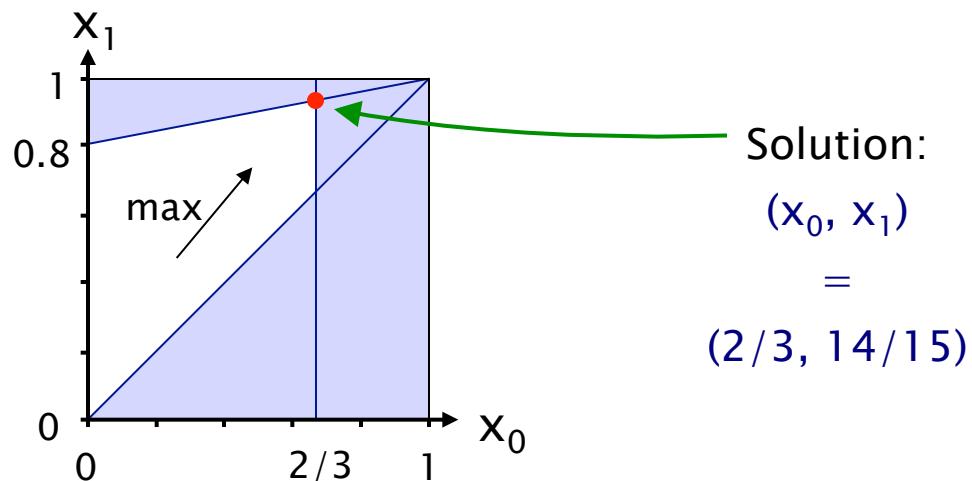
Let  $x_i = p_{\min}(s_i, F a)$

$Sat(a)$ :  $x_2 = 1$ ,  $S^{\min=0}$ :  $x_3 = 0$

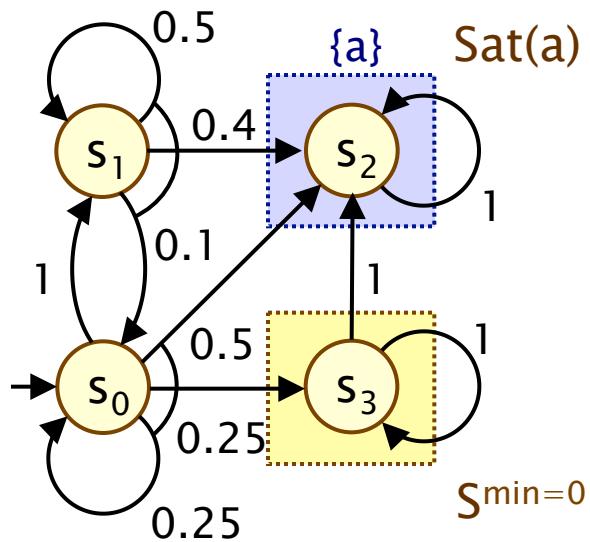
For  $S^? = \{s_0, s_1\}$ :

Maximise  $x_0 + x_1$  subject to constraints:

- $x_0 \leq x_1$
- $x_0 \leq 2/3$
- $x_1 \leq 0.2 \cdot x_0 + 0.8$



# Example – Linear programming (min)



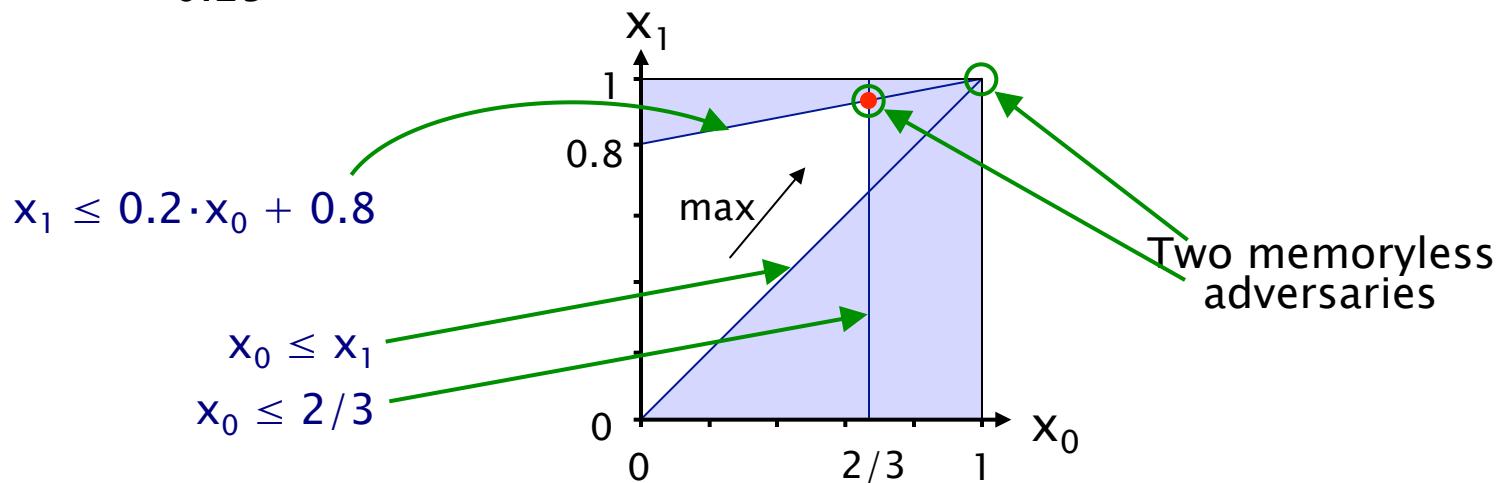
Let  $x_i = p_{\min}(s_i, F a)$

$Sat(a)$ :  $x_2 = 1$ ,  $S^{\min=0}$ :  $x_3 = 0$

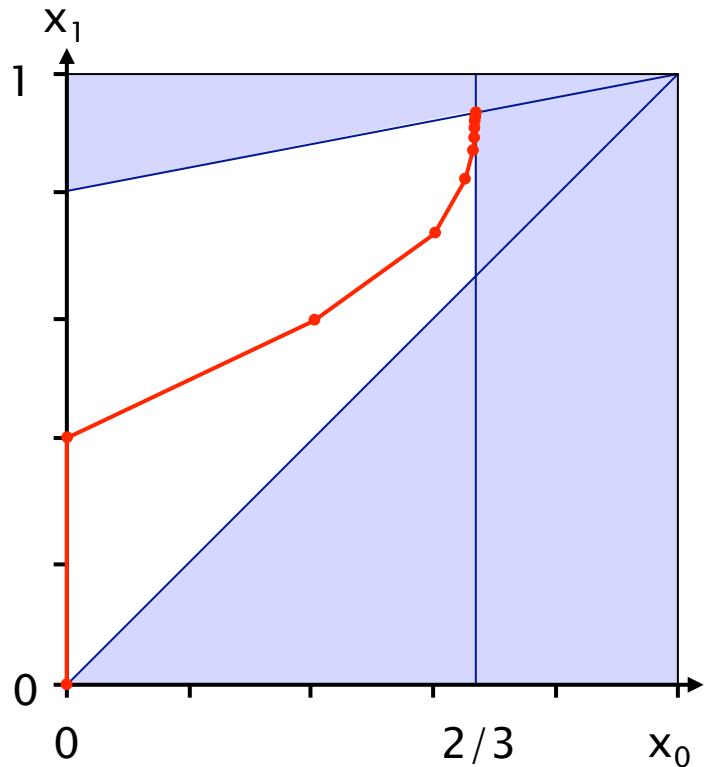
For  $S^? = \{s_0, s_1\}$ :

Maximise  $x_0 + x_1$  subject to constraints:

- $x_0 \leq x_1$
- $x_0 \leq 2/3$
- $x_1 \leq 0.2 \cdot x_0 + 0.8$

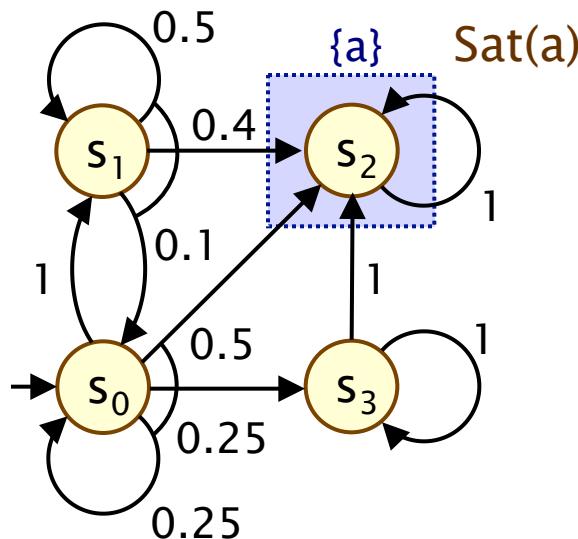


# Example – Value iteration + LP



	$[ x_0^{(n)}, x_1^{(n)}, x_2^{(n)}, x_3^{(n)} ]$
$n=0:$	$[ 0.000000, 0.000000, 1, 0 ]$
$n=1:$	$[ 0.000000, 0.400000, 1, 0 ]$
$n=2:$	$[ 0.400000, 0.600000, 1, 0 ]$
$n=3:$	$[ 0.600000, 0.740000, 1, 0 ]$
$n=4:$	$[ 0.650000, 0.830000, 1, 0 ]$
$n=5:$	$[ 0.662500, 0.880000, 1, 0 ]$
$n=6:$	$[ 0.665625, 0.906250, 1, 0 ]$
$n=7:$	$[ 0.666406, 0.919688, 1, 0 ]$
$n=8:$	$[ 0.666602, 0.926484, 1, 0 ]$
$\dots$	
$n=20:$	$[ 0.666667, 0.933332, 1, 0 ]$
$n=21:$	$[ 0.666667, 0.933332, 1, 0 ]$
	$\approx [ 2/3, 14/15, 1, 0 ]$

# Example – Linear programming (max)



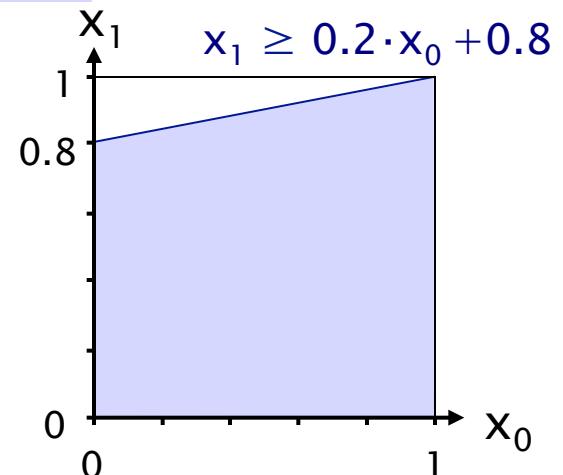
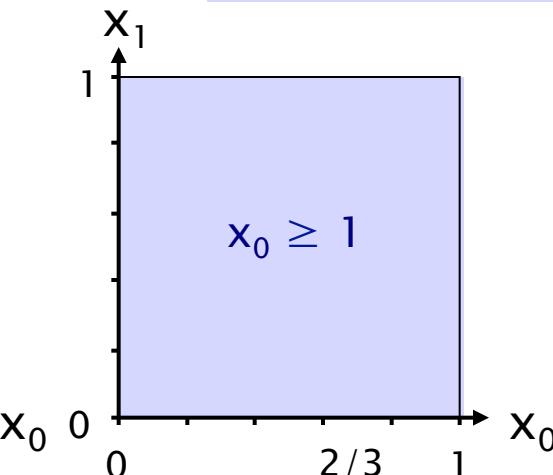
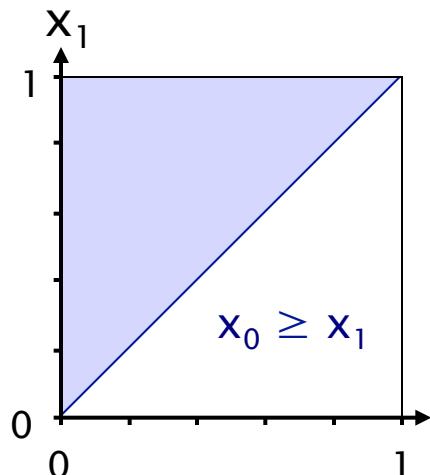
Let  $x_i = p_{\max}(s_i, F a)$

$Sat(a)$ :  $x_2 = 1$ ,  $S^{\max=0} = \emptyset$

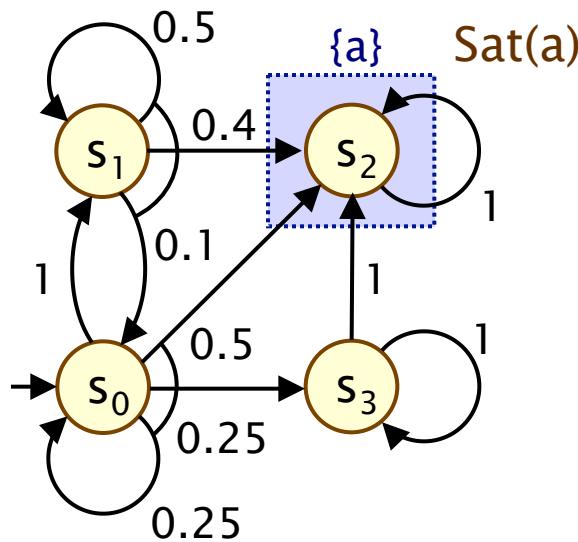
For  $S^? = \{s_0, s_1, s_3\}$ :

Minimise  $x_0 + x_1 + x_3$  subject to constraints:

- $x_0 \geq x_1$
- $x_0 \geq 2/3 + 1/3x_3$
- $x_1 \geq 0.2 \cdot x_0 + 0.8$



# Example – Linear programming (max)



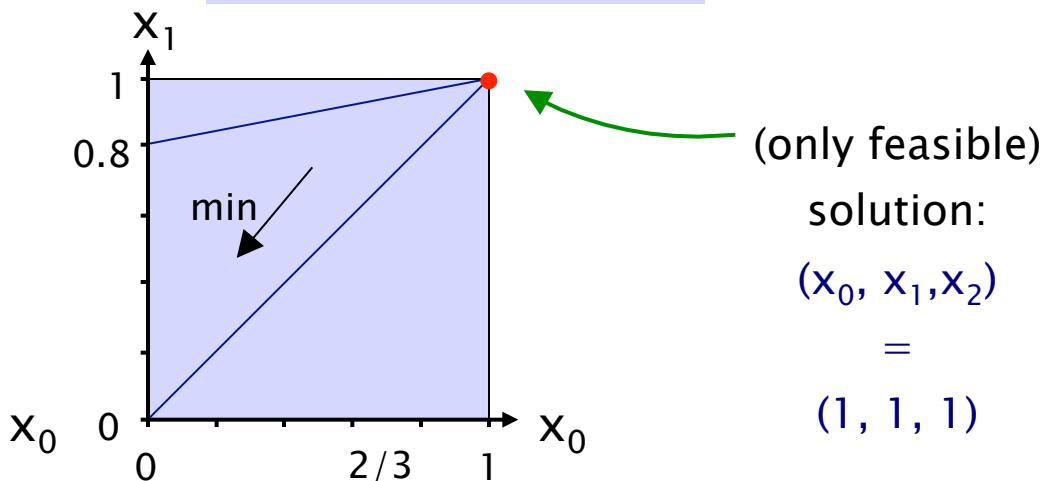
Let  $x_i = p_{\max}(s_i, F a)$

$Sat(a): x_2 = 1, S^{\max=0} = \emptyset$

For  $S^? = \{s_0, s_1, s_3\}$ :

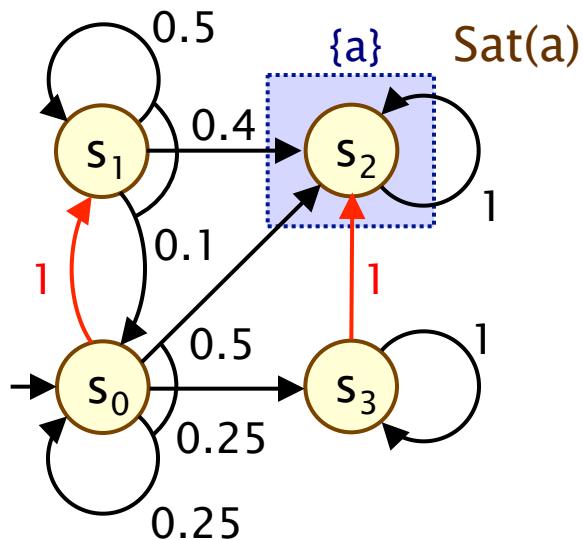
Minimise  $x_0 + x_1 + x_3$  subject to constraints:

- $x_0 \geq x_1$
- $x_0 \geq 2/3 + 1/3x_3$
- $x_1 \geq 0.2 \cdot x_0 + 0.8$
- $x_3 \geq x_2$
- $x_3 \geq x_3$



# Generating an adversary

- Max adversary  $\sigma_{\max}$



Let  $x_i = p_{\max}(s_i, F a)$

$\text{Sat}(a): x_2 = 1, S^{\max=0} = \emptyset$

For  $S^? = \{s_0, s_1, s_3\}$ :

Minimise  $x_0 + x_1 + x_3$  subject to constraints:

- $x_0 \geq x_1$        $x_3 \geq x_2$
- $x_0 \geq 2/3 + 1/3x_3$        $x_3 \geq x_3$
- $x_1 \geq 0.2 \cdot x_0 + 0.8$

Solution:

- $(x_0, x_1, x_3) = (1, 1, 1)$

# Method 3 – Policy iteration

---

- Value iteration:
  - iterates over (vectors of) probabilities
- Policy iteration:
  - iterates over adversaries (“policies”)
- 1. Start with an arbitrary (memoryless) adversary  $\sigma$
  2. Compute the reachability probabilities  $\text{Prob}^\sigma(F a)$  for  $\sigma$
  3. Improve the adversary in each state
  4. Repeat 2/3 until no change in adversary
- Termination:
  - finite number of memoryless adversaries
  - improvement (in min/max probabilities) each time

# Method 3 – Policy iteration

---

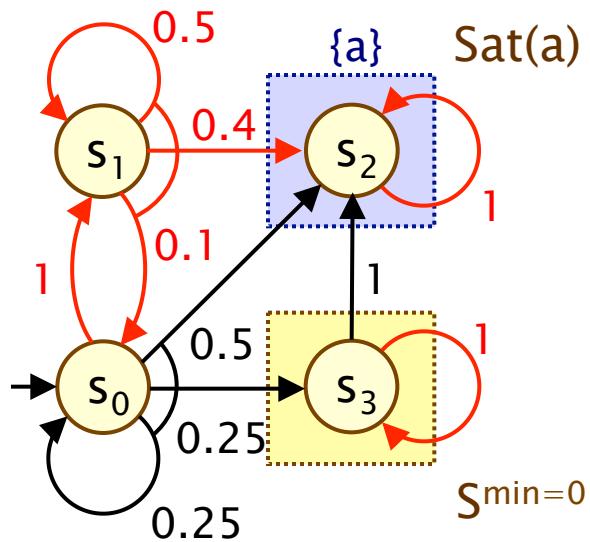
- 1. Start with an arbitrary (memoryless) adversary  $\sigma$ 
  - pick an element of  $\text{Steps}(s)$  for each state  $s \in S$
- 2. Compute the reachability probabilities  $\text{Prob}^\sigma(F a)$  for  $\sigma$ 
  - probabilistic reachability on a DTMC
  - i.e. solve linear equation system
- 3. Improve the adversary in each state

$$\sigma'(s) = \operatorname{argmin}_{s' \in S} \left\{ \sum \mu(s') \cdot \text{Prob}^\sigma(s', F a) \mid (a, \mu) \in \text{Steps}(s) \right\}$$

$$\sigma'(s) = \operatorname{argmax}_{s' \in S} \left\{ \sum \mu(s') \cdot \text{Prob}^\sigma(s', F a) \mid (a, \mu) \in \text{Steps}(s) \right\}$$

- 4. Repeat 2/3 until no change in adversary

# Example – Policy iteration (min)



Arbitrary adversary  $\sigma$ :

Compute:  $\text{Prob}^\sigma(F a)$

Let  $x_i = \text{Prob}^\sigma(s_i, F a)$

$x_2=1$ ,  $x_3=0$  and:

$$\bullet x_0 = x_1$$

$$\bullet x_1 = 0.1 \cdot x_0 + 0.5 \cdot x_1 + 0.4$$

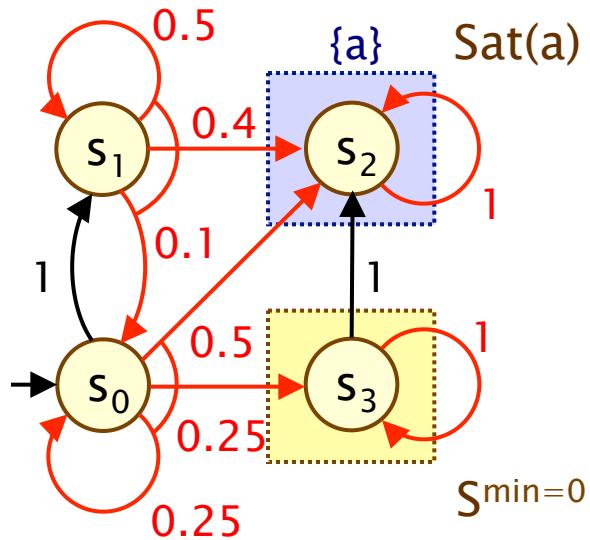
Solution:

$$\text{Prob}^\sigma(F a) = [1, 1, 1, 0]$$

Refine  $\sigma$  in state  $s_0$ :

$$\begin{aligned} & \min\{1(1), 0.5(1)+0.25(0)+0.25(1)\} \\ &= \min\{1, 0.75\} = 0.75 \end{aligned}$$

# Example – Policy iteration (min)



Refined adversary  $\sigma'$ :

Compute:  $\text{Prob}^{\sigma'}(F a)$

Let  $x_i = \text{Prob}^{\sigma'}(s_i, F a)$

$x_2=1$ ,  $x_3=0$  and:

$$\bullet x_0 = 0.25 \cdot x_0 + 0.5$$

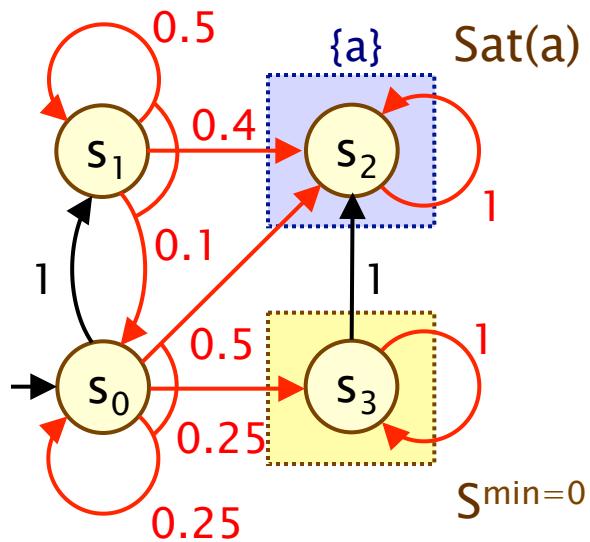
$$\bullet x_1 = 0.1 \cdot x_0 + 0.5 \cdot x_1 + 0.4$$

Solution:

$$\text{Prob}^{\sigma'}(F a) = [2/3, 14/15, 1, 0]$$

This is optimal

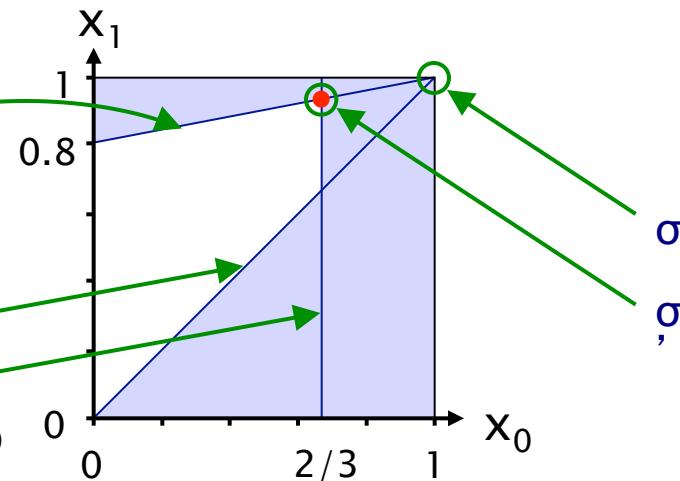
# Example – Policy iteration (min)



$$x_1 = 0.2 \cdot x_0 + 0.8$$

$$x_0 = x_1$$

$$x_0 = 2/3$$



# Summing up...

---

- Probabilistic reachability in MDPs
- Qualitative case:  $\min/\max \text{ probability} > 0$ 
  - simple graph-based computation
  - need to do this first, before other computation methods
- Memoryless adversaries suffice
  - reduction to finite number of adversaries
- Computing reachability probabilities...  
(and generation of optimal adversary)
- 1. Value iteration
  - approximate; iterative; fixed point computation
- 2. Reduce to linear programming problem
  - good for small examples; doesn't scale well
- 3. Policy iteration

# Lecture 14

# Model Checking for MDPs

Dr. Dave Parker



Department of Computer Science  
University of Oxford

# Overview

---

- PCTL for MDPs
  - syntax, semantics, examples
- PCTL model checking
  - next, bounded until, until
  - precomputation algorithms
  - value iteration, linear optimisation
  - examples
- Costs and rewards

# PCTL

- Temporal logic for describing properties of MDPs

- identical syntax to the logic PCTL for DTMCs

$\psi$  is true with probability  $\sim p$

–  $\phi ::= \text{true} \mid a \mid \phi \wedge \phi \mid \neg \phi \mid P_{\sim p} [\psi]$  (state formulas)

–  $\psi ::= X \phi \mid \phi U^{\leq k} \phi \mid \phi U \phi$  (path formulas)

“next”

“bounded until”

“until”

- where  $a$  is an atomic proposition, used to identify states of interest,  $p \in [0,1]$  is a probability,  $\sim \in \{<, >, \leq, \geq\}$ ,  $k \in \mathbb{N}$

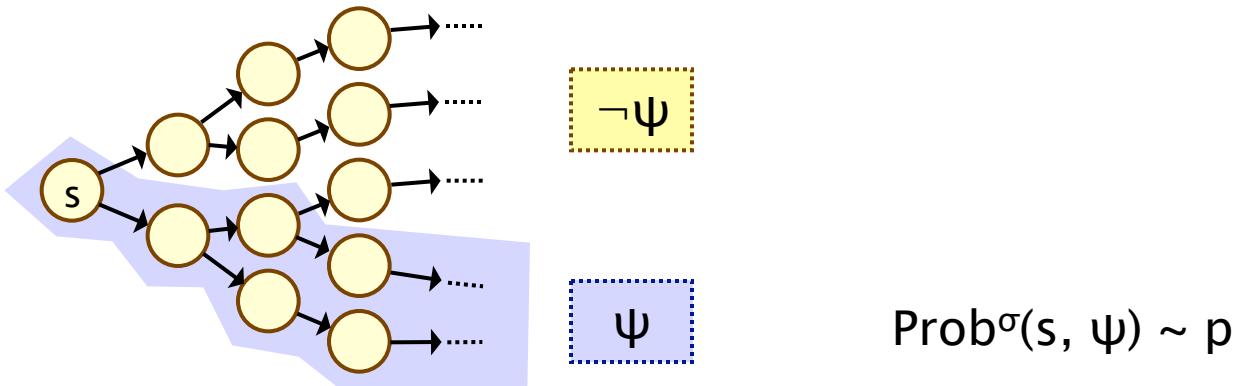
# PCTL semantics for MDPs

---

- PCTL formulas interpreted over states of an MDP
  - $s \models \phi$  denotes  $\phi$  is “true in state  $s$ ” or “satisfied in state  $s$ ”
- Semantics of (non-probabilistic) state formulas and of path formulas are **identical** to those for DTMCs:
- For a state  $s$  of the MDP  $(S, s_{\text{init}}, \text{Steps}, L)$ :
  - $s \models a \iff a \in L(s)$
  - $s \models \phi_1 \wedge \phi_2 \iff s \models \phi_1 \text{ and } s \models \phi_2$
  - $s \models \neg \phi \iff s \models \phi \text{ is false}$
- For a path  $\omega = s_0(a_1, \mu_1)s_1(a_2, \mu_2)s_2\dots$  in the MDP:
  - $\omega \models X \phi \iff s_1 \models \phi$
  - $\omega \models \phi_1 U^{\leq k} \phi_2 \iff \exists i \leq k \text{ such that } s_i \models \phi_2 \text{ and } \forall j < i, s_j \models \phi_1$
  - $\omega \models \phi_1 U \phi_2 \iff \exists k \geq 0 \text{ such that } \omega \models \phi_1 U^{\leq k} \phi_2$

# PCTL semantics for MDPs

- Semantics of the probabilistic operator  $P$ 
  - can only define **probabilities** for a **specific adversary  $\sigma$**
  - $s \models P_{\sim p} [\psi]$  means “the probability, from state  $s$ , that  $\psi$  is true for an outgoing path satisfies  $\sim p$  **for all adversaries  $\sigma$** ”
  - formally  $s \models P_{\sim p} [\psi] \Leftrightarrow \text{Prob}^\sigma(s, \psi) \sim p$  for all adversaries  $\sigma$
  - where  $\text{Prob}^\sigma(s, \psi) = \Pr_s^\sigma \{ \omega \in \text{Path}^\sigma(s) \mid \omega \models \psi \}$



# Minimum and maximum probabilities

---

- Letting:
  - $p_{\max}(s, \psi) = \sup_{\sigma \in \text{Adv}} \text{Prob}^\sigma(s, \psi)$
  - $p_{\min}(s, \psi) = \inf_{\sigma \in \text{Adv}} \text{Prob}^\sigma(s, \psi)$
- We have:
  - if  $\sim \in \{\geq, >\}$ , then  $s \models P_{\sim p} [\psi] \Leftrightarrow p_{\min}(s, \psi) \sim p$
  - if  $\sim \in \{<, \leq\}$ , then  $s \models P_{\sim p} [\psi] \Leftrightarrow p_{\max}(s, \psi) \sim p$
- Model checking  $P_{\sim p}[\psi]$  reduces to the computation over all adversaries of either:
  - the **minimum probability** of  $\psi$  holding
  - the **maximum probability** of  $\psi$  holding

# Classes of adversary

---

- A more general semantics for PCTL over MDPs
  - parameterise by a **class of adversaries**  $\text{Adv}^*$
- Only change is:
  - $s \models_{\text{Adv}^*} P_{\sim p} [\psi] \Leftrightarrow \text{Prob}^\sigma(s, \psi) \sim p$  for all adversaries  $\sigma \in \text{Adv}^*$
- Original semantics obtained by taking  $\text{Adv}^* = \text{Adv}$
- Alternatively, take  $\text{Adv}^*$  to be the set of all **fair** adversaries
  - path fairness: **if a state occurs on a path infinitely often, then each non-deterministic choice occurs infinitely often**
  - see e.g. **[BK98]**

# PCTL derived operators

---

- Many of the same equivalences as for DTMCs, e.g.:
  - $F \phi \equiv \text{true} \cup \phi$  (eventually)
  - $F^{\leq k} \phi \equiv \text{true} \cup^{\leq k} \phi$
  - $G \phi \equiv \neg(F \neg\phi) \equiv \neg(\text{true} \cup \neg\phi)$  (always)
  - $G^{\leq k} \phi \equiv \neg(F^{\leq k} \neg\phi)$
  - etc.
- But... for example:
  - $P_{\geq p} [\psi] \neq \neg P_{< p} [\psi]$  (negation + probability)
- Duality between min/max:
  - for any path formula  $\psi$ :  $p_{\min}(s, \psi) = 1 - p_{\max}(s, \neg\psi)$
  - so, for example:  $P_{\geq p} [G \phi] \equiv P_{\leq 1-p} [F \neg\phi]$

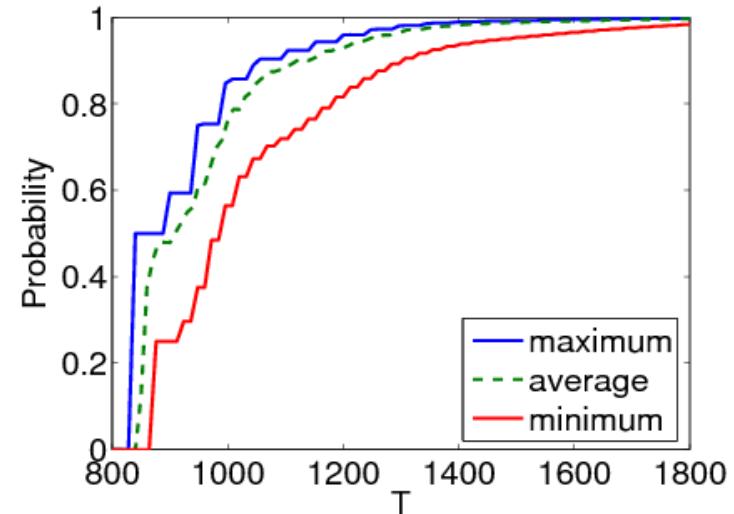
# Qualitative properties

---

- PCTL can express qualitative properties of MDPs
  - like for DTMCs, can relate these to CTL's AF and EF operators
  - need to be careful with “there exists” and adversaries
- $P_{\geq 1} [ F \phi ]$  is (similar to but) weaker than AF  $\phi$ 
  - $P_{\geq 1} [ F \phi ] \Leftrightarrow \text{Prob}^\sigma(s, F \phi) \geq 1$  for all adversaries  $\sigma$
  - recall that “probability  $\geq 1$ ” is weaker than “for all”
- We can construct an equivalence for EF  $\phi$ 
  - $EF \phi \not\equiv P_{>0}[ F \phi ]$
  - but:
  - $EF \phi \equiv \neg P_{\leq 0}[ F \phi ]$

# Quantitative properties

- For PCTL properties with  $P$  as the outermost operator
  - PRISM allows a quantitative form
  - for MDPs, there are two types:  $P_{\min=?} [\psi]$  and  $P_{\max=?} [\psi]$
  - i.e. “**what is the minimum/maximum probability (over all adversaries) that path formula  $\psi$  is true?**”
  - model checking is no harder since compute the values of  $p_{\min}(s, \psi)$  or  $p_{\max}(s, \psi)$  anyway
  - useful to spot patterns/trends
- Example CSMA/CD protocol
  - “min/max probability that a message is sent within the deadline”



# Some real PCTL examples

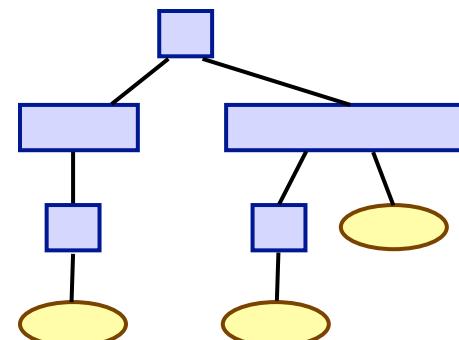
---

- Byzantine agreement protocol
  - $P_{\min=?} [ F (\text{agreement} \wedge \text{rounds} \leq 2) ]$
  - “what is the minimum probability that agreement is reached within two rounds?”
- CSMA/CD communication protocol
  - $P_{\max=?} [ F \text{ collisions} = k ]$
  - “what is the maximum probability of  $k$  collisions?”
- Self-stabilisation protocols
  - $P_{\min=?} [ F^{\leq t} \text{ stable} ]$
  - “what is the minimum probability of reaching a stable state within  $k$  steps?”

# PCTL model checking for MDPs

---

- Algorithm for PCTL model checking [BdA95]
  - inputs: MDP  $M = (S, s_{\text{init}}, \text{Steps}, L)$ , PCTL formula  $\phi$
  - output:  $\text{Sat}(\phi) = \{ s \in S \mid s \models \phi \} = \text{set of states satisfying } \phi$
- Often, also consider quantitative results
  - e.g. compute result of  $P_{\min=?} [ F^{\leq t} \text{ stable} ]$  for  $0 \leq t \leq 100$
- Basic algorithm same as PCTL for DTMCs
  - proceeds by induction on parse tree of  $\phi$
- For the non-probabilistic operators:
  - $\text{Sat}(\text{true}) = S$
  - $\text{Sat}(a) = \{ s \in S \mid a \in L(s) \}$
  - $\text{Sat}(\neg\phi) = S \setminus \text{Sat}(\phi)$
  - $\text{Sat}(\phi_1 \wedge \phi_2) = \text{Sat}(\phi_1) \cap \text{Sat}(\phi_2)$



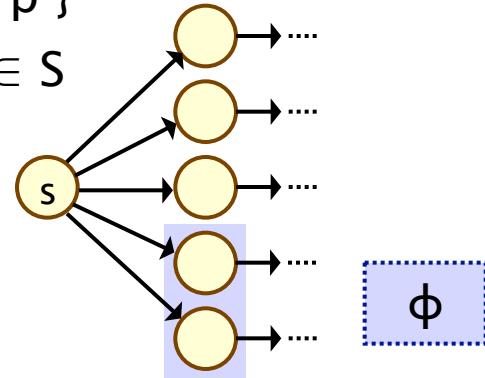
# PCTL model checking for MDPs

---

- Main task: model checking  $P_{\sim_p} [\psi]$  formulae
  - reduces to computation of min/max probabilities
  - i.e.  $p_{\min}(s, \psi)$  or  $p_{\max}(s, \psi)$  for all  $s \in S$
  - dependent on whether  $\sim \in \{\geq, >\}$  or  $\sim \in \{<, \leq\}$
- Three cases:
  - next ( $X \phi$ )
  - bounded until ( $\phi_1 \cup^{<=k} \phi_2$ )
  - unbounded until ( $\phi_1 \cup \phi_2$ )

# PCTL next for MDPs

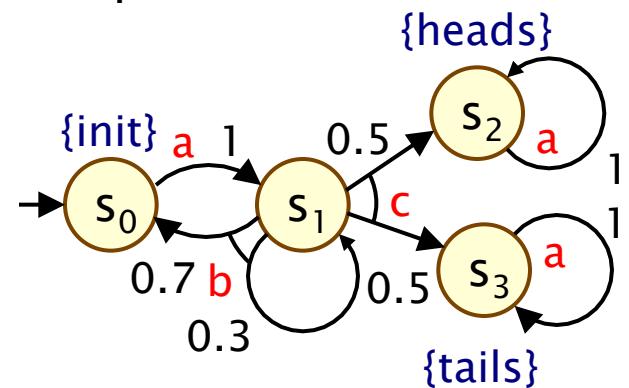
- Computation of probabilities for PCTL next operator
- Consider case of minimum probabilities...
  - $\text{Sat}(P_{\sim p}[ X \phi ]) = \{ s \in S \mid p_{\min}(s, X \phi) \sim p \}$
  - need to compute  $p_{\min}(s, X \phi)$  for all  $s \in S$
- Recall in the DTMC case
  - sum outgoing probabilities for transitions to  $\phi$ -states
  - $\text{Prob}(s, X \phi) = \sum_{s' \in \text{Sat}(\phi)} P(s, s')$
- For MDPs, perform computation for **each distribution** available in  $s$  and then **take minimum**:
  - $p_{\min}(s, X \phi) = \min \{ \sum_{s' \in \text{Sat}(\phi)} \mu(s') \mid (a, \mu) \in \text{Steps}(s) \}$
- Maximum probabilities case is analogous



# PCTL next – Example

- Model check:  $P_{\geq 0.5} [ X \text{ heads} ]$ 
  - lower probability bound so **minimum probabilities** required
  - $\text{Sat}(\text{heads}) = \{s_2\}$
  - e.g.  $p_{\min}(s_1, X \text{ heads}) = \min(0, 0.5) = 0$
  - can do all at once with matrix–vector multiplication:

$$\text{Steps} \cdot \underline{\text{heads}} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ \hline 0.7 & 0.3 & 0 & 0 \\ \hline 0 & 0 & 0.5 & 0.5 \\ \hline 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ \hline 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0.5 \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$



- Extracting the minimum for each state yields
  - $p_{\min}(X \text{ heads}) = [0, 0, 1, 0]$
  - $\text{Sat}(P_{\geq 0.5} [ X \text{ heads} ]) = \{s_2\}$

# PCTL bounded until for MDPs

---

- Computation of probabilities for PCTL  $U^{\leq k}$  operator
- Consider case of minimum probabilities...
  - $\text{Sat}(P_{\sim p}[\phi_1 \ U^{\leq k} \ \phi_2]) = \{ s \in S \mid p_{\min}(s, \phi_1 \ U^{\leq k} \ \phi_2) \sim p \}$
  - need to compute  $p_{\min}(s, \phi_1 \ U^{\leq k} \ \phi_2)$  for all  $s \in S$
- First identify (some) states where probability is 1 or 0
  - $S^{\text{yes}} = \text{Sat}(\phi_2)$  and  $S^{\text{no}} = S \setminus (\text{Sat}(\phi_1) \cup \text{Sat}(\phi_2))$
- Then solve the **recursive equations**:

$$p_{\min}(s, \phi_1 \ U^{\leq k} \ \phi_2) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } s \in S^{\text{yes}} \\ 0 & \text{if } s \in S^{\text{no}} \\ 0 & \text{if } s \in S^? \text{ and } k = 0 \\ \min \left\{ \sum_{s' \in S} \mu(s') \cdot p_{\min}(s', \phi_1 \ U^{\leq k-1} \ \phi_2) \mid (a, \mu) \in \text{Steps}(s) \right\} & \text{if } s \in S^? \text{ and } k > 0 \end{cases}$$

- Maximum probabilities case is analogous

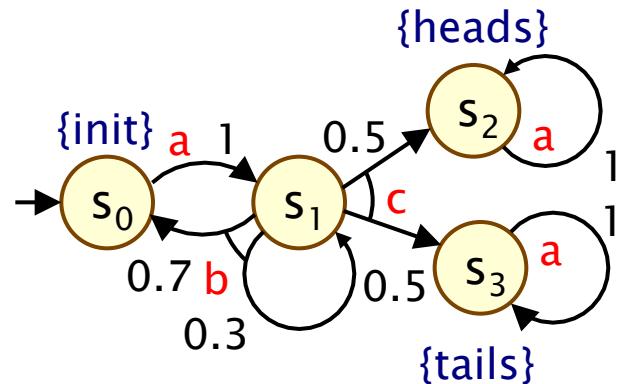
# PCTL bounded until for MDPs

---

- Simultaneous computation of vector  $p_{\min}(\phi_1 \ U^{\leq k} \ \phi_2)$ 
  - i.e. probabilities  $p_{\min}(s, \phi_1 \ U^{\leq k} \ \phi_2)$  for all  $s \in S$
- Recursive definition in terms of matrices and vectors
  - similar to DTMC case
  - requires **k** matrix–vector multiplications
  - in addition requires **k** minimum operations

# PCTL bounded until – Example

- Model check:  $P_{<0.95} [ F^{\leq 3} \text{ init} ] \equiv P_{<0.95} [ \text{true} \ U^{\leq 3} \text{ init} ]$ 
  - upper probability bound so **maximum probabilities** required
  - $\text{Sat}(\text{true}) = S$  and  $\text{Sat}(\text{init}) = \{s_0\}$
  - $S^{\text{yes}} = \{s_0\}$  and  $S^{\text{no}} = \emptyset$
  - $S^? = \{s_1, s_2, s_3\}$
- The vector of probabilities is computed successively as:
  - $p_{\max}(\text{true } U^{\leq 0} \text{ init}) = [1, 0, 0, 0]$
  - $p_{\max}(\text{true } U^{\leq 1} \text{ init}) = [1, 0.7, 0, 0]$
  - $p_{\max}(\text{true } U^{\leq 2} \text{ init}) = [1, 0.91, 0, 0]$
  - $p_{\max}(\text{true } U^{\leq 3} \text{ init}) = [1, 0.973, 0, 0]$
- Hence, the result is:
  - $\text{Sat}(P_{<0.95} [ F^{\leq 3} \text{ init} ]) = \{s_2, s_3\}$



# PCTL until for MDPs

---

- Computation of probabilities for all  $s \in S$ :
  - $p_{\min}(s, \phi_1 \cup \phi_2)$  or  $p_{\max}(s, \phi_1 \cup \phi_2)$
- Essentially the same as computation of reachability probabilities (see previous lecture)
  - just need to consider additional  $\phi_1$  constraint
- Overview:
  - precomputation:
    - identify states where the probability is 0 (or 1)
  - several options to compute remaining values:
    - value iteration
    - reduction to linear programming

# PCTL until for MDPs – Precomputation

---

- Determine all states for which probability is 0
  - min case:  $S^{\text{no}} = \{ s \in S \mid p_{\min}(s, \phi_1 \cup \phi_2) = 0 \}$  – Prob0E
  - max case:  $S^{\text{no}} = \{ s \in S \mid p_{\max}(s, \phi_1 \cup \phi_2) = 0 \}$  – Prob0A
- Determine all states for which probability is 1
  - min case:  $S^{\text{yes}} = \{ s \in S \mid p_{\min}(s, \phi_1 \cup \phi_2) = 1 \}$  – Prob1A
  - max case:  $S^{\text{yes}} = \{ s \in S \mid p_{\max}(s, \phi_1 \cup \phi_2) = 1 \}$  – Prob1E
- Like for DTMCs:
  - identifying 0 states **required** (for uniqueness of LP problem)
  - identifying 1 states is **optional** (but useful optimisation)
- Advantages of precomputation
  - reduces size of **numerical** computation problem
  - gives **exact results** for the states in  $S^{\text{yes}}$  and  $S^{\text{no}}$  (no round-off)
  - suffices for model checking of **qualitative** properties

not  
covered  
here



# PCTL until for MDPs – Prob0E

---

- Minimum probabilities 0
  - $S^{no} = \{ s \in S \mid p_{min}(s, \phi_1 \cup \phi_2) = 0 \} = \text{Sat}(\neg P_{>0}[\phi_1 \cup \phi_2])$

```
PROB0E(Sat( $\phi_1$ ), Sat( $\phi_2$ ))
```

1.  $R := \text{Sat}(\phi_2)$
2.  $done := \text{false}$
3. **while** ( $done = \text{false}$ )
  4.      $R' := R \cup \{s \in \text{Sat}(\phi_1) \mid \forall \mu \in \text{Steps}(s) . \exists s' \in R . \mu(s') > 0\}$
  5.     **if** ( $R' = R$ ) **then**  $done := \text{true}$
  6.      $R := R'$
7. **endwhile**
8. **return**  $S \setminus R$

# PCTL until for MDPs – Prob0A

---

- Maximum probabilities 0
  - $S^{no} = \{ s \in S \mid p_{max}(s, \phi_1 \cup \phi_2) = 0 \}$

```
PROB0A( $Sat(\phi_1), Sat(\phi_2)$ )
```

1.  $R := Sat(\phi_2)$
2.  $done := \text{false}$
3. **while** ( $done = \text{false}$ )
4.      $R' := R \cup \{s \in Sat(\phi_1) \mid \exists \mu \in Steps(s) . \exists s' \in R . \mu(s') > 0\}$
5.     **if** ( $R' = R$ ) **then**  $done := \text{true}$
6.      $R := R'$
7. **endwhile**
8. **return**  $S \setminus R$

# PCTL until for MDPs – Prob1E

---

- Maximum probabilities 1
  - $S^{\text{yes}} = \{ s \in S \mid p_{\max}(s, \phi_1 \cup \phi_2) = 1 \} = \text{Sat}(\neg P_{<1} [ \phi_1 \cup \phi_2 ])$
- Prob1E algorithm (see next slide)
  - two nested loops (double fixed point)
  - result, stored in  $R$ , will be  $S^{\text{yes}}$ ; initially  $R$  is  $S$
  - iteratively remove (some) states  $u$  with  $p_{\max}(u, \phi_1 \cup \phi_2) < 1$ 
    - i.e. remove (some) states for which, under no adversary  $\sigma$ , is  $\text{Prob}^\sigma(s, \phi_1 \cup \phi_2) = 1$
  - done by inner loop which computes subset  $R'$  of  $R$ 
    - $R'$  contains  $\phi_1$ -states with a probability distribution for which all transitions stay within  $R$  and at least one eventually reaches  $\phi_2$
  - note: after first iteration,  $R$  contains:
    - $\{ s \mid \text{Prob}^A(s, \phi_1 \cup \phi_2) > 0 \text{ for some } A \}$
    - essentially: execution of Prob0A and removal of  $S^{\text{no}}$  from  $R$

# PCTL until for MDPs – Prob1E

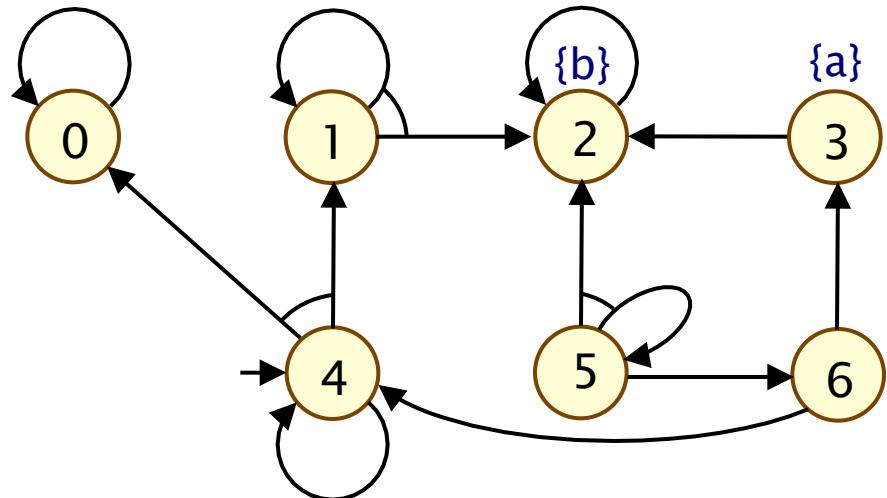
---

```
PROB1E( $Sat(\phi_1), Sat(\phi_2)$ )
```

```
1.    $R := S$ 
2.    $done := \text{false}$ 
3.   while ( $done = \text{false}$ )
4.        $R' := Sat(\phi_2)$ 
5.        $done' := \text{false}$ 
6.       while ( $done' = \text{false}$ )
7.            $R'' := R' \cup \{s \in Sat(\phi_1) \mid \exists \mu \in Steps(s) .$ 
8.            $. \quad (\forall s' \in S . \mu(s') > 0 \rightarrow s' \in R) \wedge (\exists s' \in R' . \mu(s') > 0)\}$ 
9.           if ( $R'' = R'$ ) then  $done' := \text{true}$ 
10.           $R' := R''$ 
11.          endwhile
12.          if ( $R' = R$ ) then  $done := \text{true}$ 
13.           $R := R'$ 
14.      endwhile
15.  return  $R$ 
```

# Prob1E – Example

- $S^{\text{yes}} = \{ s \in S \mid p_{\max}(s, \neg a \cup b) = 1 \}$
- $R = \{ 0, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6 \}$ 
  - $R' = \{2\}$  ;  $R' = \{1, 2, 5\}$  ;  $R' = \{1, 2, 4, 5\}$  ;  $R' = \{1, 2, 4, 5, 6\}$
- $R = \{ 1, 2, 4, 5, 6 \}$ 
  - $R' = \{2\}$  ;  $R' = \{1, 2, 5\}$
- $R = \{ 1, 2, 5 \}$ 
  - $R' = \{2\}$  ;  $R' = \{1, 2, 5\}$
- $R = \{ 1, 2, 5 \}$
- $S^{\text{yes}} = \{ 1, 2, 5 \}$



# PCTL until for MDPs – Prob1A

---

- Minimum probabilities 1
  - $S^{\text{yes}} = \{ s \in S \mid p_{\min}(s, \phi_1 \cup \phi_2) = 1 \}$
- Can also be done with a graph-based algorithm
- Details omitted here
- For minimum probabilities, just take  $S^{\text{yes}} = \text{Sat}(\phi_2)$ 
  - recall that computing states for which probability=1 is just an optimisation: it is not required for correctness

# PCTL until for MDPs

---

- Min/max probabilities for the remaining states, i.e.  $S^? = S \setminus (S^{\text{yes}} \cup S^{\text{no}})$ , can be computed using either...
- 1. Value iteration
  - approximate iterative solution method
  - preferable in practice for efficiency reasons
- 2. Reduction to a linear optimisation problem
  - solve with well-known linear programming (LP) techniques
    - Simplex, ellipsoid method, interior point method
  - yields exact solution in finite number of steps
- NB: Policy iteration also possible but not considered here

# Method 1 – Value iteration (min)

---

- Minimum probabilities satisfy:

- $p_{\min}(s, \phi_1 \cup \phi_2) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} x_s^{(n)}$  where:

$$x_s^{(n)} = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } s \in S^{\text{yes}} \\ 0 & \text{if } s \in S^{\text{no}} \\ 0 & \text{if } s \in S^? \text{ and } n = 0 \\ \min \left\{ \sum_{s' \in S} \mu(s') \cdot x_{s'}^{(n-1)} \mid (a, \mu) \in \text{Steps}(s) \right\} & \text{if } s \in S^? \text{ and } n > 0 \end{cases}$$

- Approximate iterative solution:

- compute vector  $\underline{x}^{(n)}$  for “sufficiently large”  $n$
- in practice: terminate iterations when some pre-determined convergence criteria satisfied
- e.g.  $\max_s | \underline{x}^{(n)}(s) - \underline{x}^{(n-1)}(s) | < \varepsilon$  for some tolerance  $\varepsilon$

# Method 1 – Value iteration (max)

---

- Similarly, maximum probabilities satisfy:

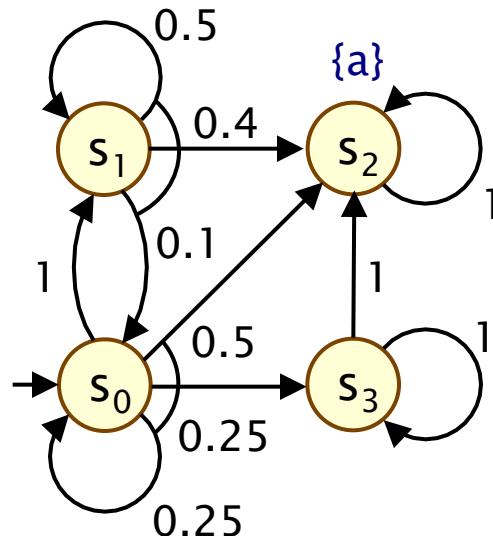
- $p_{\max}(s, \phi_1 \cup \phi_2) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} x_s^{(n)}$  where:

$$x_s^{(n)} = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } s \in S^{\text{yes}} \\ 0 & \text{if } s \in S^{\text{no}} \\ 0 & \text{if } s \in S^? \text{ and } n = 0 \\ \max \left\{ \sum_{s' \in S} \mu(s') \cdot x_{s'}^{(n-1)} \mid (a, \mu) \in \text{Steps}(s) \right\} & \text{if } s \in S^? \text{ and } n > 0 \end{cases}$$

- ...and can be approximated iteratively

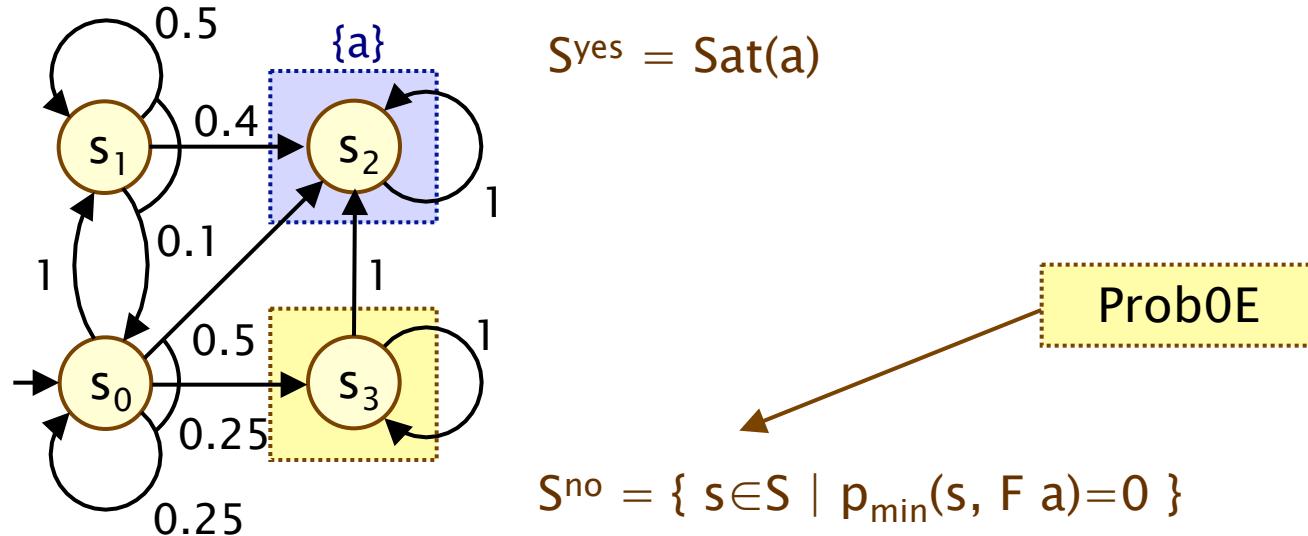
# PCTL until – Example

- Model check:  $P_{>0.5} [ F a ] \equiv P_{>0.5} [ \text{true} \cup a ]$ 
  - lower probability bound so **minimum probabilities** required

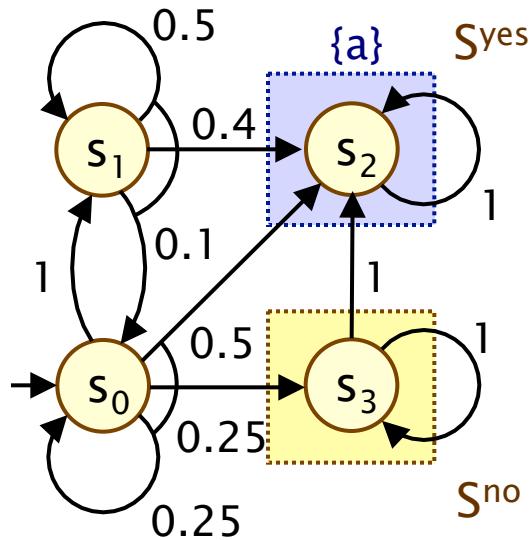


# PCTL until – Example

- Model check:  $P_{>0.5} [ F a ] \equiv P_{>0.5} [ \text{true} \cup a ]$ 
  - lower probability bound so minimum probabilities required



# PCTL until – Example



Compute:  $p_{\min}(s_i, F a)$

$$S^{\text{yes}} = \{s_2\}, S^{\text{no}} = \{s_3\}, S^? = \{s_0, s_1\}$$

$$[x_0^{(n)}, x_1^{(n)}, x_2^{(n)}, x_3^{(n)}]$$

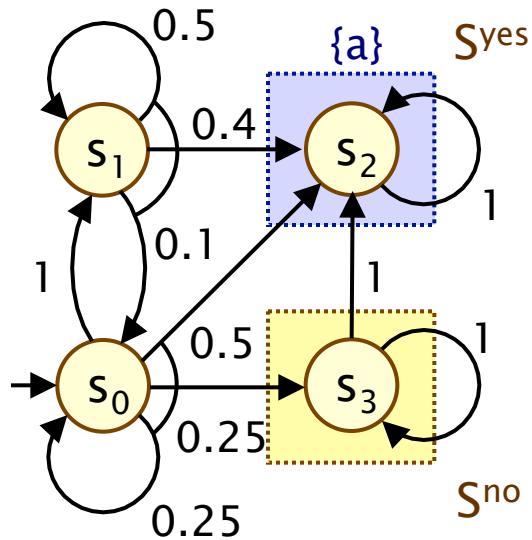
$$n=0: [0, 0, 1, 0]$$

$$\begin{aligned} n=1: & [ \min(1 \cdot 0, 0.25 \cdot 0 + 0.25 \cdot 0 + 0.5 \cdot 1), \\ & 0.1 \cdot 0 + 0.5 \cdot 0 + 0.4 \cdot 1, 1, 0 ] \\ & = [0, 0.4, 1, 0] \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} n=2: & [ \min(1 \cdot 0.4, 0.25 \cdot 0 + 0.25 \cdot 0 + 0.5 \cdot 1), \\ & 0.1 \cdot 0 + 0.5 \cdot 0.4 + 0.4 \cdot 1, 1, 0 ] \\ & = [0.4, 0.6, 1, 0] \end{aligned}$$

$$n=3: \dots$$

# PCTL until – Example



$$\mathbf{p}_{\min}(\mathbf{F} a) = [2/3, 14/15, 1, 0]$$

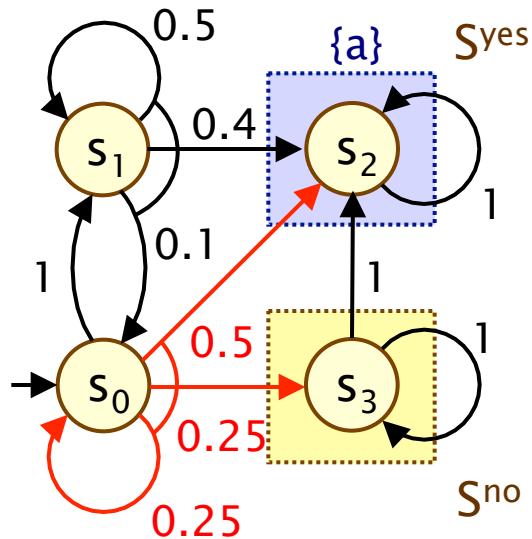
$$\text{Sat}(\mathbf{P}_{>0.5} [\mathbf{F} a]) = \{ s_0, s_1, s_2 \}$$

	$[ x_0^{(n)}, x_1^{(n)}, x_2^{(n)}, x_3^{(n)} ]$
$n=0:$	$[ 0.000000, 0.000000, 1, 0 ]$
$n=1:$	$[ 0.000000, 0.400000, 1, 0 ]$
$n=2:$	$[ 0.400000, 0.600000, 1, 0 ]$
$n=3:$	$[ 0.600000, 0.740000, 1, 0 ]$
$n=4:$	$[ 0.650000, 0.830000, 1, 0 ]$
$n=5:$	$[ 0.662500, 0.880000, 1, 0 ]$
$n=6:$	$[ 0.665625, 0.906250, 1, 0 ]$
$n=7:$	$[ 0.666406, 0.919688, 1, 0 ]$
$n=8:$	$[ 0.666602, 0.926484, 1, 0 ]$
$\dots$	
$n=20:$	$[ 0.666667, 0.933332, 1, 0 ]$
$n=21:$	$[ 0.666667, 0.933332, 1, 0 ]$

$$\approx [ 2/3, 14/15, 1, 0 ]$$

# Example – Optimal adversary

- Like for reachability, can generate an optimal memoryless adversary using min/max probability values
  - and thus also a DTMC
- Min adversary  $\sigma_{\min}$



$$\begin{aligned} & [x_0^{(n)}, x_1^{(n)}, x_2^{(n)}, x_3^{(n)}] \\ & \dots \\ & n=20: [0.666667, 0.933332, 1, 0] \\ & n=21: [0.666667, 0.933332, 1, 0] \\ & \approx [2/3, 14/15, 1, 0] \\ \\ & s_0 : \min(1 \cdot 14/15, 0.5 \cdot 1 + 0.5 \cdot 0 + 0.25 \cdot 2/3) \\ & = \min(14/15, 2/3) \end{aligned}$$

# Method 2 – Linear optimisation problem

---

- Probabilities for states in  $S^? = S \setminus (S^{\text{yes}} \cup S^{\text{no}})$  can also be obtained from a **linear optimisation problem**
- **Minimum** probabilities:

maximize  $\sum_{s \in S^?} x_s$  subject to the constraints :

$$x_s \leq \sum_{s' \in S^?} \mu(s') \cdot x_{s'} + \sum_{s' \in S^{\text{yes}}} \mu(s')$$

for all  $s \in S^?$  and for all  $(a, \mu) \in \text{Steps}(s)$

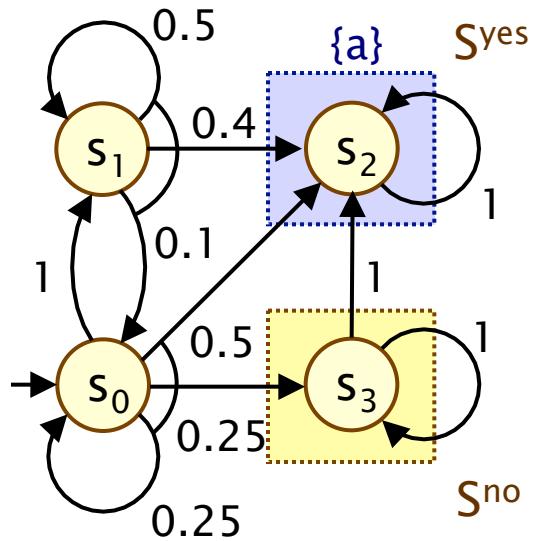
- **Maximum** probabilities:

minimize  $\sum_{s \in S^?} x_s$  subject to the constraints :

$$x_s \geq \sum_{s' \in S^?} \mu(s') \cdot x_{s'} + \sum_{s' \in S^{\text{yes}}} \mu(s')$$

for all  $s \in S^?$  and for all  $(a, \mu) \in \text{Steps}(s)$

# PCTL until – Example



Let  $x_i = p_{\min}(s_i, F a)$

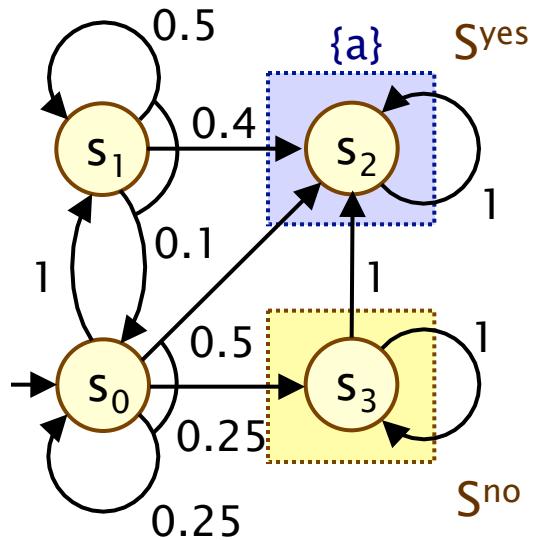
$S^{\text{yes}}: x_2 = 1, S^{\text{no}}: x_3 = 0$

For  $S^? = \{s_0, s_1\}$ :

Maximise  $x_0 + x_1$  subject to constraints:

- $x_0 \leq x_1$
- $x_0 \leq 0.25 \cdot x_0 + 0.5$
- $x_1 \leq 0.1 \cdot x_0 + 0.5 \cdot x_1 + 0.4$

# PCTL until – Example



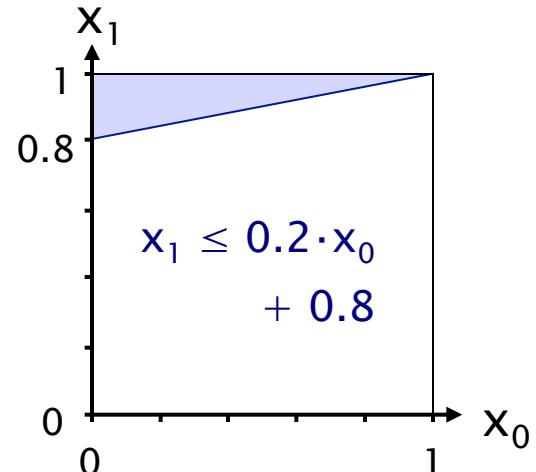
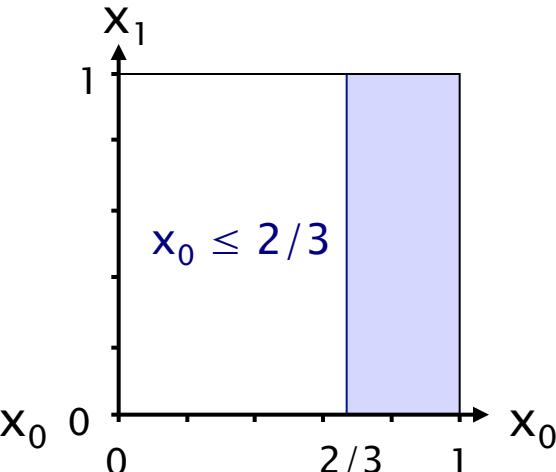
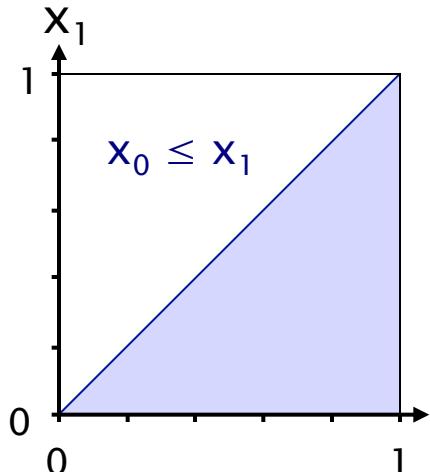
Let  $x_i = p_{\min}(s_i, F a)$

$S^{\text{yes}}: x_2 = 1, S^{\text{no}}: x_3 = 0$

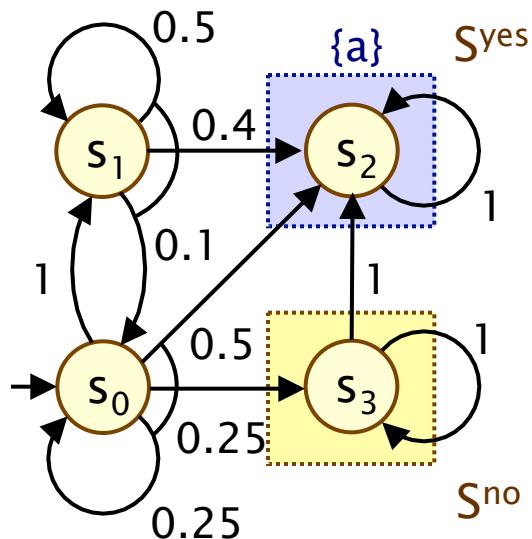
For  $S^? = \{s_0, s_1\}$ :

Maximise  $x_0 + x_1$  subject to constraints:

- $x_0 \leq x_1$
- $x_0 \leq 2/3$
- $x_1 \leq 0.2 \cdot x_0 + 0.8$



# PCTL until – Example



$$p_{\min}(F a) = [2/3, 14/15, 1, 0]$$

$$\text{Sat}(P_{>0.5} [F a]) = \{s_0, s_1, s_2\}$$

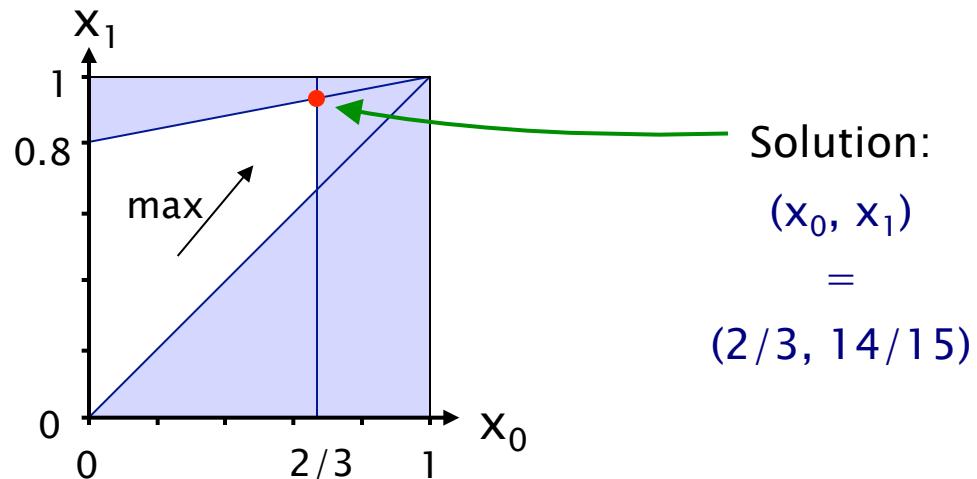
Let  $x_i = p_{\min}(s_i, F a)$

$S^{\text{yes}}: x_2 = 1, S^{\text{no}}: x_3 = 0$

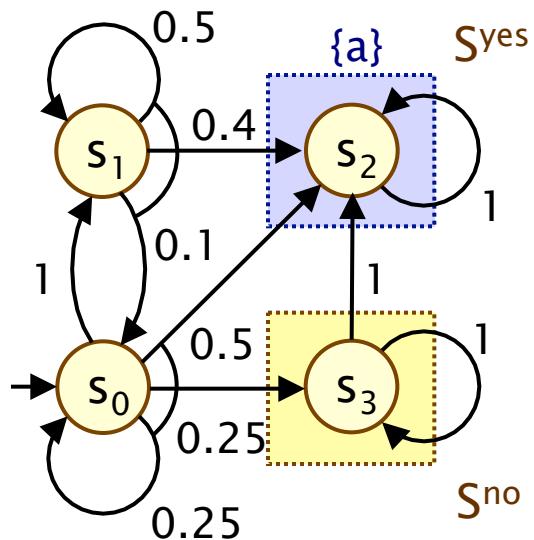
For  $S^? = \{s_0, s_1\}$ :

Maximise  $x_0 + x_1$  subject to constraints:

- $x_0 \leq x_1$
- $x_0 \leq 2/3$
- $x_1 \leq 0.2 \cdot x_0 + 0.8$

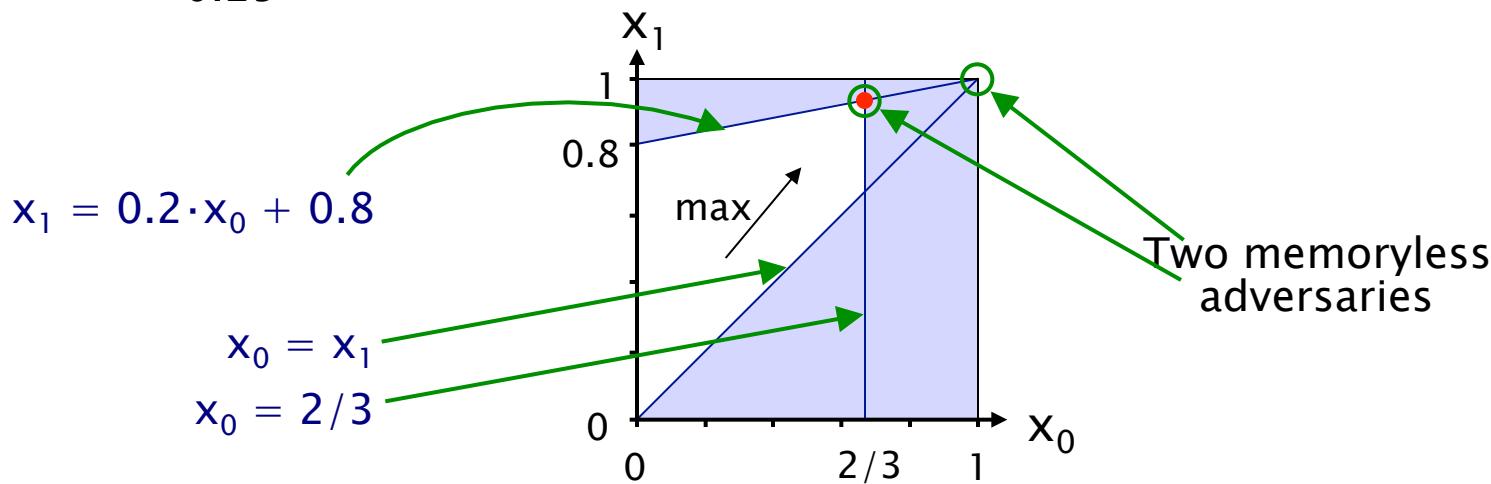


# Example – Optimal adversary



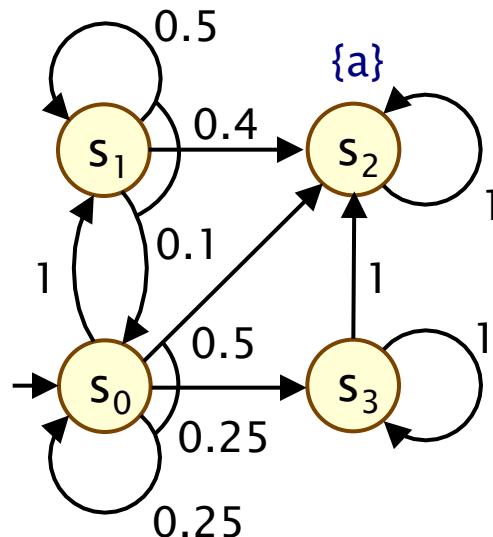
Get optimal adversary from constraints of optimisation problem that yield solution

Alternatively, use optimal probability values in value iteration function, as shown in value iteration example



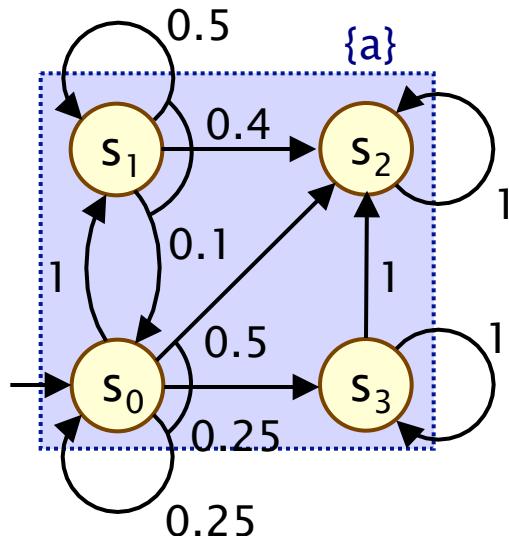
# PCTL until – Example 2

- Model check:  $P_{<0.1} [ F a ]$ 
  - upper probability bound so **maximum probabilities** required



# PCTL until – Example 2

- Model check:  $P_{<0.1} [ F a ]$ 
  - upper probability bound so maximum probabilities required



$$S^{\text{yes}} = \{ s \in S \mid p_{\min}(s, F a) = 1 \} = S$$

Prob1E

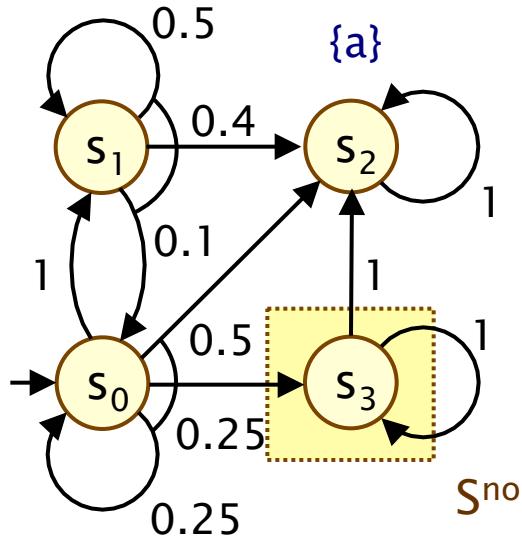
Prob0A

$$S^{\text{no}} = \{ s \in S \mid p_{\min}(s, F a) = 0 \} = \emptyset$$

- $p_{\max}(F a) = [ 1, 1, 1, 1 ]$  and  $\text{Sat}(P_{<0.1} [ F a ]) = \emptyset$

# PCTL until – Example 3

- Model check:  $P_{>0} [ F a ]$ 
  - lower probability bound so **minimum probabilities** required
  - **qualitative property** so numerical computation can be avoided



$$S^{\text{no}} = \{ s \in S \mid p_{\min}(s, F a) = 0 \}$$

Prob0E yields  $S^{\text{no}} = \{s_3\}$

- $p_{\min}(F a) = [ ?, ?, ?, 0 ]$  and  $\text{Sat}(P_{>0} [ F a ]) = \{s_0, s_1, s_2\}$

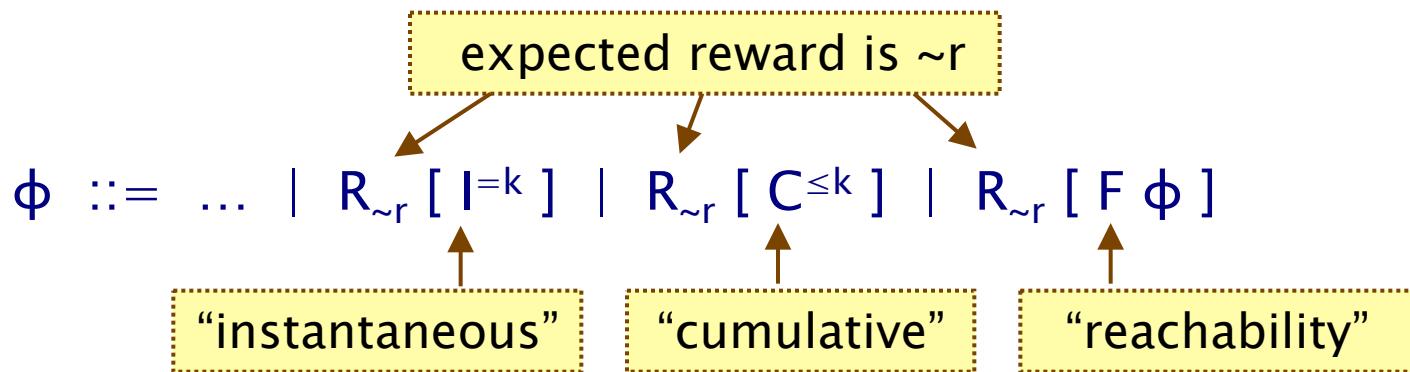
# Costs and rewards

---

- We can augment MDPs with rewards (or costs)
  - real-valued quantities assigned to states and/or actions
  - different from the DTMC case where transition rewards assigned to individual transitions
- For a MDP  $(S, s_{\text{init}}, \text{Steps}, L)$ , a reward structure is a pair  $(\rho, \iota)$ 
  - $\rho : S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  is the **state reward function**
  - $\iota : S \times \text{Act} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  is **transition reward function**
- As for DTMCs these can be used to compute:
  - elapsed time, power consumption, size of message queue, number of messages successfully delivered, net profit, ...

# PCTL and rewards

- Augment PCTL with rewards based properties
  - allow a wide range of quantitative measures of the system
  - basic notion: expected value of rewards



where  $r \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$ ,  $\sim \in \{<, >, \leq, \geq\}$ ,  $k \in \mathbb{N}$

- $R_{\sim r} [ \cdot ]$  means “the expected value of  $\cdot$  satisfies  $\sim r$  for all **adversaries**”

# Types of reward formulas

---

- Instantaneous:  $R_{\sim r} [ I^=k ]$ 
  - the expected value of the reward at time-step  $k$  is  $\sim r$  for all adversaries
  - “the minimum expected queue size after exactly 90 seconds”
- Cumulative:  $R_{\sim r} [ C^{\leq k} ]$ 
  - the expected reward cumulated up to time-step  $k$  is  $\sim r$  for all adversaries
  - “the maximum expected power consumption over one hour”
- Reachability:  $R_{\sim r} [ F \phi ]$ 
  - the expected reward cumulated before reaching a state satisfying  $\phi$  is  $\sim r$  for all adversaries
  - the maximum expected time for the algorithm to terminate

# Reward formula semantics

---

- Formal semantics of the three reward operators:
  - for a state  $s$  in the MDP:
  - $s \models R_{\sim r} [ I = k ] \Leftrightarrow \text{Exp}^\sigma(s, X_{I=k}) \sim r$  for all adversaries  $\sigma$
  - $s \models R_{\sim r} [ C \leq k ] \Leftrightarrow \text{Exp}^\sigma(s, X_{C \leq k}) \sim r$  for all adversaries  $\sigma$
  - $s \models R_{\sim r} [ F \Phi ] \Leftrightarrow \text{Exp}^\sigma(s, X_{F\Phi}) \sim r$  for all adversaries  $\sigma$

$\text{Exp}^A(s, X)$  denotes the **expectation** of the **random variable**  
 $X : \text{Path}^\sigma(s) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  with respect to the **probability measure**  $\text{Pr}^\sigma_s$

# Reward formula semantics

---

- For an infinite path  $\omega = s_0(a_0, \mu_0)s_1(a_1, \mu_1)s_2\dots$

$$X_{I=k}(\omega) = \underline{\rho}(s_k)$$

$$X_{C \leq k}(\omega) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } k = 0 \\ \sum_{i=0}^{k-1} \underline{\rho}(s_i) + \underline{\iota}(a_i) & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

$$X_{F\phi}(\omega) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } s_0 \in \text{Sat}(\phi) \\ \infty & \text{if } s_i \notin \text{Sat}(\phi) \text{ for all } i \geq 0 \\ \sum_{i=0}^{k_\phi-1} \underline{\rho}(s_i) + \underline{\iota}(a_i) & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

where  $k_\phi = \min\{ i \mid s_i \models \phi \}$

# Model checking reward formulas

---

- Instantaneous:  $R_{\sim r} [ I^{=k} ]$ 
  - similar to the computation of bounded until probabilities
  - solution of **recursive equations**
  - $k$  matrix–vector multiplications (+ min/max)
- Cumulative:  $R_{\sim r} [ C^{\leq k} ]$ 
  - extension of bounded until computation
  - solution of **recursive equations**
  - $k$  iterations of matrix–vector multiplication + summation
- Reachability:  $R_{\sim r} [ F \phi ]$ 
  - similar to the case for until
  - solve a **linear optimization problem** (or **value iteration**)

# Model checking complexity

---

- For model checking of an MDP  $(S, s_{\text{init}}, \text{Steps}, L)$  and PCTL formula  $\phi$  (including reward operators)
  - complexity is **linear in  $|\Phi|$**  and **polynomial in  $|S|$**
- Size  $|\phi|$  of  $\phi$  is defined as number of logical connectives and temporal operators plus sizes of temporal operators
  - model checking is performed for each operator
- Worst-case operators are  $P_{\sim p} [\phi_1 \cup \phi_2]$  and  $R_{\sim r} [F \phi]$ 
  - main task: **solution of linear optimization** problem of size  $|S|$
  - can be solved with ellipsoid method (**polynomial** in  $|S|$ )
  - and also precomputation algorithms (max  $|S|$  steps)

# Summing up...

---

- PCTL for MDPs
  - same as syntax as for PCTL
  - key difference in semantics: “for all adversaries”
  - requires computation of minimum/maximum probabilities
- PCTL model checking for MDPs
  - same basic algorithm as for DTMCs
  - next: matrix–vector multiplication + min/max
  - bounded until:  $k$  matrix–vector multiplications + min/max
  - until : precomputation algorithms + numerical computation
    - precomputation: Prob0A and Prob1E for max, Prob0E for min
    - numerical computation: value iteration, linear optimisation
  - complexity linear in  $|\Phi|$  and polynomial in  $|S|$
- Costs and rewards

# Lecture 15

## Long-run properties of DTMCs and MDPs

Dr. Dave Parker



Department of Computer Science  
University of Oxford

# Overview

---

- LTL – Linear temporal logic
- Repeated reachability and persistence
- Long-run properties of DTMCs
  - bottom strongly connected components (BSCCs)
- Long-run properties of MDPs
  - end components (E.C.s)

# Limitations of PCTL

---

- PCTL, although useful in practice, has limited expressivity
  - essentially: probability of reaching states in X, passing only through states in Y (and within k time-steps)
- More expressive logics can be used, for example:
  - LTL [Pnu77] – the non-probabilistic linear-time temporal logic
  - PCTL\* [ASB+95,BdA95] – which subsumes both PCTL and LTL
  - both allow path operators to be combined
- In PCTL, temporal operators always appear inside  $P_{\sim p}[\dots]$ 
  - (and, in CTL, they always appear inside A or E)
  - in LTL (and PCTL\*), temporal operators can be combined

# Review – CTL and PCTL

---

- CTL:
  - $\phi ::= \text{true} \mid a \mid \phi \wedge \phi \mid \neg\phi \mid A \psi \mid E \psi$
  - $\psi ::= X \phi \mid \phi \cup \phi$
- PCTL
  - $\phi ::= \text{true} \mid a \mid \phi \wedge \phi \mid \neg\phi \mid P_{\sim p} [\psi]$
  - $\psi ::= X \phi \mid \phi \cup^{\leq k} \phi \mid \phi \cup \phi$
- Notation for paths:  $\omega = s_0 s_1 s_2 \dots$ 
  - Path(s) = set of all (infinite) paths with  $s_0 = s$
  - $\omega(i)$  denotes the  $(i+1)$ th state, i.e.  $\omega(i) = s_i$
  - $\omega[i\dots]$  is the suffix starting from  $s_i$ , i.e.  $\omega[i\dots] = s_i s_{i+1} s_{i+2} \dots$

# LTL – Linear temporal logic

# LTL – Linear temporal logic

---

- Derived operators like CTL, for example:
  - $F \psi \equiv \text{true} U \psi$
  - $G \psi \equiv \neg F(\neg \psi)$
- LTL semantics (non-probabilistic)
  - implicit universal quantification over paths
  - i.e. for an LTS  $M = (S, s_{\text{init}}, \rightarrow, L)$  and LTL formula  $\psi$
  - $s \models \psi$  iff  $\omega \models \psi$  **for all** paths  $\omega \in \text{Path}(s)$
  - $M \models \psi$  iff  $s_{\text{init}} \models \psi$
- e.g:
  - $\text{A } F(\text{req} \wedge X \text{ ack})$
  - “it is **always** possible that a request, followed immediately by an acknowledgement, can occur”

# More LTL examples

---

- $(F \text{ tmp\_fail}_1) \wedge (F \text{ tmp\_fail}_2)$ 
  - “both servers suffer temporary failures at some point”
- $GF \text{ ready}$ 
  - “the server always eventually returns to a ready-state”
- $G (\text{req} \rightarrow F \text{ ack})$ 
  - “requests are always followed by an acknowledgement”
- $FG \text{ stable}$ 
  - “the system reaches and stays in a ‘stable’ state”

# Branching vs. Linear time

---

- LTL but not CTL:
  - FG stable
  - “the system reaches and stays in a ‘stable’ state”
  - e.g.  $\text{A FG stable} \not\equiv \text{AF AG stable}$
- CTL but not LTL:
  - $\text{AG EF init}$
  - e.g. “for every computation, it is always possible to return to the initial state”

# LTL + probabilities

---

- Same idea as PCTL: probabilities of sets of path formulae
  - for a state  $s$  of a DTMC and an LTL formula  $\psi$ :
    - $\text{Prob}(s, \psi) = \Pr_s \{ \omega \in \text{Path}(s) \mid \omega \models \psi \}$
    - all such path sets are measurable (see later lecture)
- For MDPs, we can again consider lower/upper bounds
  - $p_{\min}(s, \psi) = \inf_{\sigma \in \text{Adv}} \text{Prob}^\sigma(s, \psi)$
  - $p_{\max}(s, \psi) = \sup_{\sigma \in \text{Adv}} \text{Prob}^\sigma(s, \psi)$
  - (for LTL formula  $\psi$ )
- For DTMCs or MDPs, an LTL specification often comprises an LTL (path) formula and a probability bound
  - e.g.  $P_{>0.99} [ F ( \text{req} \wedge X \text{ ack} ) ]$

# PCTL\*

---

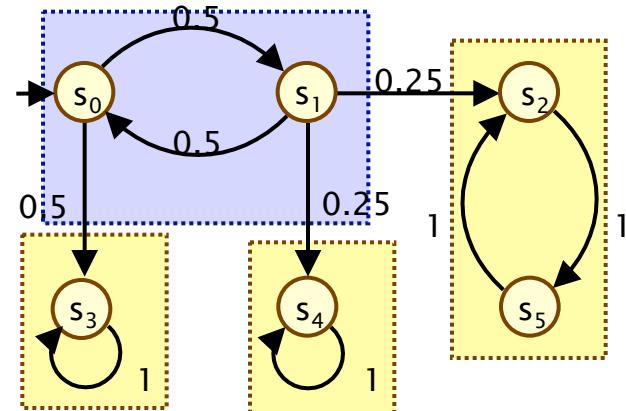
- PCTL\* subsumes both (probabilistic) LTL and PCTL
- State formulae:
  - $\phi ::= \text{true} \mid a \mid \phi \wedge \phi \mid \neg\phi \mid P_{\sim_p} [\psi]$
  - where  $a \in AP$ ,  $\sim \in \{<, >, \leq, \geq\}$ ,  $p \in [0, 1]$  and  $\psi$  a path formula
- Path formulae:
  - $\psi ::= \phi \mid \psi \wedge \psi \mid \neg\psi \mid X\psi \mid \psi U \psi$
  - where  $\phi$  is a state formula
- A PCTL\* formula is a state formula  $\phi$ 
  - e.g.  $P_{>0.99} [ \text{GF crit}_1 ] \wedge P_{>0.99} [ \text{GF crit}_2 ]$
  - e.g.  $P_{\geq 0.75} [ \text{GF } P_{>0} [ \text{F init} ] ]$

# Fundamental property of DTMCs

- Strongly connected component (SCC)
  - maximally strongly connected set of states
- Bottom strongly connected component (BSCC)
  - SCC  $T$  from which no state outside  $T$  is reachable from  $T$

- With probability 1,  
a BSCC will be reached  
and all of its states  
visited infinitely often

- Formally:
  - $\Pr_s \{ \omega \in \text{Path}(s) \mid \exists i \geq 0, \exists \text{ BSCC } T \text{ such that}$   
 $\forall j \geq i \omega(j) \in T \text{ and}$   
 $\forall s' \in T \omega(k) = s' \text{ for infinitely many } k \} = 1$



# Repeated reachability – DTMCs

---

- Repeated reachability:
  - “always eventually...” or “infinitely often...”
- e.g. “what is the probability that the protocol successfully sends a message infinitely often?”
- Using LTL notation:
  - $\omega \models \text{GF } a$   
 $\Leftrightarrow$
  - $\forall i \geq 0 . \exists j \geq i . \omega(j) \in \text{Sat}(a)$
- $\text{Prob}(s, \text{GF } a)$   
 $= \Pr_s \{ \omega \in \text{Path}(s) \mid \forall i \geq 0 . \exists j \geq i . \omega(j) \in \text{Sat}(a) \}$

# Qualitative repeated reachability

- $\Pr_s \{ \omega \in \text{Path}(s) \mid \forall i \geq 0 . \exists j \geq i . \omega(j) \in \text{Sat}(a) \} = 1$
- $P_{\geq 1} [ \text{GF } a ]$

PCTL\*

if and only if

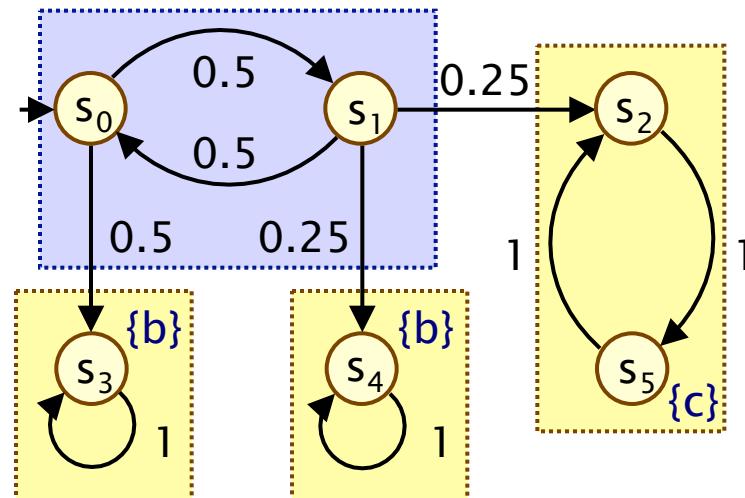
- $T \cap \text{Sat}(a) \neq \emptyset$  for all BSCCs  $T$  reachable from  $s$

Examples:

$$s_0 \models P_{\geq 1} [ \text{GF } (b \vee c) ]$$

$$s_0 \not\models P_{\geq 1} [ \text{GF } b ]$$

$$s_2 \models P_{\geq 1} [ \text{GF } c ]$$

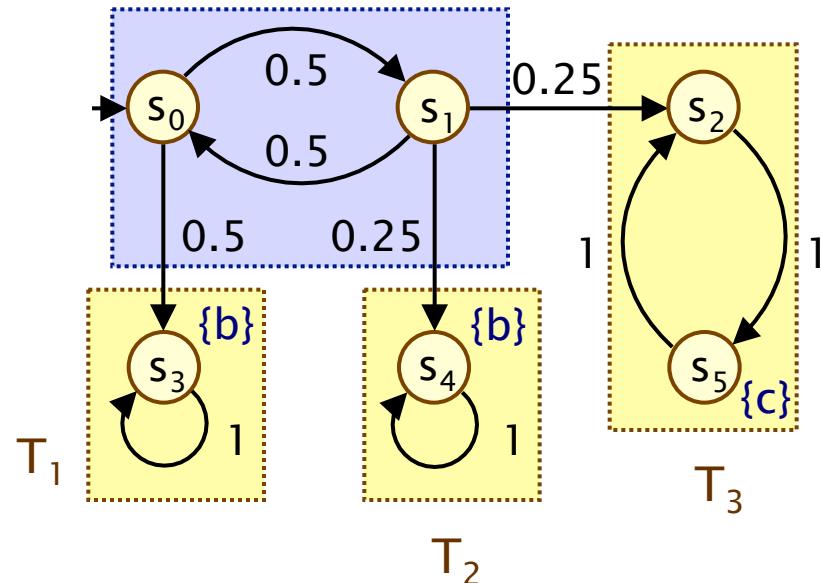


# Quantitative repeated reachability

- $\text{Prob}(s, \text{GF } a) = \text{Prob}(s, \text{F } T_{\text{G}Fa})$ 
  - where  $T_{\text{G}Fa}$  = union of all BSCCs  $T$  with  $T \cap \text{Sat}(a) \neq \emptyset$

Example:

$$\begin{aligned}\text{Prob}(s_0, \text{GF } b) &= \text{Prob}(s_0, \text{F } T_{\text{G}Fb}) \\ &= \text{Prob}(s_0, \text{F } (T_1 \cup T_2)) \\ &= \text{Prob}(s_0, \text{F } \{s_3, s_4\}) \\ &= 2/3 + 1/6 = 5/6\end{aligned}$$



- From the above, we also have:
  - $\mathbb{P}_{>0} [\text{GF } a] \Leftrightarrow T \cap \text{Sat}(a) \neq \emptyset$  for some reachable BSCC  $T$

# Persistence – DTMCs

---

- Persistence properties: “eventually always...”
  - e.g. “what is the probability of the leader election algorithm reaching, and staying in, a stable state?”
  - e.g. “what is the probability that an irrecoverable error occurs?”
- Using LTL notation:
  - $\omega \models \text{FG } a$   
 $\Leftrightarrow$
  - $\exists i \geq 0 . \forall j \geq i . \omega(j) \in \text{Sat}(a)$
- $\text{Prob}(s, \text{FG } a)$   
 $= \Pr_s \{ \omega \in \text{Path}(s) \mid \exists i \geq 0 . \forall j \geq i . \omega(j) \in \text{Sat}(a) \}$

# Qualitative persistence

- $\Pr_s \{ \omega \in \text{Path}(s) \mid \exists i \geq 0 . \forall j \geq i . \omega(j) \in \text{Sat}(a) \} = 1$
- $P_{\geq 1} [ \text{FG } a ]$

if and only if

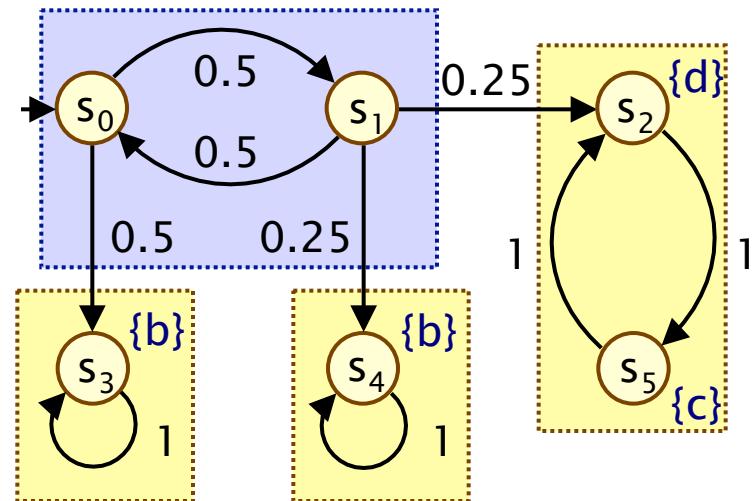
- $T \subseteq \text{Sat}(a)$  for all BSCCs  $T$  reachable from  $s$

Examples:

$$s_0 \not\models P_{\geq 1} [ \text{FG } (b \vee c) ]$$

$$s_0 \models P_{\geq 1} [ \text{FG } (b \vee c \vee d) ]$$

$$s_2 \models P_{\geq 1} [ \text{FG } (c \vee d) ]$$

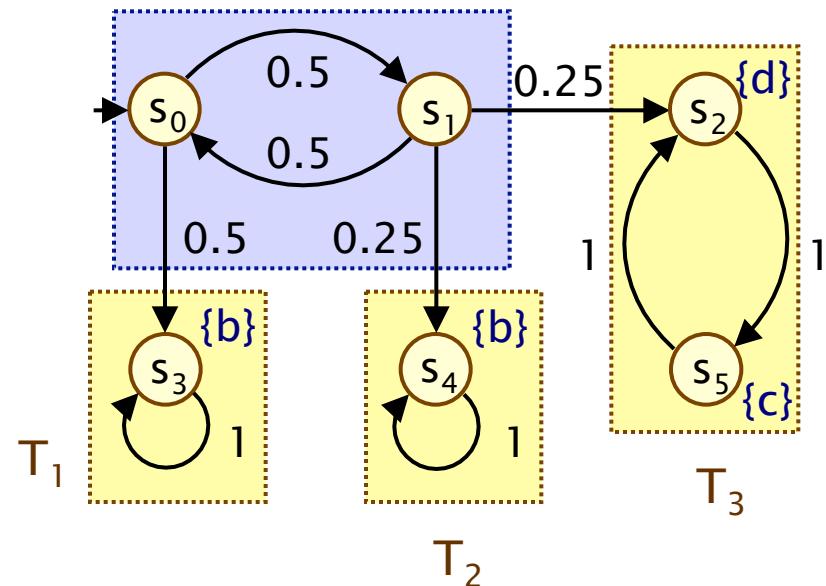


# Quantitative persistence

- $\text{Prob}(s, \text{FG } a) = \text{Prob}(s, \text{F } T_{\text{FG}a})$ 
  - where  $T_{\text{FG}a}$  = union of all BSCCs  $T$  with  $T \subseteq \text{Sat}(a)$

Example:

$$\begin{aligned}\text{Prob}(s_0, \text{FG } (b \vee c)) &= \text{Prob}(s_0, \text{F } T_{\text{FG}(b \vee c)}) \\ &= \text{Prob}(s_0, \text{F } (T_1 \cup T_2)) \\ &= \text{Prob}(s_0, \text{F } \{s_3, s_4\}) \\ &= 2/3 + 1/6 = 5/6\end{aligned}$$



# Success sets

---

- The sets  $T_P$  for property  $P$  are called **success sets**
  - $T_{GFa}$  = union of all BSCCs  $T$  with  $T \cap \text{Sat}(a) \neq \emptyset$
  - $T_{FGa}$  = union of all BSCCs  $T$  with  $T \subseteq \text{Sat}(a)$
- Sometimes denoted  $U_P$ 
  - e.g.  $U_{GFa}$
  - we use  $T_p$  here (to avoid confusion with the until operator)

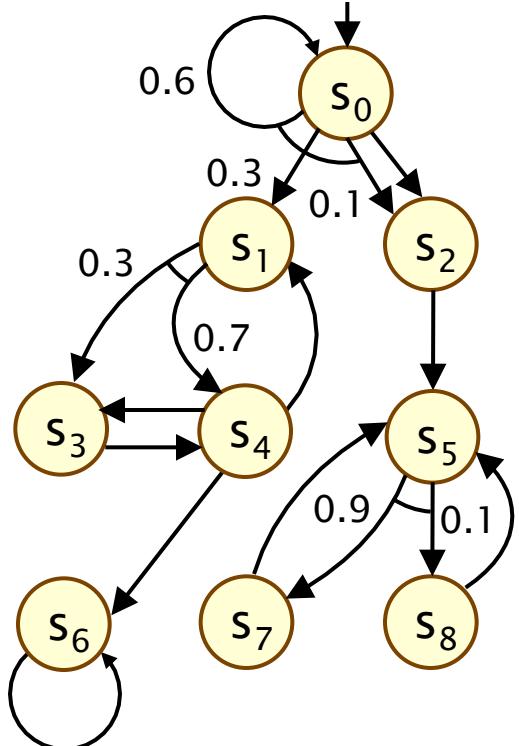
# Repeated reachability + persistence

---

- Repeated reachability and persistence are dual properties
  - $GF a \equiv \neg(FG \neg a)$
  - $FG a \equiv \neg(GF \neg a)$
- Hence, for example:
  - $\text{Prob}(s, GF a) = 1 - \text{Prob}(s, FG \neg a)$
- Can show this through LTL equivalences, or...
- $\text{Prob}(s, GF a) + \text{Prob}(s, FG \neg a)$   
=  $\text{Prob}(s, F T_{GFa}) + \text{Prob}(s, F T_{FG\neg a})$ 
  - $T_{GFa}$  = union of BSCCs  $T$  with  $T \cap \text{Sat}(a) \neq \emptyset$  ( $T$  intersects  $\text{Sat}(a)$ )
  - $T_{FG\neg a}$  = union of BSCCs  $T$  with  $T \subseteq (S \setminus \text{Sat}(a))$  (no intersection)  
=  $\text{Prob}(s, F (T_{GFa} \cup T_{FG\neg a})) = 1$  (fundamental DTMC property)

# End components of MDPs

- Consider an MDP  $M = (S, s_{\text{init}}, \text{Steps}, L)$
- A **sub-MDP** of  $M$  is a pair  $(T, \text{Steps}')$  where:
  - $T \subseteq S$  is a (non-empty) subset of  $M$ 's states
  - $\text{Steps}'(s) \subseteq \text{Steps}(s)$  for each  $s \in T$
  - $(T, \text{Steps}')$  is **closed under probabilistic branching**, i.e. the set of states  $\{ s' \mid \mu(s') > 0 \text{ for some } (a, \mu) \in \text{Steps}'(s) \}$  is a subset of  $T$
- An **end component** of  $M$  is a strongly connected sub-MDP

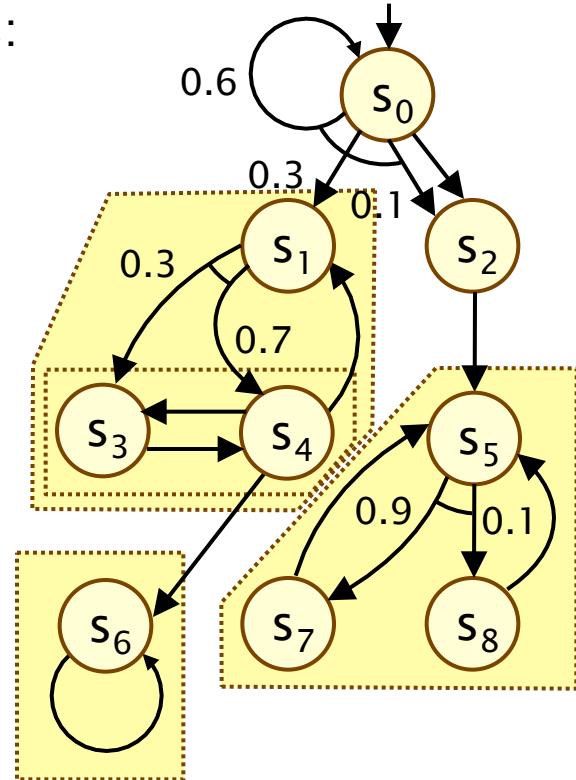


Note:

- action labels omitted
- probabilities omitted where = 1

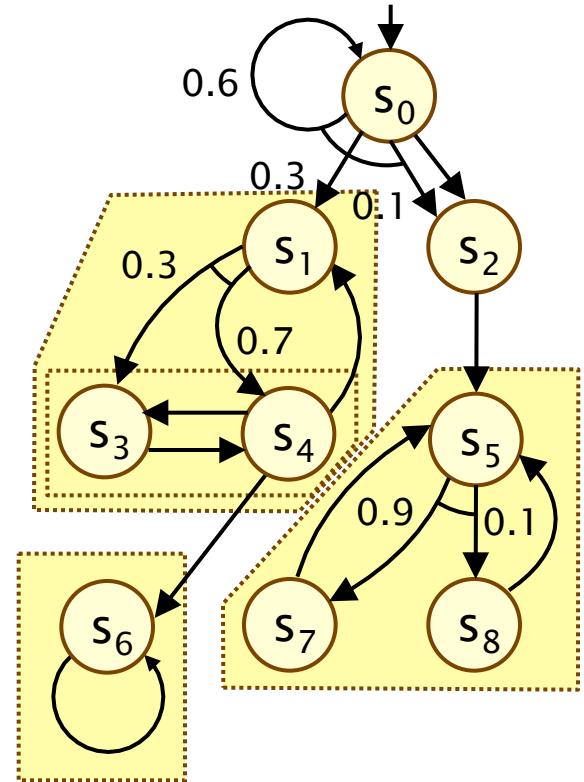
# End components – Examples

- Sub-MDPs
  - can be formed from state sets such as:
  - $\{s_2, s_5, s_7, s_8\}$ ,  $\{s_0, s_2, s_5, s_7, s_8\}$ ,  $\{s_5, s_7, s_8\}$ ,
  - $\{s_1, s_3, s_4\}$ ,  $\{s_1, s_3, s_4, s_6\}$ ,  $\{s_3, s_4\}$ , ...
- End components
  - can be formed from state sets:
  - $\{s_3, s_4\}$ ,  $\{s_1, s_3, s_4\}$ ,  $\{s_6\}$ ,  $\{s_5, s_7, s_8\}$
- Note that
  - state sets do not necessarily uniquely identify end components
  - e.g.  $\{s_1, s_3, s_4\}$



# End components of MDPs

- For finite MDPs...
  - (analogue of fundamental property of finite DTMCs)
- For every end component, there is an adversary which, with probability 1, forces the MDP to remain in the end component, and visit all its states infinitely often
- Under every adversary  $\sigma$ , with probability 1 an end component will be reached and all of its states visited infinitely often



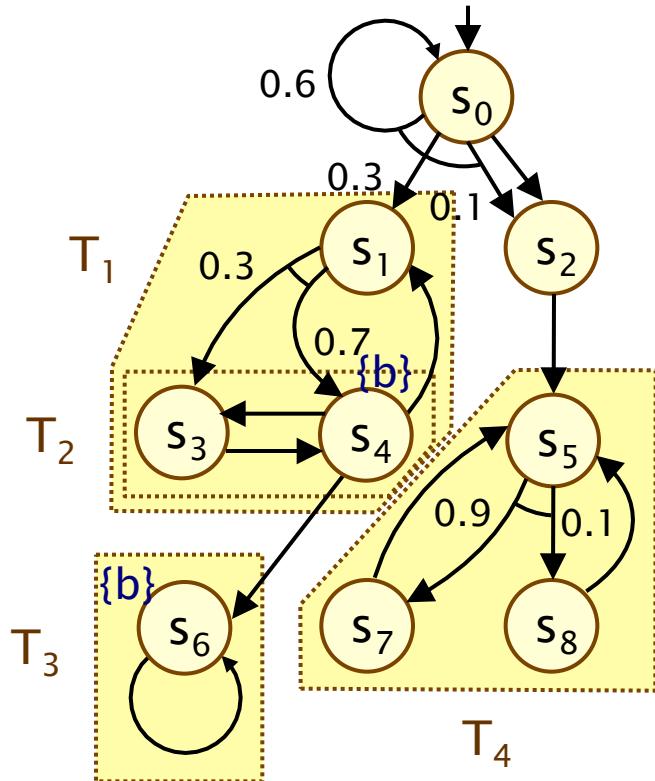
# Repeated reachability – MDPs (max)

---

- Repeated reachability (GF) for MDPs
  - consider first the case of **maximum** probabilities...
  - $p_{\max}(s, \text{GF } a)$
- First, a simple qualitative property:
  - $\text{Prob}^\sigma(s, \text{GF } a) > 0$  **for some** adversary  $\sigma$ , i.e.  $p_{\max}(s, \text{GF } a) > 0$   
 $\Leftrightarrow$
  - $T \cap \text{Sat}(a) \neq \emptyset$  **for some** end component  $T$  reachable from  $s$
- The quantitative case (for maximum probabilities):
  - $p_{\max}(s, \text{GF } a) = p_{\max}(s, \text{F } T_{\text{GFA}})$
  - where  $T_{\text{GFA}}$  is the union of sets  $T$  for all **end components** ( $T, \text{Steps}'$ ) with  $T \cap \text{Sat}(a) \neq \emptyset$  (i.e. at least one  $a$ -state in  $T$ )

# Example

- Check:  $P_{<0.8} [ \text{GF } b ]$  for  $s_0$
- Compute  $p_{\max}(\text{GF } b)$ 
  - $p_{\max}(\text{GF } b) = p_{\max}(s, F T_{\text{GF}b})$
  - $T_{\text{GF}b}$  is the union of sets  $T$  for all end components with  $T \cap \text{Sat}(b) \neq \emptyset$
  - $\text{Sat}(b) = \{ s_4, s_6 \}$
  - $T_{\text{GF}b} = T_1 \cup T_2 \cup T_3 = \{ s_1, s_3, s_4, s_6 \}$
  - $p_{\max}(s, F T_{\text{GF}b}) = 0.75$
  - $p_{\max}(\text{GF } b) = 0.75$
- Result:  $s_0 \models P_{<0.8} [ \text{GF } b ]$



# Repeated reachability – MDPs (max)

- Quantitative case:
  - $p_{\max}(s, \text{GF } a) = p_{\max}(s, \text{F } T_{\text{GF}a})$
- This yields the qualitative property given earlier:
  - $\text{Prob}^\sigma(s, \text{GF } a) > 0$  for some adversary  $\sigma$ 
    - $\Leftrightarrow p_{\max}(s, \text{GF } a) > 0$
    - $\Leftrightarrow p_{\max}(s, \text{F } T_{\text{GF}a}) > 0$
    - $\Leftrightarrow \text{Prob}^\sigma(s, \text{F } T_{\text{GF}a}) > 0$  for some adversary  $\sigma$
    - $\Leftrightarrow s \models \text{EF } T_{\text{GF}a}$
    - $\Leftrightarrow T \cap \text{Sat}(a) \neq \emptyset$  for some E.C.  $T$  reachable from  $s$
- Another qualitative property:
  - $\text{Prob}^\sigma(s, \text{GF } a) = 1$  for some adversary  $\sigma$ 
    - $\Leftrightarrow p_{\max}(s, \text{GF } a) = 1$
    - $\Leftrightarrow p_{\max}(s, \text{F } T_{\text{GF}a}) = 1$

Compute with  
Prob1E

# Repeated reachability – MDPs (min)

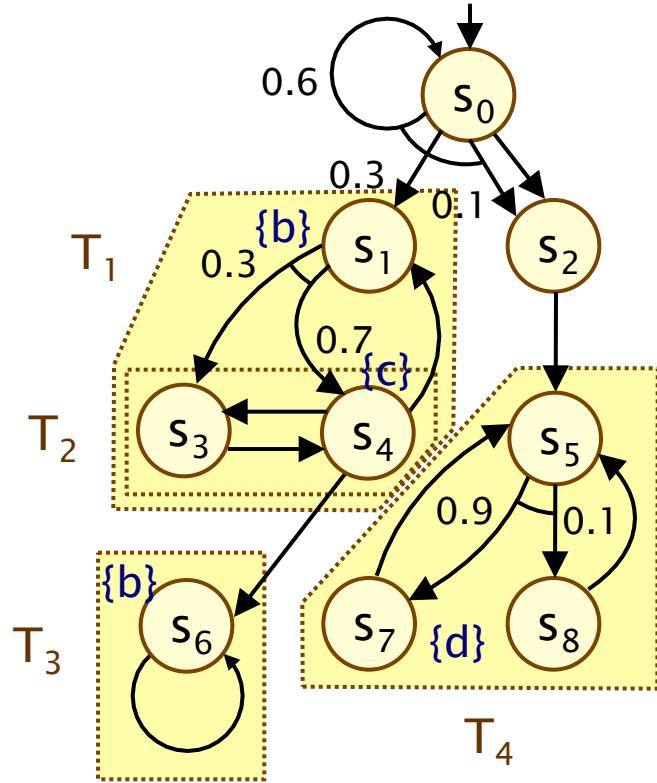
---

- Repeated reachability for MDPs – **minimum** probabilities
  - $p_{\min}(s, \text{GF } a)$
- First, a useful qualitative property:
  - $\text{Prob}^\sigma(s, \text{GF } a) = 1$  **for all** adversaries  $\sigma$ 
    - $\Leftrightarrow$
    - $s \models P_{\geq 1} [ \text{GF } a ]$  
    - $\Leftrightarrow$
    - $T \cap \text{Sat}(a) \neq \emptyset$  **for all** end components  $T$  reachable from  $s$

# Examples

---

- $s_0 \models P_{\geq 1} [ GF (b \vee c \vee d) ] ?$
- $s_0 \models P_{\geq 1} [ GF (b \vee d) ] ?$



# Repeated reachability – MDPs (min)

---

- Repeated reachability for MDPs – **minimum** probabilities
  - $p_{\min}(s, \text{GF } a)$
- Quantitative case
  - use duality of min/max probabilities for MDPs
  - $p_{\min}(s, \Psi) = 1 - p_{\max}(s, \neg\Psi)$
  - e.g.  $p_{\min}(s, \text{GF } a) = 1 - p_{\max}(s, \text{FG} \neg a)$
- So min probabilities for repeated reachability (GF)
  - can be computed as max probabilities for persistence (FG)

# Persistence – MDPs

---

- Persistence for MDPs
  - $p_{\min}(s, \text{FG } a)$  or  $p_{\max}(s, \text{FG } a)$
- Quantitative case – maximum probabilities
  - $p_{\max}(s, \text{FG } a) = p_{\max}(s, F T_{\text{FG}a})$
  - where  $T_{\text{FG}a}$  is the union of sets  $T$  for all end components  $(T, \text{Steps}')$  with  $T \subseteq \text{Sat}(a)$  (i.e. all states in  $T$  satisfy  $a$ )

# Repeated reachability (again)

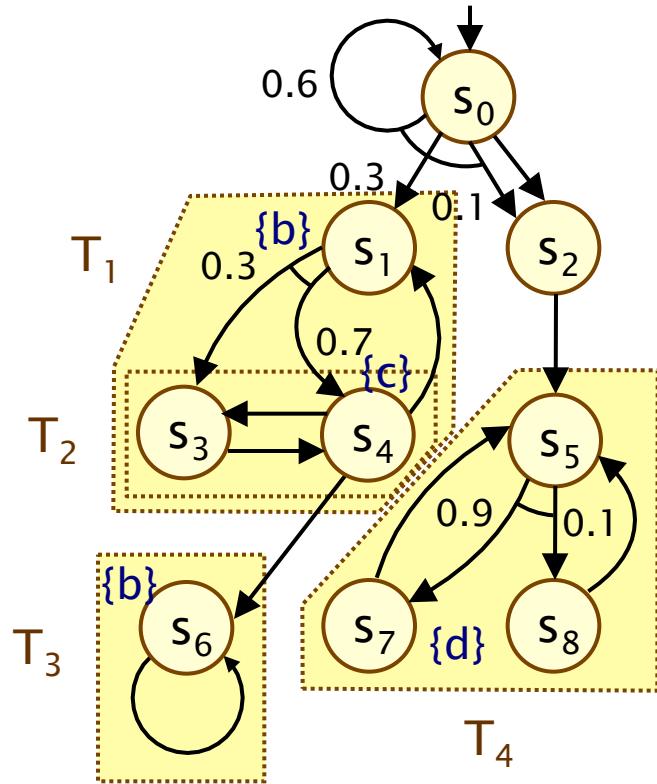
- We now have a way of computing minimum probabilities for repeated reachability (GF)
  - $p_{\min}(s, \text{GF } a) = 1 - p_{\max}(s, \text{FG} \neg a)$   
 $= 1 - p_{\max}(s, \text{F } T_{\text{FG} \neg a})$
  - where  $T_{\text{FG} \neg a}$  is the union of sets  $T$  for all end components  $(T, \text{Steps}')$  with  $T \subseteq S \setminus \text{Sat}(a)$
  - ie.  $T_{\text{FG} \neg a}$  is the union of sets  $T$  for all end components  $(T, \text{Steps}')$  with  $T \cap \text{Sat}(a) = \emptyset$
- Can also now show why:
  - $s \models P_{\geq 1} [\text{GF } a]$   
 $\Leftrightarrow$
  - $T \cap \text{Sat}(a) \neq \emptyset$  for all end components  $T$  reachable from  $s$

Opposite of  
condition for  $\text{G}a$

# Examples

---

- $s_0 \models P_{>0} [ \text{GF } d ] ?$
- $s_0 \models P_{>0.3} [ \text{GF } d ] ?$



# Summing up... I

---

- LTL: path-based, path operators can be combined
- PCTL\*: subsumes PCTL and LTL

CTL	$\Phi$	non-probabilistic (LTSs)
LTL	$\Psi$	
PCTL	$\Phi$	probabilistic (DTMCs, MDPs)
LTL + prob.	Prob(s, $\Psi$ )	
PCTL*	$\Phi$	

# Summing up... II

---

- 2 useful instances of LTL formulae:
  - repeated reachability:  $GF\ a$
  - persistence:  $FG\ a$
- DTMCS
  - qualitative: properties of reachable BSCCs
  - quantitative: probability of reaching success set (BSCC set)
- MDPs
  - end components: MDP analogue of BSCCs
  - $p_{\max}(s, \textcolor{red}{GF}\ a)$  – max. reachability of success set ( $T \cap \text{Sat}(a) \neq \emptyset$ )
  - $P_{\geq 1} [ \textcolor{red}{GF}\ a ]$  – reachability of end components
  - $p_{\min}(s, \textcolor{red}{GF}\ a)$  – one minus max. prob. for dual property
  - $p_{\max}(s, \textcolor{red}{FG}\ a)$  – max. reachability of success set ( $T \subseteq \text{Sat}(a)$ )
  - $p_{\min}(s, \textcolor{red}{FG}\ a)$  – again, via dual property

# Lecture 16

# Automata-based properties

Dr. Dave Parker



Department of Computer Science  
University of Oxford

# Property specifications

---

- 1. Reachability properties, e.g. in PCTL
  - $F a$  or  $F^{\leq t} a$  (reachability)
  - $a U b$  or  $a U^{\leq t} b$  (until – constrained reachability)
  - $G a$  (invariance) (dual of reachability)
  - probability computation: graph analysis + solution of linear equation system (or linear optimisation problem)
- 2. Long-run properties, e.g. in LTL
  - $GF a$  (repeated reachability)
  - $FG a$  (persistence)
  - probability computation: BSCCs + probabilistic reachability
- This lecture: more expressive class for type 1

# Overview

---

- Nondeterministic finite automata (NFA)
- Regular expressions and regular languages
- Deterministic finite automata (DFA)
- Regular safety properties
- DFAs and DTMCs

# Some notation

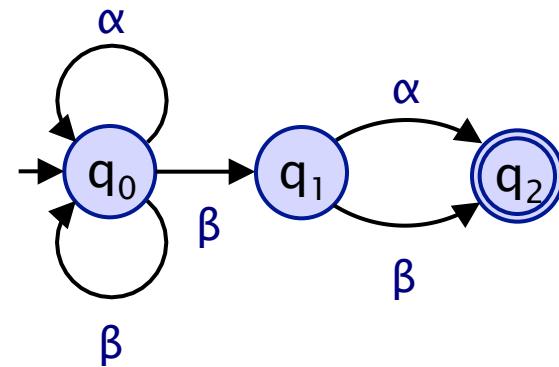
---

- Let  $\Sigma$  be a finite alphabet
- A (finite or infinite) word  $w$  over  $\Sigma$  is
  - a sequence of  $\alpha_1 \alpha_2 \dots$  where  $\alpha_i \in \Sigma$  for all  $i$
- A prefix  $w'$  of word  $w = \alpha_1 \alpha_2 \dots$  is
  - a finite word  $\beta_1 \beta_2 \dots \beta_n$  with  $\beta_i = \alpha_i$  for all  $1 \leq i \leq n$
- $\Sigma^*$  denotes the set of finite words over  $\Sigma$
- $\Sigma^\omega$  denotes the set of infinite words over  $\Sigma$

# Finite automata

---

- A nondeterministic finite automaton (NFA) is...
  - a tuple  $A = (Q, \Sigma, \delta, Q_0, F)$  where:
  - $Q$  is a finite set of states
  - $\Sigma$  is an alphabet
  - $\delta : Q \times \Sigma \rightarrow 2^Q$  is a transition function
  - $Q_0 \subseteq Q$  is a set of initial states
  - $F \subseteq Q$  is a set of “accept” states



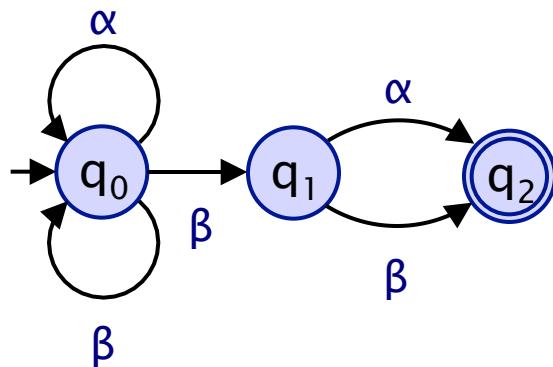
# Language of an NFA

---

- Consider an NFA  $A = (Q, \Sigma, \delta, Q_0, F)$
- A **run** of  $A$  on a finite word  $w = \alpha_1 \alpha_2 \dots \alpha_n$  is:
  - a sequence of automata states  $q_0 q_1 \dots q_n$  such that:
  - $q_0 \in Q_0$  and  $q_{i+1} \in \delta(q_i, \alpha_{i+1})$  for all  $0 \leq i < n$
- An **accepting run** is a run with  $q_n \in F$
- Word  $w$  is accepted by  $A$  iff:
  - there exists an accepting run of  $A$  on  $w$
- The **language** of  $A$ , denoted  $L(A)$  is:
  - the set of all words accepted by  $A$
- Automata  $A$  and  $A'$  are **equivalent** if  $L(A) = L(A')$

# Example – NFA

---



# Regular expressions

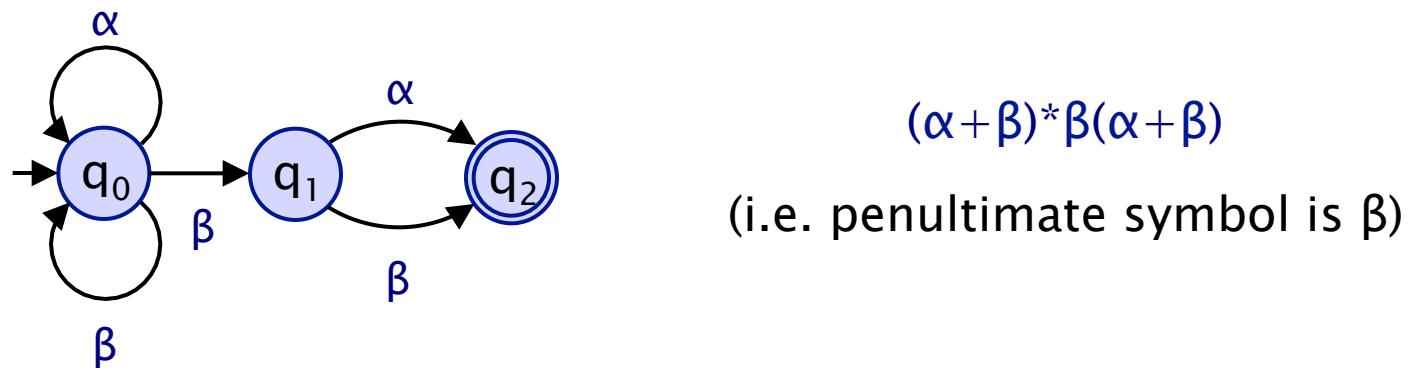
---

- Regular expressions  $E$  over a finite alphabet  $\Sigma$ 
  - are given by the following grammar:
  - $E ::= \emptyset \mid \varepsilon \mid \alpha \mid E + E \mid E \cdot E \mid E^*$
  - where  $\alpha \in \Sigma$
- Language  $L(E) \subseteq \Sigma^*$  of a regular expression:
  - $L(\emptyset) = \emptyset$  (empty language)
  - $L(\varepsilon) = \{ \varepsilon \}$  (empty word)
  - $L(\alpha) = \{ \alpha \}$  (symbol)
  - $L(E_1 + E_2) = L(E_1) \cup L(E_2)$  (union)
  - $L(E_1 \cdot E_2) = \{ w_1 \cdot w_2 \mid w_1 \in L(E_1) \text{ and } w_2 \in L(E_2) \}$  (concatenation)
  - $L(E^*) = \{ w^i \mid w \in L(E) \text{ and } i \in \mathbb{N} \}$  (finite repetition)

# Regular languages

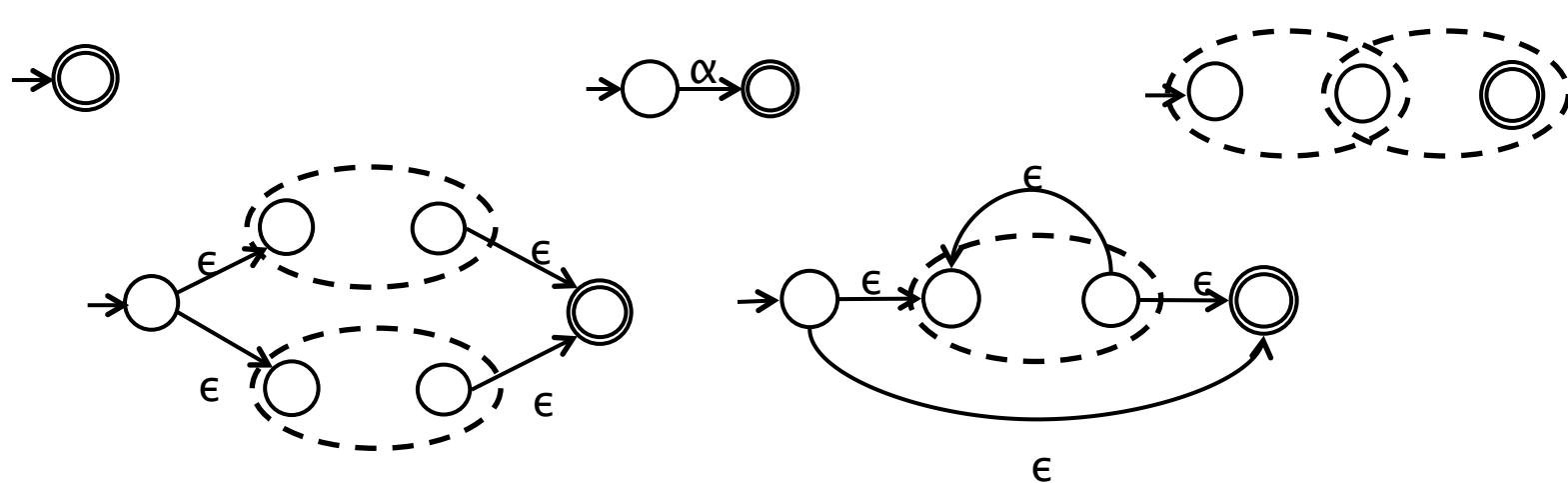
---

- A set of finite words  $L$  is a regular language...
  - iff  $L = L(E)$  for some regular expression  $E$
  - iff  $L = L(A)$  for some finite automaton  $A$



# Operations on NFA

- Can construct NFA from regular expression inductively
  - includes addition (and then removal) of  $\epsilon$ -transitions



- Can construct the intersection of two NFA
  - build (synchronised) product automaton
  - cross product of  $A_1 \otimes A_2$  accepts  $L(A_1) \cap L(A_2)$

# Deterministic finite automata

---

- A finite automaton is **deterministic** if:
  - $|Q_0|=1$
  - $|\delta(q, \alpha)| \leq 1$  for all  $q \in Q$  and  $\alpha \in \Sigma$
  - i.e. one initial state and no nondeterministic successors
- A deterministic finite automaton (DFA) is **total** if:
  - $|\delta(q, \alpha)| = 1$  for all  $q \in Q$  and  $\alpha \in \Sigma$
  - i.e. unique successor states
- A total DFA
  - can always be constructed from a DFA
  - has a unique run for any word  $w \in \Sigma^*$

# Determinisation: NFA $\rightarrow$ DFA

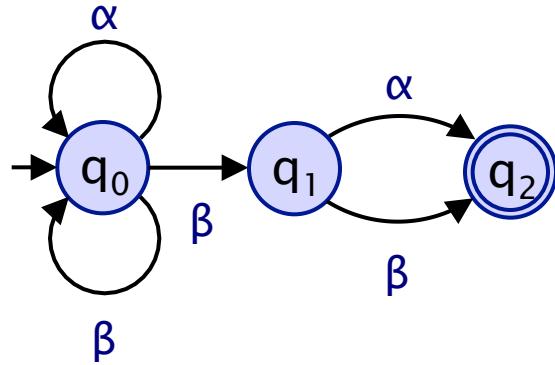
---

- Determinisation of an NFA  $A = (Q, \Sigma, \delta, Q_0, F)$ 
  - i.e. removal of choice in each automata state
- Equivalent DFA is  $A_{\text{det}} = (2^Q, \Sigma, \delta_{\text{det}}, q_0, F_{\text{det}})$  where:
  - $\delta_{\text{det}}(Q', \alpha) = \bigcup_{q \in Q'} \delta(q, \alpha)$
  - $F_{\text{det}} = \{ Q' \subseteq Q \mid Q' \cap F \neq \emptyset \}$
- Note exponential blow-up in size...

# Example

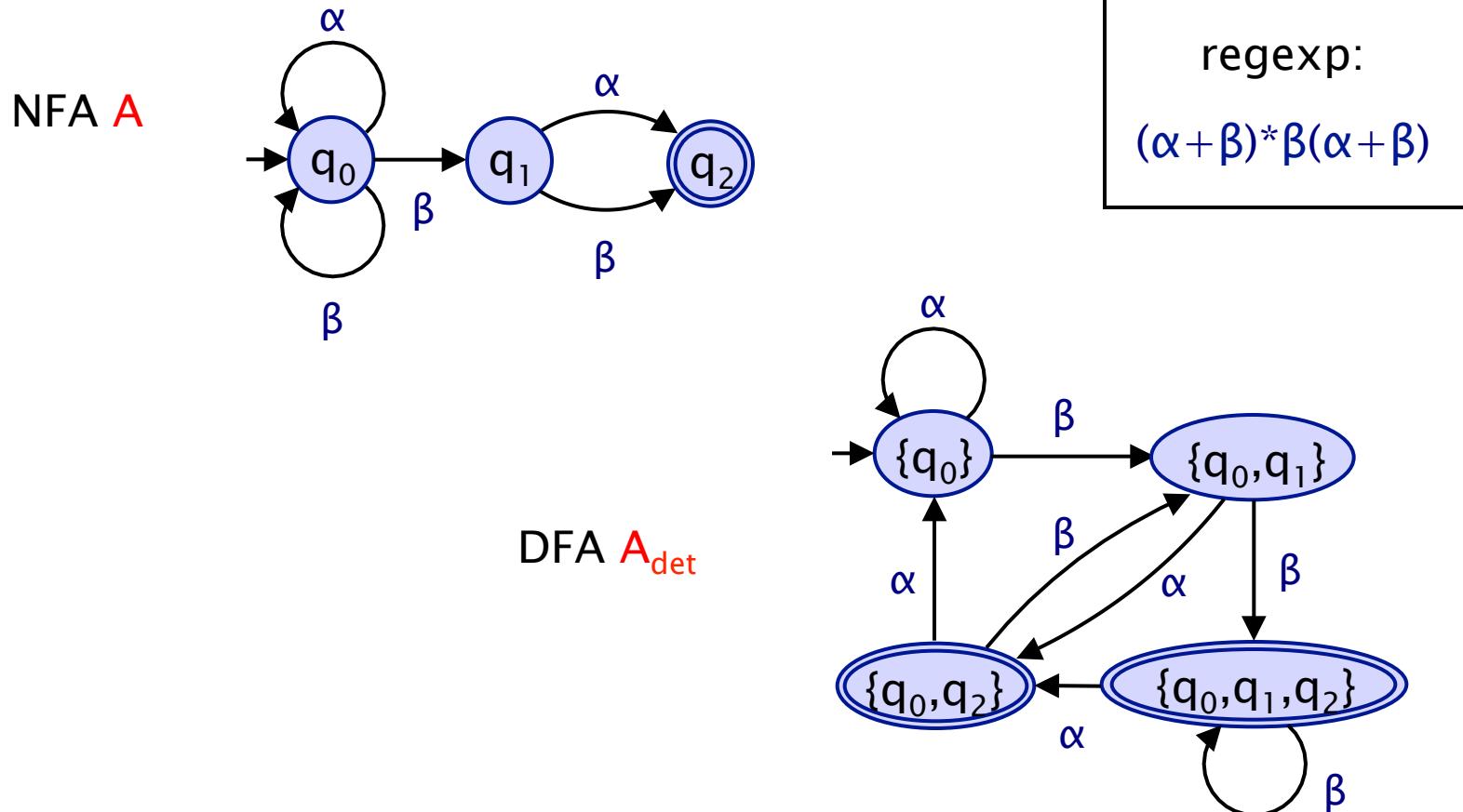
---

NFA A



regexp:  
 $(\alpha + \beta)^* \beta (\alpha + \beta)$

# Example



# Other properties of NFA/DFA

---

- NFA/DFA have the same expressive power
  - but NFA can be more efficient (up to exponentially smaller)
- NFA/DFA are closed under complementation
  - build total DFA, swap accept/non-accept states
- For any regular language  $L$ , there is a unique minimal DFA that accepts  $L$  (up to isomorphism)
  - efficient algorithm to minimise DFA into equivalent DFA
  - partition refinement algorithm (like for bisimulation)
- Language emptiness of an NFA reduces to reachability
  - $L(A) \neq \emptyset$  iff can reach a state in  $F$  from an initial state in  $Q_0$

# Languages as properties

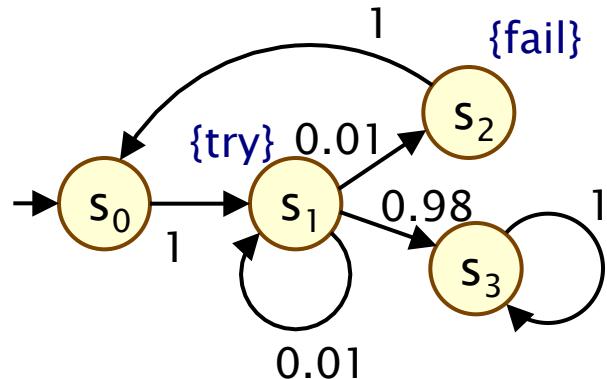
---

- Consider a model, i.e. an LTS/DTMC/MDP/...
  - e.g. DTMC  $D = (S, s_{\text{init}}, P, \text{Lab})$
  - where labelling  $\text{Lab}$  uses atomic propositions from set  $\text{AP}$
  - let  $\omega \in \text{Path}(s)$  be some infinite path
- Temporal logic properties
  - for some temporal logic (path) formula  $\psi$ , does  $\omega \models \psi$  ?
- Traces and languages
  - $\text{trace}(\omega) \in (2^{\text{AP}})^\omega$  denotes the projection of state labels of  $\omega$
  - i.e.  $\text{trace}(s_0 s_1 s_2 s_3 \dots) = \text{Lab}(s_0) \text{Lab}(s_1) \text{Lab}(s_2) \text{Lab}(s_3) \dots$
  - for some language  $L \subseteq (2^{\text{AP}})^\omega$ , is  $\text{trace}(\omega) \in L$  ?

# Example

---

- **Atomic propositions**
  - $AP = \{ \text{fail}, \text{try} \}$
  - $2^{AP} = \{ \emptyset, \{\text{fail}\}, \{\text{try}\}, \{\text{fail,try}\} \}$
- **Paths and traces**
  - e.g.  $\omega = s_0 s_1 s_1 s_2 s_0 s_1 s_2 s_0 s_1 s_3 s_3 \dots$
  - $\text{trace}(\omega) = \emptyset \ \{\text{try}\} \ \{\text{try}\} \ \{\text{fail}\} \ \emptyset \ \{\text{try}\} \ \{\text{fail}\} \ \emptyset \ \{\text{try}\} \ \emptyset \ \emptyset \ \emptyset \dots$
- **Languages**
  - e.g. “no failures”
  - $L = \{ \alpha_1 \alpha_2 \dots \in (2^{AP})^\omega \mid \alpha_i \text{ is } \emptyset \text{ or } \{\text{try}\} \text{ for all } i \}$



# Regular safety properties

---

- A **safety property**  $P$  is a language over  $2^{\text{AP}}$  such that
  - for any word  $w$  that violates  $P$  (i.e. is not in the language),  $w$  has a prefix  $w'$ , all extensions of which, also violate  $P$
- A **regular safety property** is
  - safety property for which the set of “bad prefixes” (finite violations) forms a regular language
- **Formally...**
  - $P \subseteq (2^{\text{AP}})^\omega$  is a safety property if:
    - $\forall w \in ((2^{\text{AP}})^\omega \setminus P) . \exists$  finite prefix  $w'$  of  $w$  such that:
    - $P \cap \{ w'' \in (2^{\text{AP}})^\omega \mid w' \text{ is a prefix of } w'' \} = \emptyset$
  - $P$  is a regular safety property if:
    - $\{ w' \in (2^{\text{AP}})^* \mid \forall w'' \in (2^{\text{AP}})^\omega . w'.w'' \notin P \}$  is regular

# Regular safety properties

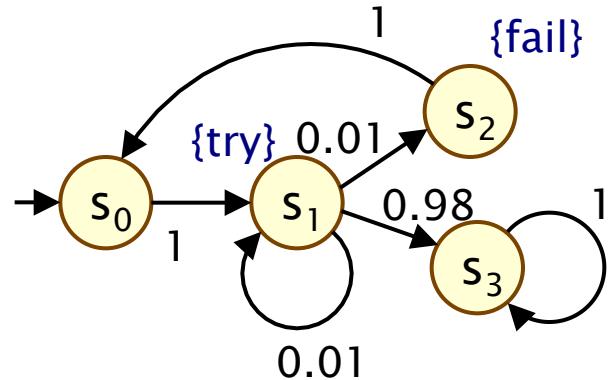
---

- A **safety property**  $P$  is a language over  $2^{\text{AP}}$  such that
  - for any word  $w$  that violates  $P$  (i.e. is not in the language),  $w$  has a prefix  $w'$ , all extensions of which, also violate  $P$
- A **regular safety property** is
  - safety property for which the set of “bad prefixes” (finite violations) forms a regular language
- **Examples:**
  - “at least one traffic light is always on”
  - “two traffic lights are never on simultaneously”
  - “a red light is always preceded immediately by an amber light”

# Example

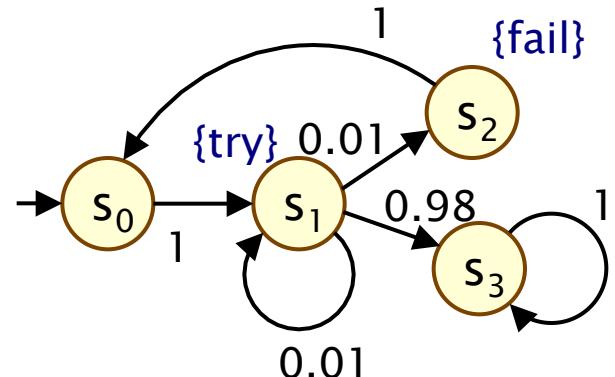
---

- Regular safety property:
  - “at most 2 failures occur”
  - language over:  
 $2^{\text{AP}} = \{ \emptyset, \{\text{fail}\}, \{\text{try}\}, \{\text{fail,try}\} \}$

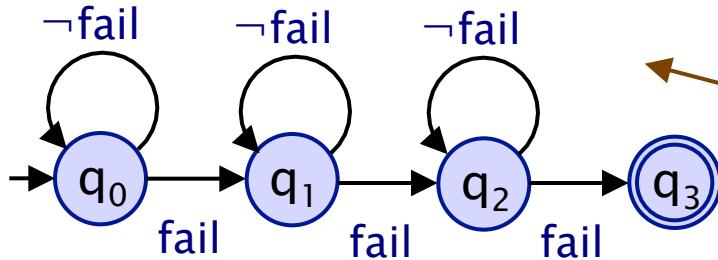


# Example

- Regular safety property:
  - “at most 2 failures occur”
  - language over:  
 $2^{\text{AP}} = \{ \emptyset, \{\text{fail}\}, \{\text{try}\}, \{\text{fail,try}\} \}$



- Bad prefixes (regexp):  
 $(\neg\text{fail})^*.\text{fail}.(\neg\text{fail})^*.\text{fail}.(\neg\text{fail})^*.\text{fail}$
- Bad prefixes (DFA):



fail denotes:  
 $\{\text{fail}\} + \{\text{fail,try}\}$   
 $\neg\text{fail}$  denotes:  
 $(\emptyset + \{\text{try}\})$

fail denotes:  
 $\{\text{fail}\}, \{\text{fail,try}\}$   
 $\neg\text{fail}$  denotes:  
 $\emptyset, \{\text{try}\}$

# Regular safety properties + DTMCs

---

- Consider a DTMC  $D$  (with atomic propositions from  $AP$ ) and a regular safety property  $P \subseteq (2^{AP})^\omega$
- Let  $\text{Prob}^D(s, P)$  denote the probability of  $P$  being satisfied
  - i.e.  $\text{Prob}^D(s, P) = \Pr_s^D \{ \omega \in \text{Path}(s) \mid \text{trace}(\omega) \in P \}$
  - where  $\Pr_s^D$  is the probability measure over  $\text{Path}(s)$  for  $D$
  - this set is always measurable (see later)
- Example (safety) specifications
  - “the probability that at most 2 failures occur is  $\geq 0.999$ ”
  - “what is the probability that at most 2 failures occur?”
- How to compute  $\text{Prob}^D(s, P)$  ?

# Product DTMC

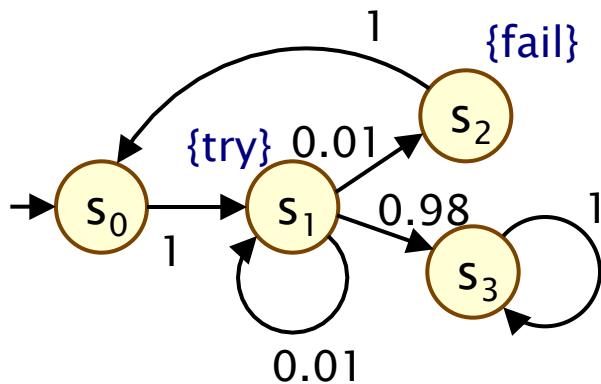
---

- We construct the **product** of
  - a DTMC  $D = (S, s_{\text{init}}, P, L)$
  - and a (total) DFA  $A = (Q, \Sigma, \delta, q_0, F)$
  - intuitively: records state of A for path fragments of D
- The product DTMC  $D \otimes A$  is:
  - the DTMC  $(S \times Q, (s_{\text{init}}, q_{\text{init}}), P', L')$  where:
    - $q_{\text{init}} = \delta(q_0, L(s_{\text{init}}))$
    - $P'((s_1, q_1), (s_2, q_2)) = \begin{cases} P(s_1, s_2) & \text{if } q_2 = \delta(q_1, L(s_2)) \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$
    - $L'(s, q) = \{ \text{accept} \}$  if  $q \in F$  and  $L'(s, q) = \emptyset$  otherwise

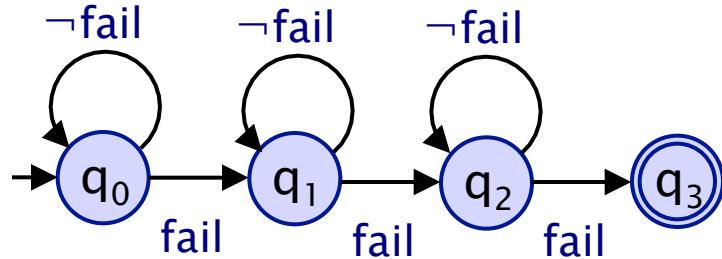
# Example

---

DTMC D



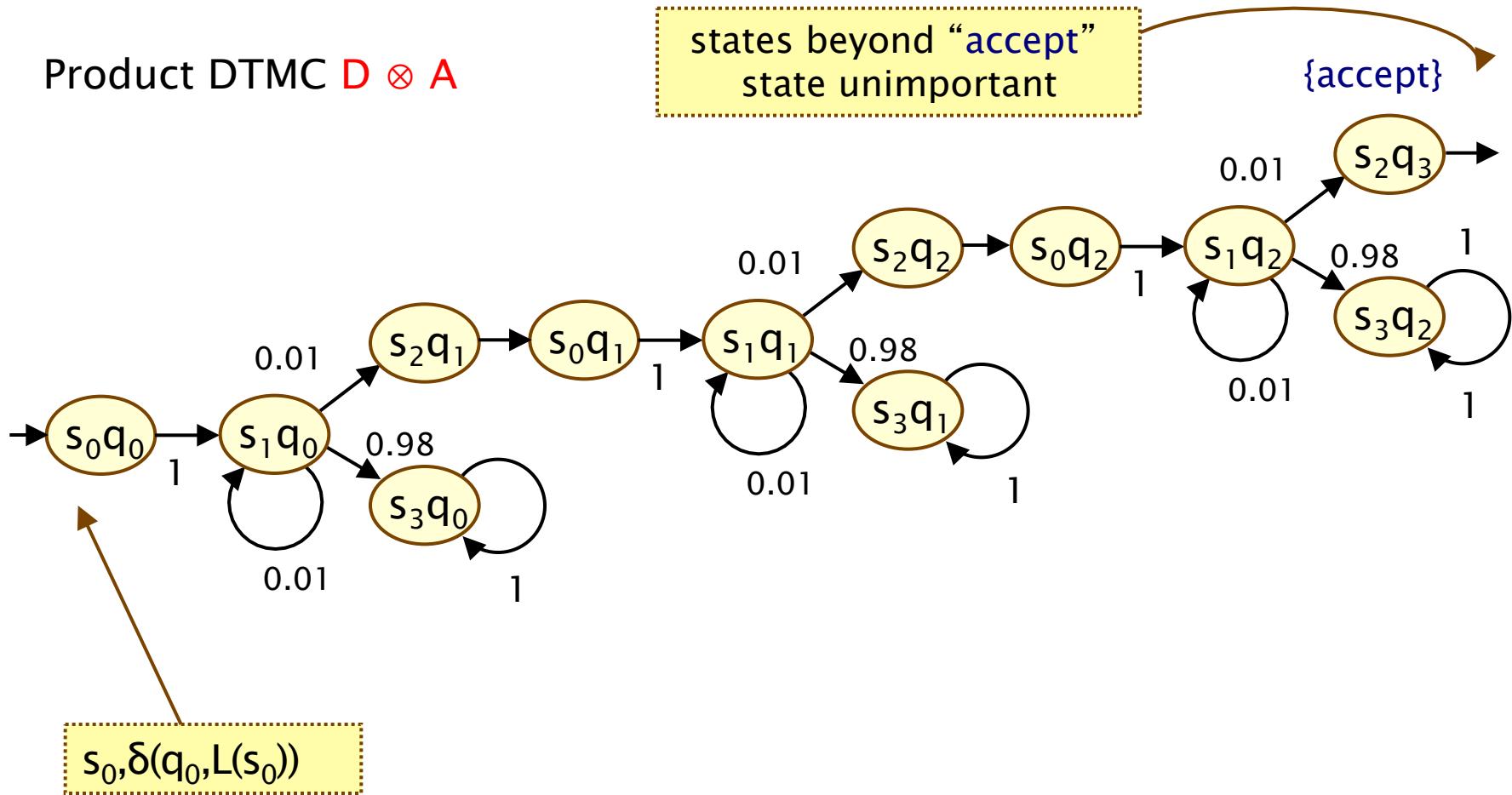
DFA A



fail denotes:  
 $\{\text{fail}\}$ ,  $\{\text{fail, try}\}$   
 $\neg \text{fail}$  denotes:  
 $\emptyset$ ,  $\{\text{try}\}$

# Example

Product DTMC  $D \otimes A$



# Product DTMC

---

- One interpretation of  $D \otimes A$ :
  - unfolding of  $D$  where  $q$  for each state  $(s, q)$  records state of automata  $A$  for path fragment so far
- In fact, since  $A$  is deterministic...
  - for any  $\omega \in \text{Path}(s)$  of the DTMC  $D$ :
    - there is a unique run in  $A$  for  $\text{trace}(\omega)$
    - and a corresponding (unique) path through  $D \otimes A$
  - for any path  $\omega' \in \text{Path}^{D \otimes A}(s, q_{\text{init}})$  where  $q_{\text{init}} = \delta(q_0, L(s))$ 
    - there is a corresponding path in  $D$  and a run in  $A$
- DFA has no effect on probabilities
  - i.e. probabilities preserved in product DTMC

# Regular safety properties + DTMCs

---

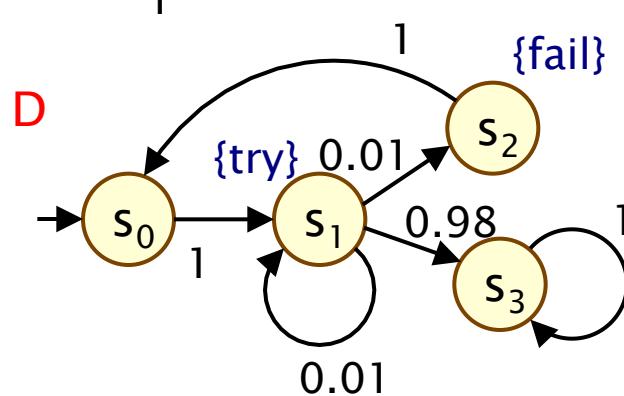
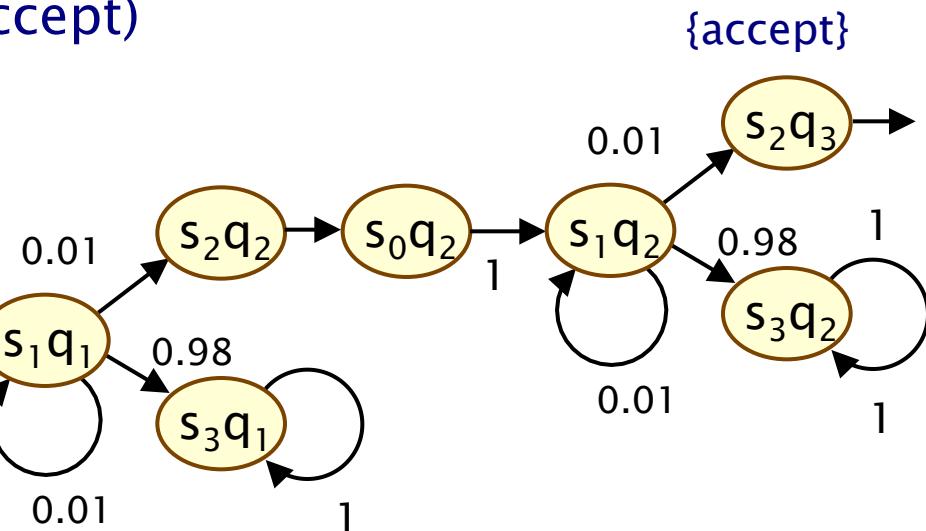
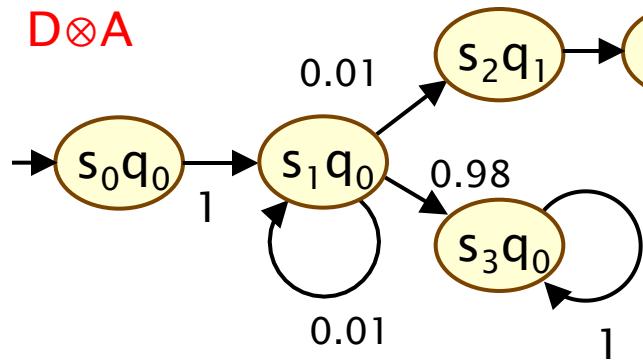
- Regular safety property  $P \subseteq (2^{\text{AP}})^\omega$ 
  - “bad prefixes” (finite violations) represented by DFA  $A$
- Probability of  $P$  being satisfied in state  $s$  of  $D$ 
  - $\text{Prob}^D(s, P) = \Pr_{s^D}^D \{ \omega \in \text{Path}(s) \mid \text{trace}(\omega) \in P \}$   
 $= 1 - \Pr_{s^D}^D \{ \omega \in \text{Path}(s) \mid \text{trace}(\omega) \notin P \}$   
 $= 1 - \Pr_{s^D}^D \{ \omega \in \text{Path}(s) \mid \text{pref}(\text{trace}(\omega)) \cap L(A) \neq \emptyset \}$
  - where  $\text{pref}(w) = \text{set of all finite prefixes of infinite word } w$

$$\text{Prob}^D(s, P) = 1 - \text{Prob}^{D \otimes A}((s, q_s), F \text{ accept})$$

- where  $q_s = \delta(q_0, L(s))$

# Example

- $\text{Prob}^D(s_0, \text{"at most 2 failures occur"})$   
 $= 1 - \text{Prob}^{D \otimes A}((s_0, q_0), F \text{ accept})$   
 $= 1 - (1/99)^3$   
 $\approx 0.9999989694$



# Summing up...

---

- Nondeterministic finite automata (NFA)
  - can represent any regular language, regular expression
  - closed under complementation, intersection, ...
  - (non-)emptiness reduces to reachability
- Deterministic finite automata (DFA)
  - can be constructed from NFA through determinisation
  - equally expressive as NFA, but may be larger
- Regular safety properties
  - language representing set of possible traces
  - bad (violating) prefixes form a regular language
- Probability of a regular safety property on a DTMC
  - construct product DTMC
  - reduces to probabilistic reachability

# Lecture 17

# $\omega$ -regular properties

Dr. Dave Parker



Department of Computer Science  
University of Oxford

# Long-run properties

---

- Last lecture: regular safety properties
  - e.g. “a message failure never occurs”
  - e.g. “an alarm is only ever triggered by an error”
  - bad prefixes represented by a regular language
  - property always refuted by a finite trace/path
- Liveness properties
  - e.g. “for every request, an acknowledge eventually follows”
  - no finite prefix refutes the property
  - any finite prefix can be extended to a satisfying trace
- Fairness assumptions
  - e.g. “every process that is enabled infinitely often is scheduled infinitely often”
- Need properties of infinite paths

# Overview

---

- $\omega$ -regular expressions and  $\omega$ -regular languages
- Nondeterministic Büchi automata (NBA)
- Deterministic Büchi automata (DBA)
- Deterministic Rabin automata (DRA)
- Deterministic  $\omega$ -automata and DTMCs

# $\omega$ -regular expressions

---

- Regular expressions  $E$  over alphabet  $\Sigma$  are given by:
  - $E ::= \emptyset \mid \varepsilon \mid \alpha \mid E + E \mid E \cdot E \mid E^*$  (where  $\alpha \in \Sigma$ )
- An  $\omega$ -regular expression takes the form:
  - $G = E_1.(F_1)^\omega + E_2.(F_2)^\omega + \dots + E_n.(F_n)^\omega$
  - where  $E_i$  and  $F_i$  are regular expressions with  $\varepsilon \notin L(F_i)$
- The language  $L(G) \subseteq \Sigma^\omega$  of an  $\omega$ -regular expression  $G$ 
  - is  $L(E_1).L(F_1)^\omega \cup L(E_2).L(F_2)^\omega + \dots + L(E_n).L(F_n)^\omega$
  - where  $L(E)$  is the language of regular expression  $E$
  - and  $L(E)^\omega = \{ w^\omega \mid w \in L(E) \}$
- Example:  $(\alpha + \beta + \gamma)^* (\beta + \gamma)^\omega$  for  $\Sigma = \{ \alpha, \beta, \gamma \}$

# $\omega$ -regular languages/properties

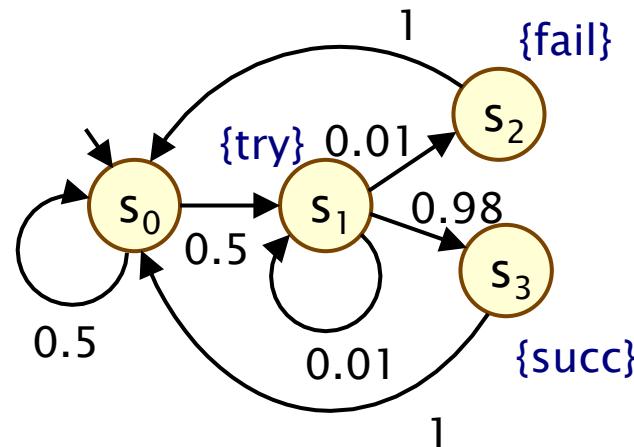
---

- A language  $L \subseteq \Sigma^\omega$  over alphabet  $\Sigma$  is an  **$\omega$ -regular language** if and only if:
  - $L = L(G)$  for some  $\omega$ -regular expression  $G$
- **$\omega$ -regular languages** are:
  - closed under intersection
  - closed under complementation
- $P \subseteq (2^{AP})^\omega$  is an  **$\omega$ -regular property**
  - if  $P$  is an  $\omega$ -regular language over  $2^{AP}$
  - (where  $AP$  is the set of atomic propositions for some model)
  - path  $\omega$  satisfies  $P$  if  $\text{trace}(\omega) \in P$
  - NB: any regular safety property is an  **$\omega$ -regular property**

# Examples

---

- A message is sent successfully infinitely often
  - $((\neg \text{succ})^* \cdot \text{succ})^\omega$
- Every time the process tries to send a message, it eventually succeeds in sending it
  - $((\neg \text{try})^* + \text{try} \cdot (\neg \text{succ})^* \cdot \text{succ})^\omega$



# Büchi automata

---

- A nondeterministic Büchi automaton (NBA) is...
  - a tuple  $A = (Q, \Sigma, \delta, Q_0, F)$  where:
    - $Q$  is a finite set of states
    - $\Sigma$  is an alphabet
    - $\delta : Q \times \Sigma \rightarrow 2^Q$  is a transition function
    - $Q_0 \subseteq Q$  is a set of initial states
    - $F \subseteq Q$  is a set of “accept” states
  - i.e. just like a nondeterministic finite automaton (NFA)
- The difference is the accepting condition...

# Language of an NBA

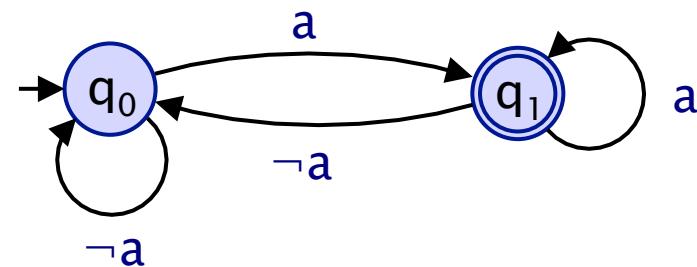
---

- Consider a Büchi automaton  $A = (Q, \Sigma, \delta, Q_0, F)$
- A **run** of  $A$  on an **infinite word**  $\alpha_1\alpha_2\dots$  is:
  - an infinite sequence of automata states  $q_0q_1\dots$  such that:
  - $q_0 \in Q_0$  and  $q_{i+1} \in \delta(q_i, \alpha_{i+1})$  for all  $i \geq 0$
- An **accepting run** is a run with  $q_i \in F$  for infinitely many  $i$
- The **language**  $L(A)$  of  $A$  is the set of all infinite words on which there exists an accepting run of  $A$

# Example

---

- Infinitely often a

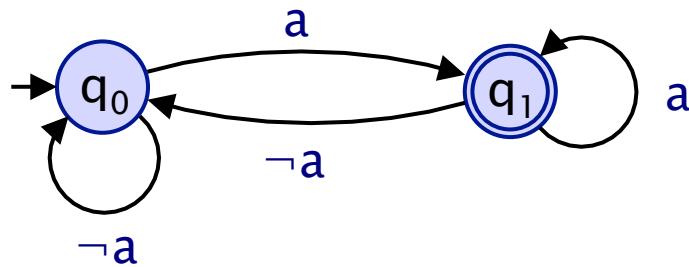


# Example...

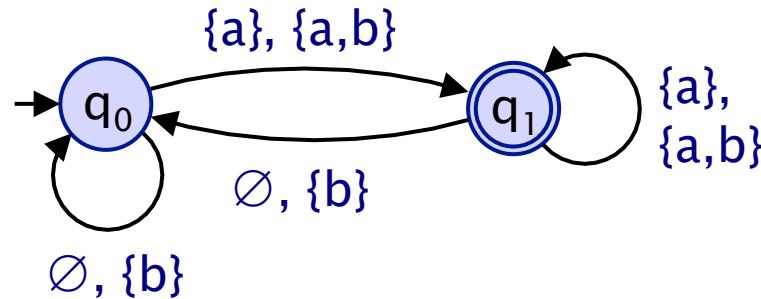
---

- As in the last lecture, we use automata to represent languages of the form  $L \subseteq (2^{\text{AP}})^\omega$

- So, if  $\text{AP} = \{a,b\}$ , then:



- ...is actually:



# Properties of Büchi automata

---

- $\omega$ -regular languages
  - $L(A)$  is an  $\omega$ -regular language for any NBA  $A$
  - any  $\omega$ -regular language can be represented by an NBA
- $\omega$ -regular expressions
  - like for finite automata, can construct an NBA from an arbitrary  $\omega$ -regular expression  $E_1.(F_1)^\omega + \dots + E_n.(F_n)^\omega$
  - i.e. there are operations on NBAs to:
    - construct NBA accepting  $L^\omega$  for regular language  $L$
    - construct NBA from NFA for (regular)  $E$  and NBA for ( $\omega$ -regular)  $F$
    - construct NBA accepting union  $L(A_1) \cup L(A_2)$  for NBA  $A_1$  and  $A_2$

# Büchi automata and LTL

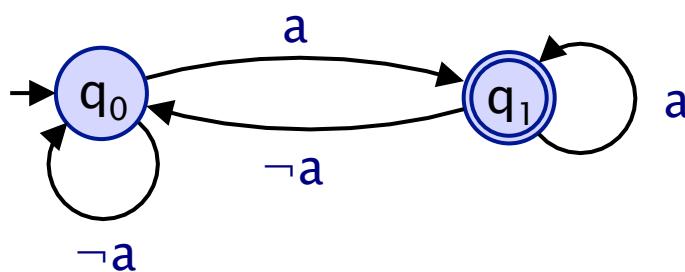
---

- LTL formulae
  - $\psi ::= \text{true} \mid a \mid \psi \wedge \psi \mid \neg\psi \mid X\psi \mid \psi U \psi$
  - where  $a \in AP$  is an atomic proposition
- Can convert any LTL formula  $\psi$  into an NBA  $A$  over  $2^{AP}$ 
  - i.e.  $\omega \models \psi \Leftrightarrow \text{trace}(\omega) \in L(A)$  for any path  $\omega$
- LTL-to-NBA translation (see e.g. [VW94], [DG99])
  - construct a generalized NBA (multiple sets of accept states)
  - based on decomposition of LTL formula into subformulae
  - can convert GNBA into an equivalent NBA
  - various optimisations to the basic techniques developed
  - not covered here; see e.g. section 5.2 of [BK08]

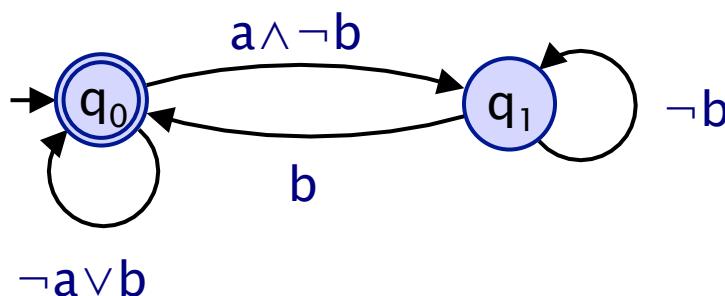
# Büchi automata and LTL

---

- $\text{GF } a$  (“infinitely often  $a$ ”)



- $\text{G}(a \rightarrow \text{F } b)$  (“ $b$  always eventually follows  $a$ ”)



# Deterministic Büchi automata

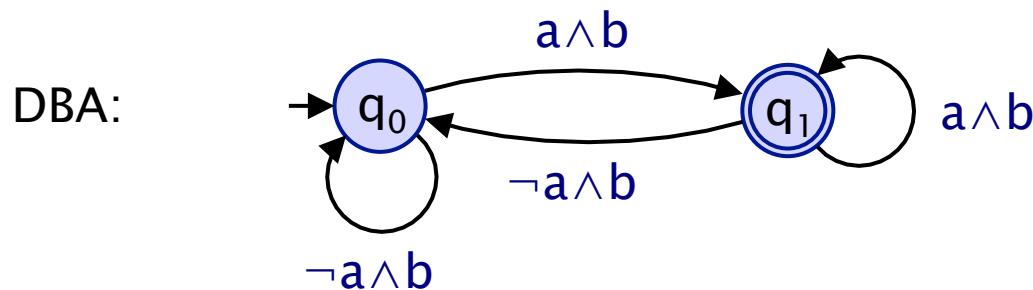
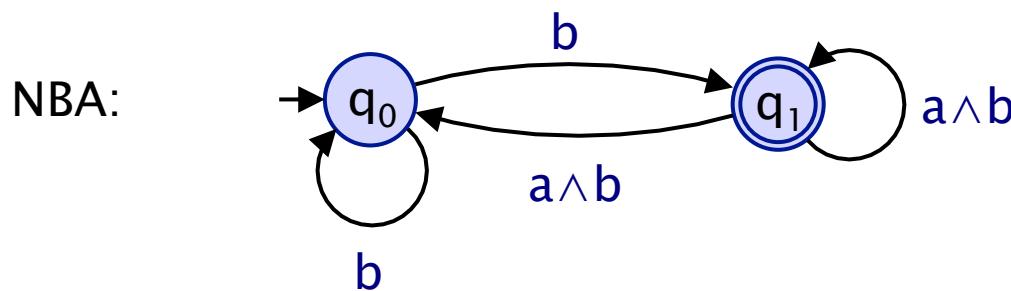
---

- Like for finite automata...
- A NBA is **deterministic** if:
  - $|Q_0|=1$
  - $|\delta(q, \alpha)| \leq 1$  for all  $q \in Q$  and  $\alpha \in \Sigma$
  - i.e. one initial state and no nondeterministic successors
- A deterministic Büchi automaton (DBA) is **total** if:
  - $|\delta(q, \alpha)| = 1$  for all  $q \in Q$  and  $\alpha \in \Sigma$
  - i.e. unique successor states
- But, NBA can **not** always be determinised...
  - i.e. NBA are **strictly more expressive** than DBA

# NBA and DBA

---

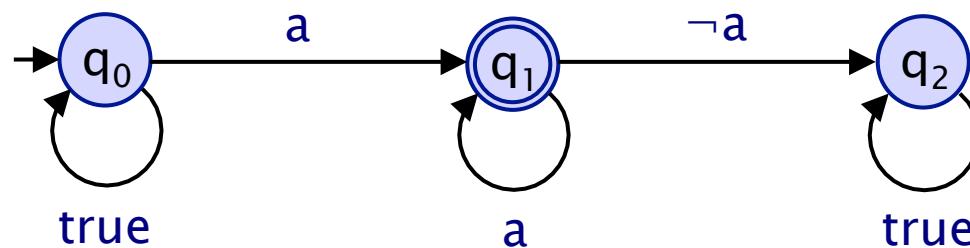
- NBA and DBA for the LTL formula  $G b \wedge GF a$



# No DBA possible

---

- Consider the  $\omega$ -regular expression  $(\alpha + \beta)^* \alpha^\omega$  over  $\Sigma = \{\alpha, \beta\}$ 
  - i.e. words containing only finitely many instances of  $\beta$
  - there is no deterministic Büchi automata accepting this
- In particular, take  $\alpha = \{a\}$  and  $\beta = \emptyset$ , i.e.  $\Sigma = 2^{\text{AP}}$ ,  $\text{AP} = \{a\}$ 
  - $(\alpha + \beta)^* \alpha^\omega$  represents the LTL formula  $\text{FG } a$
- $\text{FG } a$  is represented by the following NBA:



- But there is no DBA for  $\text{FG } a$

# Deterministic Rabin automata

---

- A deterministic Rabin automaton (DRA) is...
  - a tuple  $A = (Q, \Sigma, \delta, q_0, \text{Acc})$  where:
    - $Q$  is a finite set of states
    - $\Sigma$  is an alphabet
    - $\delta : Q \times \Sigma \rightarrow Q$  is a transition function
    - $q_0 \in Q$  is an initial state
    - $\text{Acc} \subseteq 2^Q \times 2^Q$  is an acceptance condition
- The acceptance condition is a set of pairs of state sets
  - $\text{Acc} = \{ (L_i, K_i) \mid 1 \leq i \leq k \}$

# Deterministic Rabin automata

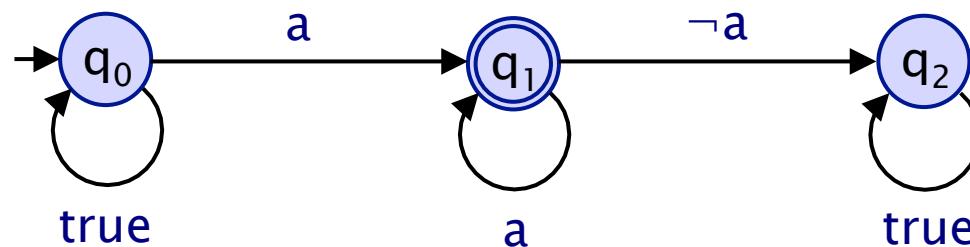
---

- A run of a word on a DRA is accepting iff:
  - for some pair  $(L_i, K_i)$ , the states in  $L_i$  are visited finitely often and (some of) the states in  $K_i$  are visited infinitely often
  - or in LTL:  $\bigvee_{1 \leq i \leq k} (FG \neg L_i \wedge GF K_i)$
- Hence:
  - a deterministic Büchi automaton is a special case of a deterministic Rabin automaton where  $\text{Acc} = \{ (\emptyset, \{F\}) \}$

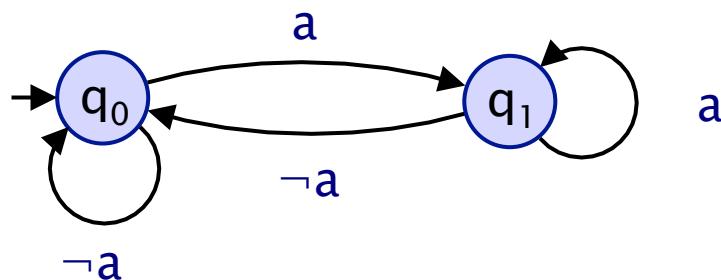
## FG a

---

- NBA for FG a (no DBA exists)



- DRA for FG a

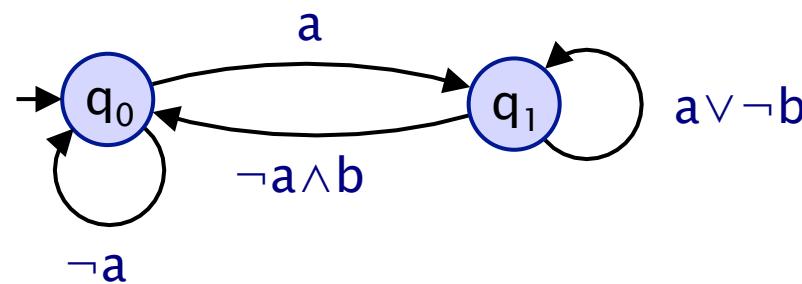


– where acceptance condition is  $\text{Acc} = \{ (\{q_0\}, \{q_1\}) \}$

## Example – DRA

---

- Another example of a DRA (over alphabet  $2^{\{a,b\}}$ )



- where acceptance condition is  $\text{Acc} = \{ (\{q_1\}, \{q_0\}) \}$
- In LTL:  $G(a \rightarrow F(\neg a \wedge b)) \wedge FG \neg a$

# Properties of DRA

---

- Any  $\omega$ -regular language can be represented by a DRA
  - (and  $L(A)$  is an  $\omega$ -regular language for any DRA  $A$ )
- i.e. DRA and NBA are equally expressive
  - (but NBA may be more compact)
  - and DRA are strictly more expressive than DBA
- Any NBA can be converted to an equivalent DRA [Saf88]
  - size of the resulting DRA is  $2^{O(n \log n)}$

# Deterministic $\omega$ -automata and DTMCs

---

- Let  $A$  be a DBA or DRA over the alphabet  $2^{\text{AP}}$ 
  - i.e.  $L(A) \subseteq (2^{\text{AP}})^\omega$  identifies a set of paths in a DTMC
- Let  $\text{Prob}^D(s, A)$  denote the corresponding probability
  - from state  $s$  in a discrete-time Markov chain  $D$
  - i.e.  $\text{Prob}^D(s, A) = \Pr_s^D \{ \omega \in \text{Path}(s) \mid \text{trace}(\omega) \in L(A) \}$
- Like for finite automata (i.e. DFA), we can evaluate  $\text{Prob}^D(s, A)$  by constructing a product of  $D$  and  $A$ 
  - which records the state of both the DTMC and the automaton

# Product DTMC for a DBA

---

- For a DTMC  $D = (S, s_{\text{init}}, P, L)$
- and a (total) DBA  $A = (Q, \Sigma, \delta, q_0, F)$
- The product DTMC  $D \otimes A$  is:
  - the DTMC  $(S \times Q, (s_{\text{init}}, q_{\text{init}}), P', L')$  where:
$$q_{\text{init}} = \delta(q_0, L(s_{\text{init}}))$$
$$P'((s_1, q_1), (s_2, q_2)) = \begin{cases} P(s_1, s_2) & \text{if } q_2 = \delta(q_1, L(s_2)) \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$
$$L'(s, q) = \{ \text{accept} \} \text{ if } q \in F \text{ and } L'(s, q) = \emptyset \text{ otherwise}$$
- Since  $A$  is deterministic
  - unique mappings between paths of  $D$ ,  $A$  and  $D \otimes A$
  - probabilities of paths are preserved

# Product DTMC for a DBA

---

- For DTMC  $D$  and DBA  $A$

$$\text{Prob}^D(s, A) = \text{Prob}^{D \otimes A}((s, q_s), \text{GF accept})$$

- where  $q_s = \delta(q_0, L(s))$
- Hence:

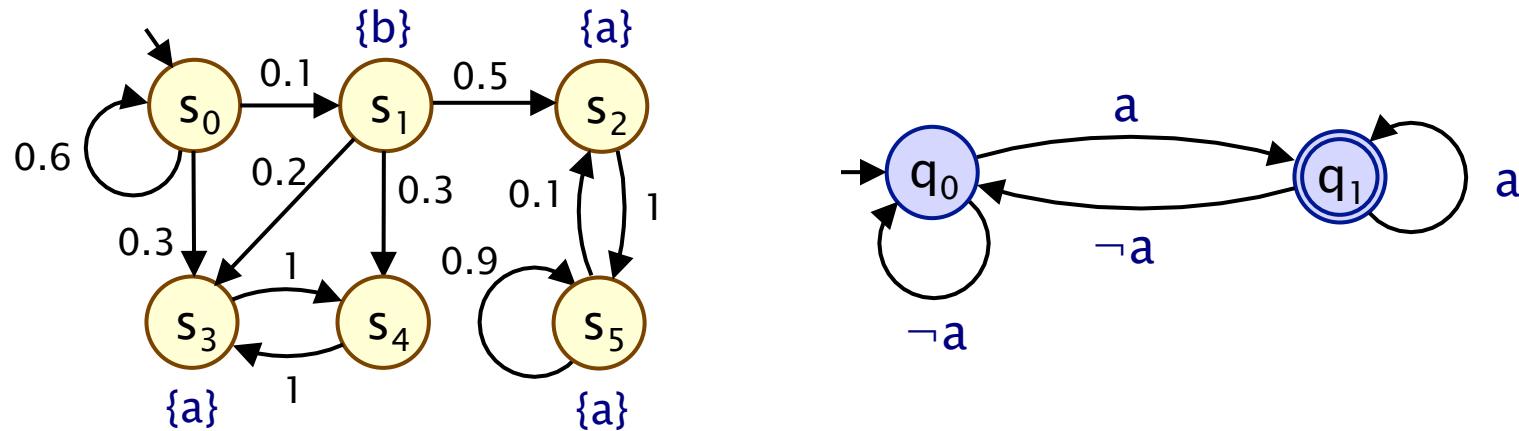
$$\text{Prob}^D(s, A) = \text{Prob}^{D \otimes A}((s, q_s), \text{F } T_{\text{GFaccept}})$$

- where  $T_{\text{GFaccept}} = \text{union of } D \otimes A \text{ BSCCs } T \text{ with } T \cap \text{Sat(accept)} \neq \emptyset$
- Reduces to computing BSCCs and reachability probabilities

# Example

---

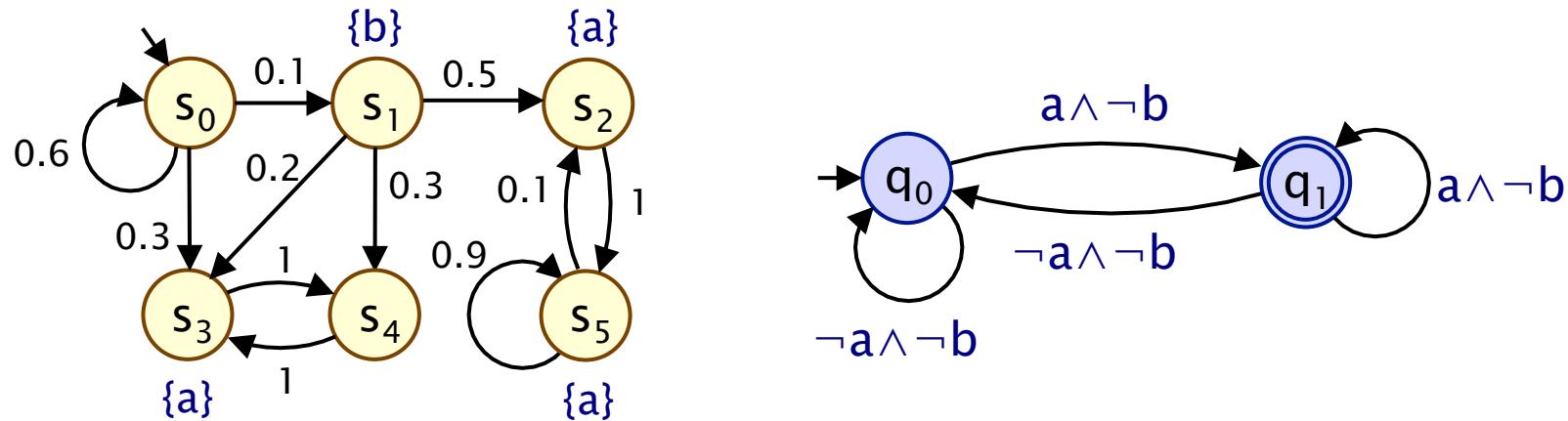
- Compute  $\text{Prob}(s_0, \text{GF } a)$ 
  - property can be represented as a DBA



- Result: 1

## Example 2

- Compute  $\text{Prob}(s_0, G \neg b \wedge \text{GF } a)$ 
  - property can be represented as a DBA



- Result: 0.75

# Product DTMC for a DRA

---

- For a DTMC  $D = (S, s_{\text{init}}, P, L)$
- and a (total) DRA  $A = (Q, \Sigma, \delta, q_0, \text{Acc})$ 
  - where  $\text{Acc} = \{ (L_i, K_i) \mid 1 \leq i \leq k \}$
- The product DTMC  $D \otimes A$  is:
  - the DTMC  $(S \times Q, (s_{\text{init}}, q_{\text{init}}), P', L')$  where:
$$q_{\text{init}} = \delta(q_0, L(s_{\text{init}}))$$
$$P'((s_1, q_1), (s_2, q_2)) = \begin{cases} P(s_1, s_2) & \text{if } q_2 = \delta(q_1, L(s_2)) \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$
$$l_i \in L'(s, q) \text{ if } q \in L_i \text{ and } k_i \in L'(s, q) \text{ if } q \in K_i$$

(i.e. state sets of acceptance condition used as labels)
- (same product as for DBA, except for state labelling)

# Product DTMC for a DRA

---

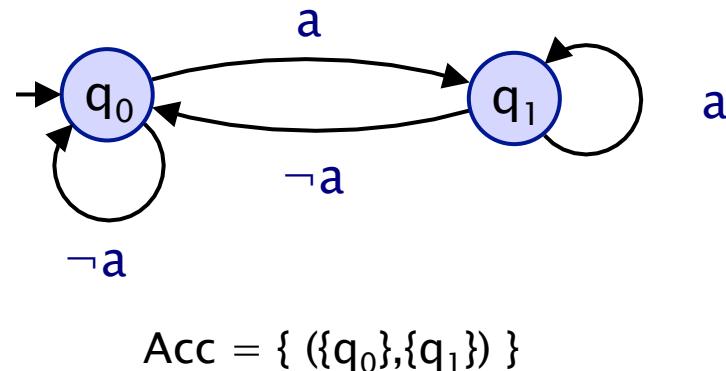
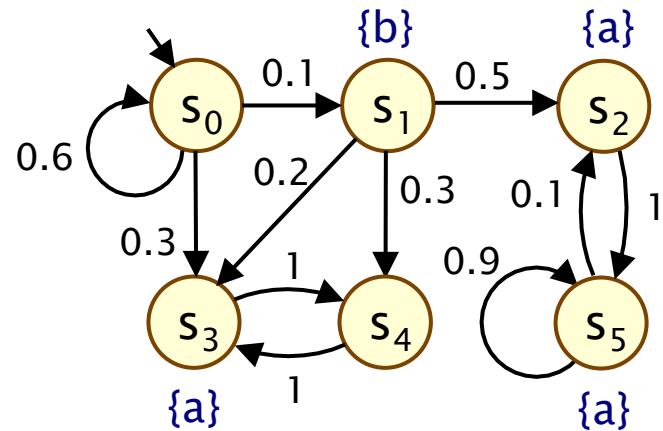
- For DTMC  $D$  and DRA  $A$

$$\text{Prob}^D(s, A) = \text{Prob}^{D \otimes A}((s, q_s), \bigvee_{1 \leq i \leq k} (\text{FG } \neg I_i \wedge \text{GF } k_i))$$

- where  $q_s = \delta(q_0, L(s))$
- Hence:
$$\text{Prob}^D(s, A) = \text{Prob}^{D \otimes A}((s, q_s), \text{F } T_{\text{Acc}})$$
- where  $T_{\text{Acc}}$  is the union of all **accepting BSCCs** in  $D \otimes A$
- an **accepting BSCC**  $T$  of  $D \otimes A$  is such that, for some  $1 \leq i \leq k$ :
  - $q \models \neg I_i$  for all  $(s, q) \in T$  and  $q \models k_i$  for some  $(s, q) \in T$
  - i.e.  $T \cap (S \times L_i) = \emptyset$  and  $T \cap (S \times K_i) \neq \emptyset$
- Reduces to computing BSCCs and reachability probabilities

## Example 3

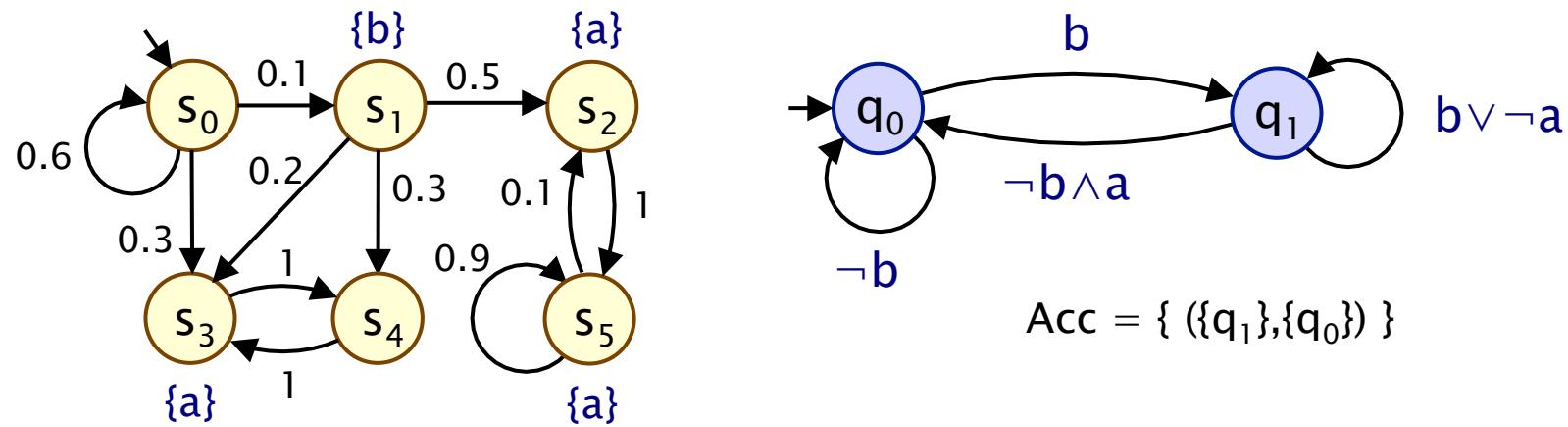
- Compute  $\text{Prob}(s_0, \text{FG } a)$ 
  - property can be represented as a DRA



- Result: 0.125

## Example 4

- Compute  $\text{Prob}(s_0, G(b \rightarrow F(\neg b \wedge a)) \wedge FG \neg b)$ 
  - property can be represented as a DRA



- Result: 1

# Summing up...

---

- **$\omega$ -regular expressions and  $\omega$ -regular languages**
  - languages of infinite words:  $E_1.(F_1)^\omega + E_2.(F_2)^\omega + \dots + E_n.(F_n)^\omega$
- **Nondeterministic Büchi automata (NBA)**
  - accepting runs visit a state in  $F$  infinitely often
  - can represent any  $\omega$ -regular language by an NBA
  - can translate any LTL formula into equivalent NBA
- **Deterministic Büchi automata (DBA)**
  - strictly less expressive than NBA (e.g. no NBA for  $FG\ a$ )
- **Deterministic Rabin automata (DRA)**
  - generalised acceptance condition:  $\{ (L_i, K_i) \mid 1 \leq i \leq k \}$
  - as expressive as NBA; can convert any NBA to a DRA
- **Deterministic  $\omega$ -automata and DTMCs**
  - product DTMC + BSCC computation + reachability

# Lecture 18

## LTL model checking for DTMCs and MDPs

Dr. Dave Parker



Department of Computer Science  
University of Oxford

# Overview

---

- Recall
  - deterministic  $\omega$ -automata (DBA or DRA) and DTMCs
- LTL model checking for DTMCs
  - measurability
  - complexity
  - PCTL\* model checking for DTMCs
- LTL model checking for MDPs

# Recall – DBA and DRA

---

- Deterministic Büchi automata (DBA)
  - $(Q, \Sigma, \delta, q_0, F)$
  - accepting run must visit some state in  $F$  infinitely often
  - less expressive than nondeterministic Büchi automata (NBA)
- Deterministic Rabin automata (DRA)
  - $(Q, \Sigma, \delta, q_0, Acc)$
  - $Acc = \{ (L_i, K_i) \mid 1 \leq i \leq k \}$
  - for some pair  $(L_i, K_i)$ , the states in  $L_i$  must be visited finitely often and (some of) the states in  $K_i$  visited infinitely often
  - equally expressive as NBA
  - (i.e. all  $\omega$ -regular properties; and hence all LTL formulae)

# Product DTMC for a DBA

---

- For DTMC  $D$  and DBA  $A$

$$\text{Prob}^D(s, A) = \text{Prob}^{D \otimes A}((s, q_s), \text{GF accept})$$

- where  $q_s = \delta(q_0, L(s))$
- Hence:

$$\text{Prob}^D(s, A) = \text{Prob}^{D \otimes A}((s, q_s), \text{F } T_{\text{GFaccept}})$$

- where  $T_{\text{GFaccept}}$  is the union of all BSCCs  $T$  in  $D \otimes A$  with  $T \cap \text{Sat}(\text{accept}) \neq \emptyset$
- Reduces to computing BSCCs and reachability probabilities

# Product DTMC for a DRA

---

- For DTMC  $D$  and DRA  $A$

$$\text{Prob}^D(s, A) = \text{Prob}^{D \otimes A}((s, q_s), \bigvee_{1 \leq i \leq k} (\text{FG } \neg I_i \wedge \text{GF } k_i)$$

- where  $q_s = \delta(q_0, L(s))$
- Hence:
  - where  $T_{\text{Acc}}$  is the union of all **accepting BSCCs** in  $D \otimes A$
  - an **accepting BSCC**  $T$  of  $D \otimes A$  is such that, for some  $1 \leq i \leq k$ :
    - $q \models \neg I_i$  for all  $(s, q) \in T$  and  $q \models k_i$  for some  $(s, q) \in T$
    - i.e.  $T \cap (S \times L_i) = \emptyset$  and  $T \cap (S \times K_i) \neq \emptyset$
  - Reduces to computing BSCCs and reachability probabilities

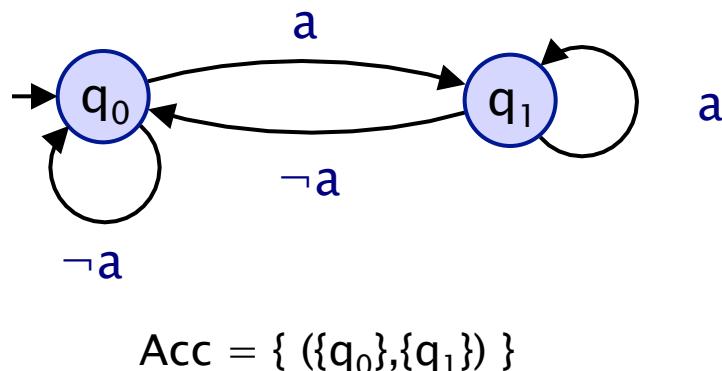
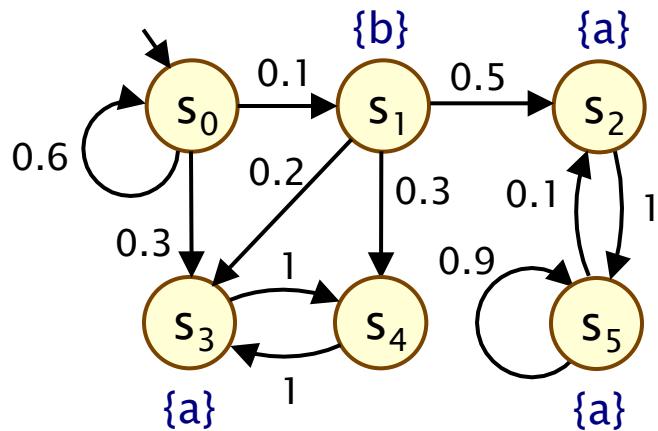
# LTL model checking for DTMCs

---

- Model check LTL specification  $P_{\sim p} [\psi]$  against DTMC  $D$
- 1. Generate a deterministic Rabin automaton (DRA) for  $\psi$ 
  - build nondeterministic Büchi automaton (NBA) for  $\psi$  [VW94]
  - convert the NBA to a DRA [Saf88]
- 2. Construct product DTMC  $D \otimes A$
- 3. Identify accepting BSCCs of  $D \otimes A$
- 4. Compute probability of reaching accepting BSCCs
  - from all states of the  $D \otimes A$
- 5. Compare probability for  $(s, q_s)$  against  $p$  for each  $s$
- Qualitative LTL model checking – no probabilities needed

# Example 3 (Lec 17) revisited

- Model check  $P_{>0.2} [ \text{FG } a ]$



- Result:
  - $\text{Prob}(\text{FG } a) = [ 0.125, 0.5, 1, 0, 0, 1 ]$
  - $\text{Sat}(P_{>0.2} [ \text{FG } a ]) = \{ s_1, s_2, s_5 \}$

# Measurability of $\omega$ -regular properties

---

- For any  $\omega$ -regular property  $\Psi$ 
  - the set of  $\Psi$ -satisfying paths in any DTMC  $D$  is measurable
- Hence, the same applies to
  - any regular safety property
  - any LTL formula
- Proof sketch
  - any  $\omega$ -regular property can be represented by a DRA  $A$
  - we can construct  $D \otimes A$ , in which there is a direct mapping from any path  $\omega$  in  $D$  to a path  $\omega'$  in  $D \otimes A$
  - $\omega \models \Psi$  iff  $\omega' \models \bigvee_{1 \leq i \leq k} (FG \neg I_i \wedge GF k_i)$
  - $GF \Phi$  and  $FG \Phi$  are measurable (see lecture 3)
  - $\wedge$  and  $\vee$  = intersection/union (which preserve measurability)

# Complexity

---

- Complexity of model checking LTL formula  $\psi$  on DTMC  $D$ 
  - is doubly exponential in  $|\psi|$  and polynomial in  $|D|$
  - (for the algorithm presented in these lectures)
- Converting LTL formula  $\psi$  to DRA  $A$ 
  - for some LTL formulae of size  $n$ , size of smallest DRA is  $2^{2^n}$
- BSCC computation
  - Tarjan algorithm – linear in model size (states/transitions)
- Probabilistic reachability
  - linear equations – cubic in (product) model size
- In total:  $O(\text{poly}(|D|, |A|))$
- In practice:  $|\psi|$  is small and  $|D|$  is large
- Complexity can be reduced to single exponential in  $|\psi|$ 
  - see e.g. [CY88, CY95]

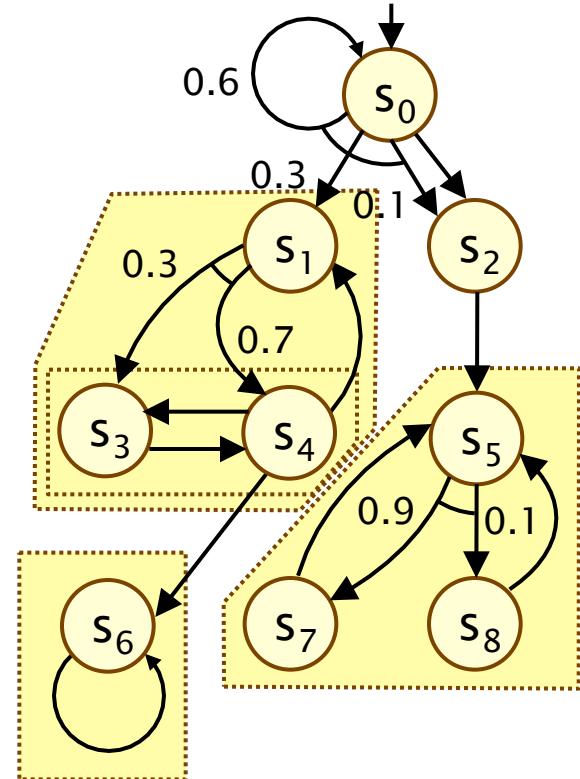
# PCTL\* model checking

---

- PCTL\* syntax:
  - $\phi ::= \text{true} \mid a \mid \phi \wedge \phi \mid \neg\phi \mid P_{\sim p} [\psi]$
  - $\psi ::= \phi \mid \psi \wedge \psi \mid \neg\psi \mid X \psi \mid \psi \cup \psi$
- Example:
  - $P_{>p} [ GF ( \text{send} \rightarrow P_{>0} [ F \text{ ack} ] ) ]$
- PCTL\* model checking algorithm
  - bottom-up traversal of parse tree for formula (like PCTL)
  - to model check  $P_{\sim p} [\psi]$ :
    - replace maximal state subformulae with atomic propositions
    - (state subformulae already model checked recursively)
    - modified formula  $\psi$  is now an LTL formula
    - which can be model checked as for LTL

# Recall – end components in MDPs

- End components of MDPs are the analogue of BSCCs in DTMCs
- An end component is a strongly connected sub-MDP
- A sub-MDP comprises a subset of states and a subset of the actions/distributions available in those states, which is closed under probabilistic branching

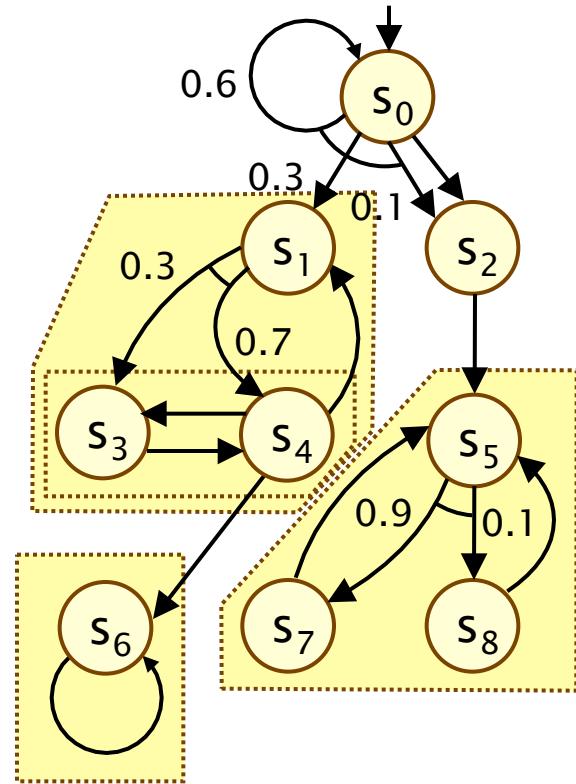


Note:

- action labels omitted
- probabilities omitted where = 1

# Recall – end components in MDPs

- End components of MDPs are the analogue of BSCCs in DTMCs
- For every end component, there is an adversary which, with probability 1, forces the MDP to remain in the end component, and visit all its states infinitely often
- Under every adversary  $\sigma$ , with probability 1, the set of states visited infinitely often forms an end component



# Recall – long-run properties of MDPs

---

- Maximum probabilities
  - $p_{\max}(s, \text{GF } a) = p_{\max}(s, \text{F } T_{\text{G}Fa})$ 
    - where  $T_{\text{G}Fa}$  is the union of sets  $T$  for all end components  $(T, \text{Steps}')$  with  $T \cap \text{Sat}(a) \neq \emptyset$
  - $p_{\max}(s, \text{FG } a) = p_{\max}(s, \text{F } T_{\text{FG}a})$ 
    - where  $T_{\text{FG}a}$  is the union of sets  $T$  for all end components  $(T, \text{Steps}')$  with  $T \subseteq \text{Sat}(a)$
- Minimum probabilities
  - need to compute from maximum probabilities...
  - $p_{\min}(s, \text{GF } a) = 1 - p_{\max}(s, \text{FG } \neg a)$
  - $p_{\min}(s, \text{FG } a) = 1 - p_{\max}(s, \text{GF } \neg a)$

# Automata-based properties for MDPs

---

- For an MDP  $M$  and automaton  $A$  over alphabet  $2^{AP}$ 
  - consider probability of “satisfying” language  $L(A) \subseteq (2^{AP})^\omega$
  - $\text{Prob}^{M,\sigma}(s, A) = \Pr_s^{M,\sigma}\{ \omega \in \text{Path}^{M,\sigma}(s) \mid \text{trace}(\omega) \in L(A) \}$
  - $p_{\max}^M(s, A) = \sup_{\sigma \in \text{Adv}} \text{Prob}^{M,\sigma}(s, A)$
  - $p_{\min}^M(s, A) = \inf_{\sigma \in \text{Adv}} \text{Prob}^{M,\sigma}(s, A)$
- Might need minimum or maximum probabilities
  - e.g.  $s \models P_{\geq 0.99} [\Psi_{\text{good}}] \Leftrightarrow p_{\min}^M(s, \Psi_{\text{good}}) \geq 0.99$
  - e.g.  $s \models P_{\leq 0.05} [\Psi_{\text{bad}}] \Leftrightarrow p_{\max}^M(s, \Psi_{\text{bad}}) \leq 0.05$
- But,  $\Psi$ -regular properties are closed under negation
  - as are the automata that represent them
  - so can always consider maximum probabilities...
  - $p_{\max}^M(s, \Psi_{\text{bad}})$  or  $1 - p_{\max}^M(s, \neg \Psi_{\text{good}})$

# LTL model checking for MDPs

---

- Model check LTL specification  $P_{\sim p} [\psi]$  against MDP  $M$
- 1. Convert problem to one needing maximum probabilities
  - e.g. convert  $P_{>p} [\psi]$  to  $P_{<1-p} [\neg\psi]$
- 2. Generate a DRA for  $\psi$  (or  $\neg\psi$ )
  - build nondeterministic Büchi automaton (NBA) for  $\psi$  [VW94]
  - convert the NBA to a DRA [Saf88]
- 3. Construct product MDP  $M \otimes A$
- 4. Identify accepting end components (ECs) of  $M \otimes A$
- 5. Compute **max.** probability of reaching accepting ECs
  - from all states of the  $D \otimes A$
- 6. Compare probability for  $(s, q_s)$  against  $p$  for each  $s$

# Product MDP for a DRA

---

- For a MDP  $M = (S, s_{\text{init}}, \text{Steps}, L)$
- and a (total) DRA  $A = (Q, \Sigma, \delta, q_0, \text{Acc})$ 
  - where  $\text{Acc} = \{ (L_i, K_i) \mid 1 \leq i \leq k \}$
- The product MDP  $M \otimes A$  is:
  - the MDP  $(S \times Q, (s_{\text{init}}, q_{\text{init}}), \text{Steps}', L')$  where:
$$q_{\text{init}} = \delta(q_0, L(s_{\text{init}}))$$
$$\text{Steps}'(s, q) = \{ \mu^q \mid \mu \in \text{Step}(s) \}$$
$$\mu^q(s', q') = \begin{cases} \mu(s') & \text{if } q' = \delta(q, L(s)) \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

$l_i \in L'(s, q)$  if  $q \in L_i$  and  $k_i \in L'(s, q)$  if  $q \in K_i$   
(i.e. state sets of acceptance condition used as labels)

# Product MDP for a DRA

- For MDP  $M$  and DRA  $A$

$$p_{\max}^M(s, A) = p_{\max}^{M \otimes A}((s, q_s), \bigvee_{1 \leq i \leq k} (FG \neg l_i \wedge GF k_i))$$

- where  $q_s = \delta(q_0, L(s))$

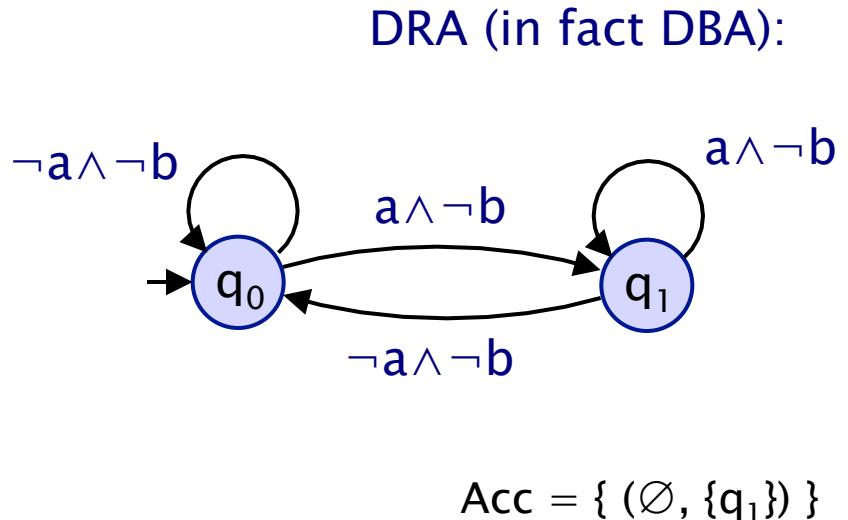
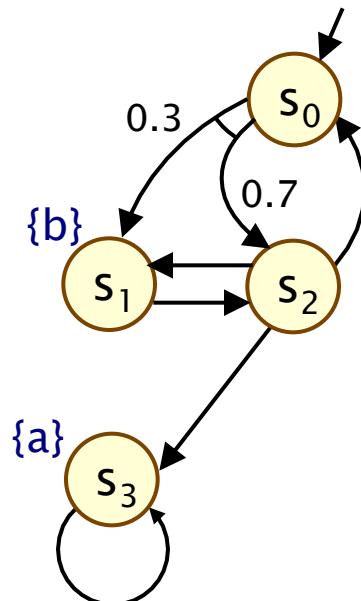
- Hence:

$$p_{\max}^M(s, A) = p_{\max}^{M \otimes A}((s, q_s), F T_{\text{Acc}})$$

- where  $T_{\text{Acc}}$  is the union of all sets  $T$  for **accepting end components** ( $T, \text{Steps}'$ ) in  $D \otimes A$
- an **accepting end components** is such that, for some  $1 \leq i \leq k$ :
  - $(s, q) \models \neg l_i$  for all  $(s, q) \in T$  and  $(s, q) \models k_i$  for some  $(s, q) \in T$
  - i.e.  $T \cap (S \times L_i) = \emptyset$  and  $T \cap (S \times K_i) \neq \emptyset$

# MDPs – Example 1

- Model check  $P_{<0.8} [ G \neg b \wedge GF a ]$

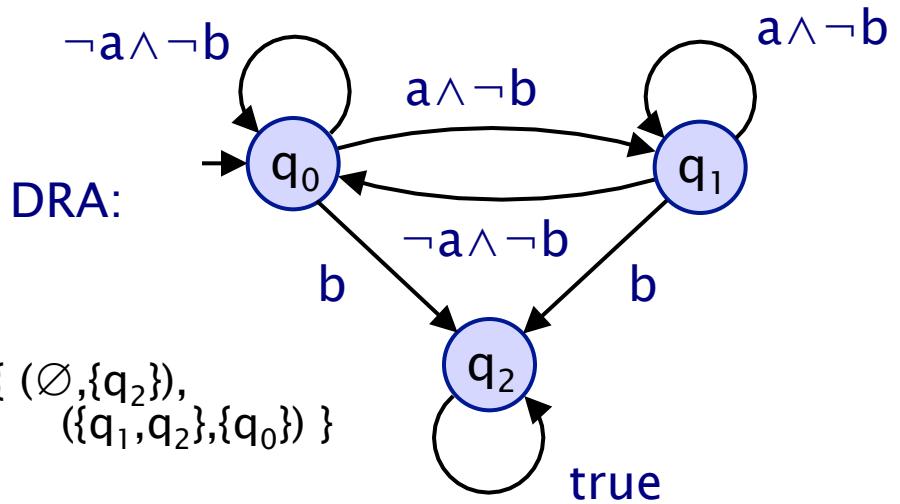
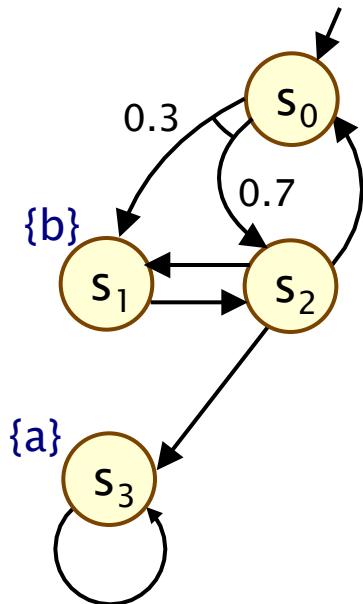


- Result:

- $p_{\max}(G \neg b \wedge GF a) = [ 0.7, 0, 1, 1 ]$
  - $\text{Sat}(P_{<0.8} [ G \neg b \wedge GF a ]) = \{ s_0, s_1 \}$

# MDPs – Example 2

- Model check  $P_{>0} [ G \neg b \wedge GF a ]$ 
  - $p_{\min}(s, G \neg b \wedge GF a) = 1 - p_{\max}(s, \neg(G \neg b \wedge GF a))$   
 $= 1 - p_{\max}(s, F b \vee FG \neg a))$



- Result:  $p_{\min}(G \neg b \wedge GF a) = [ 0, 0, 0, 1 ]$ 
  - $\text{Sat}(P_{>0} [ G \neg b \wedge GF a ]) = \{s_3\}$

# LTL model checking for MDPs

---

- **Maximal end components**
  - can optimise LTL model checking using maximal end components (there may be exponentially many ECs)
- **Qualitative LTL model checking**
  - no numerical computation: use Prob1E, Prob0A algorithms
- **Complexity of model checking LTL formula  $\psi$  on MDP  $M$** 
  - is doubly exponential in  $|\psi|$  and polynomial in  $|M|$
  - unlike DTMCs, this cannot be improved upon
- **PCTL\* model checking**
  - LTL model checking can be adapted to PCTL\*, as for DTMCs
- **Optimal adversaries for LTL formulae**
  - memoryless adversary always exists for  $p_{\max}(s, \text{GF } a)$  and for  $p_{\max}(s, \text{FG } a)$  but not for arbitrary LTL formulae

# Summing up...

---

- Deterministic  $\omega$ -automata (DBA or DRA) and DTMCs
  - probability of language acceptance reduces to probabilistic reachability of set of accepting BSCCs in product DTMC
- LTL model checking for DTMCs
  - via construction of DRA for LTL formula
  - complexity: (doubly) exponential in the size of the LTL formula and polynomial in the size of the DTMC
  - measurability of any  $\omega$ -regular property on a DTMC
- PCTL\* model checking for DTMCs
  - combination of PCTL and LTL model checking algorithms
- LTL model checking for MDPs
  - max. probabilities of reaching accepting end components
  - min. probabilities through negation and max. probabilities

# Lecture 19

## Probabilistic symbolic model checking

Dr. Dave Parker



Department of Computer Science  
University of Oxford

# Overview

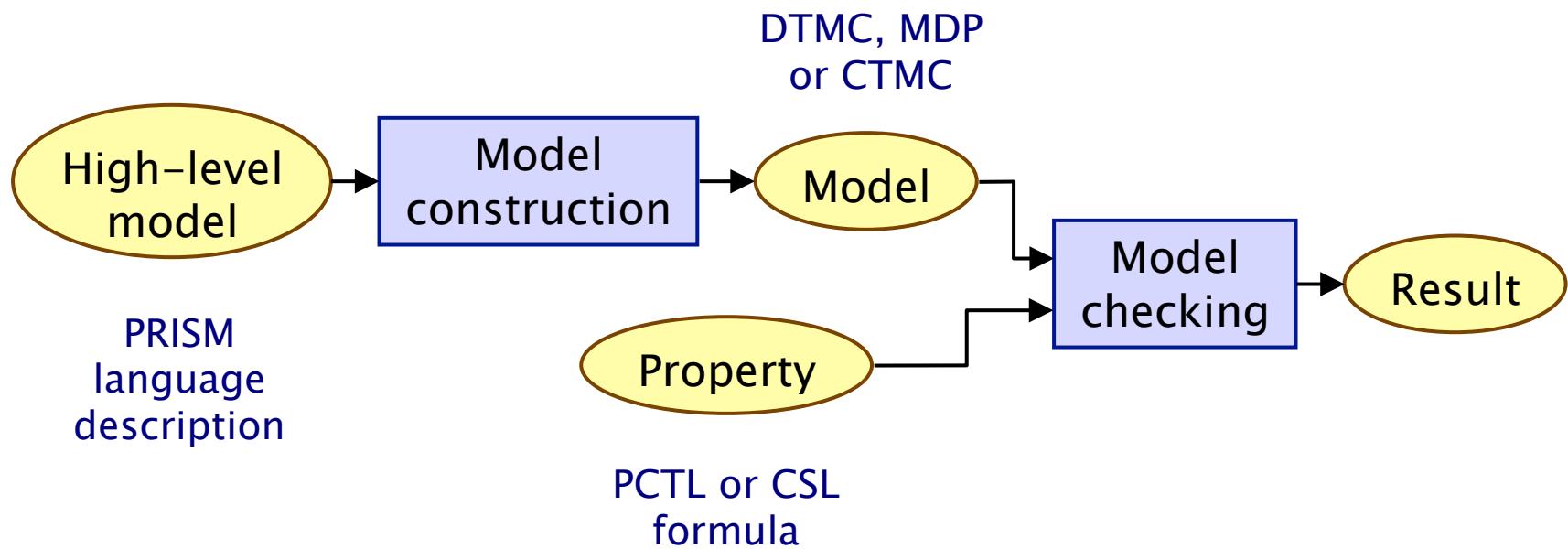
---

- **Implementation of probabilistic model checking**
  - overview, key operations, symbolic vs. explicit
- **Binary decision diagrams (BDDs)**
  - introduction, sets, transition relations, ...
- **Multi-terminal BDDs (MTBDDs)**
  - introduction, vectors, matrices, ...
- **Operations on/with BDDs and MTBDDs**

# Implementation overview

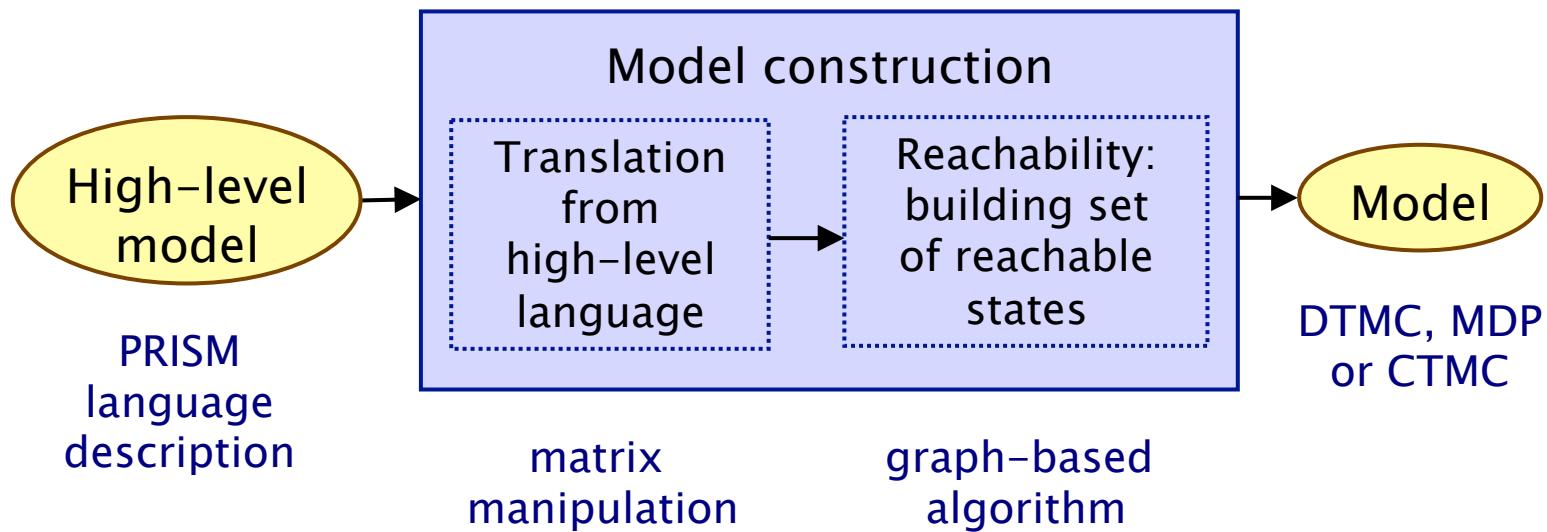
---

- Overview of the probabilistic model checking process
  - two distinct phases: **model construction**, **model checking**
  - three different models, several different logics, various different solution/analysis methods
  - but... all these processes have much in common

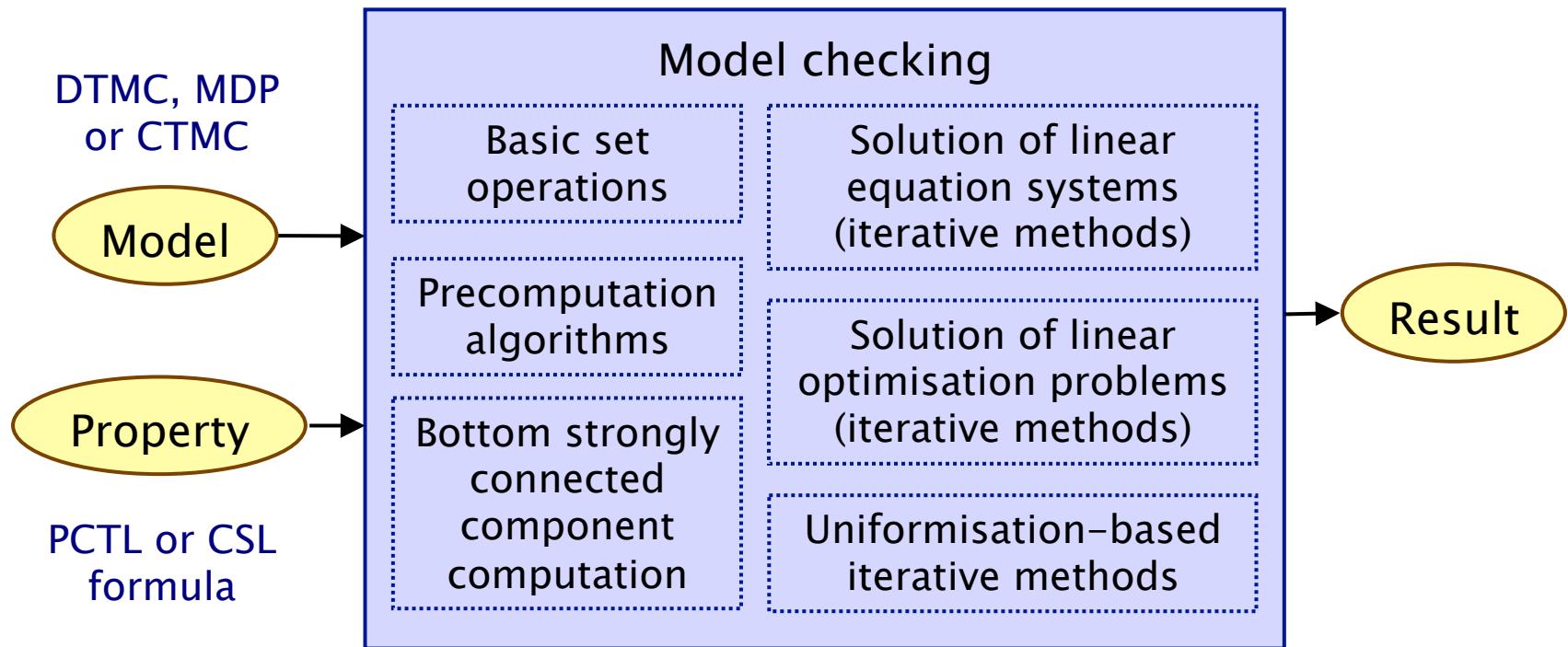


# Model construction

---



# Model checking



Two distinct classes of techniques:  
graph-based algorithms  
iterative numerical computation

# Underlying operations

---

- Key objects/operations for probabilistic model checking
- Graph-based algorithms
  - underlying transition relation of DTMC/MDP/CTMC
  - manipulation of **transition relation and state sets**
- Iterative numerical computation
  - transition matrix of DTMC/MDP/CTMC, real-valued vectors
  - manipulation of **real-valued matrices and vectors**
  - in particular: **matrix–vector multiplication**

# State-space explosion

---

- Models of real-life systems are typically huge
  - familiar problem for verification/model checking techniques
- State-space explosion problem
  - linear increase in size of system can result in an exponential increase in the size of the model
  - e.g.  $n$  parallel components of size  $m$ , can give up to  $m^n$  states
- Need efficient ways of storing models, sets of states, etc.
  - and efficient ways of constructing, manipulating them
- Here, we will focus on **symbolic approaches**

# Explicit vs. symbolic data structures

---

- Symbolic data structures
  - usually based on **binary decision diagrams** (BDDs) or variants
  - avoid explicit enumeration of data by **exploiting regularity**
  - potentially **very compact storage** (but not always)
- Sets of states:
  - **explicit**: bit vectors
  - **symbolic**: BDDs
- Real-valued vectors:
  - **explicit**: arrays of reals (in practice, doubles/floats)
  - **symbolic**: multi-terminal BDDs (MTBDDs)
- Real-valued matrices:
  - **explicit**: sparse matrices
  - **symbolic**: MTBDDs

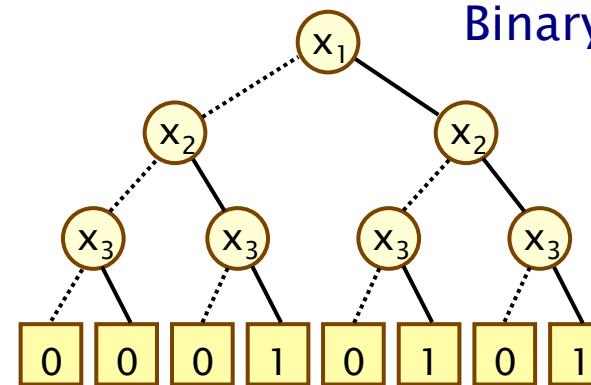
# Representations of Boolean formulas

- Propositional formula:  $f = (x_1 \vee x_2) \wedge x_3$

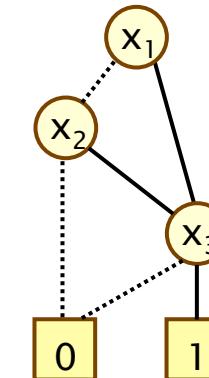
Truth table

$x_1$	$x_2$	$x_3$	$f$
0	0	0	0
0	0	1	0
0	1	0	0
0	1	1	1
1	0	0	0
1	0	1	1
1	1	0	0
1	1	1	1

Binary decision tree



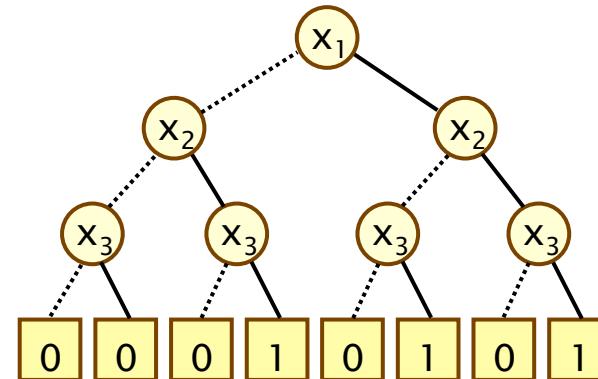
Binary decision diagram



# Binary decision trees

---

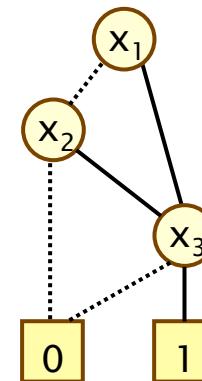
- Graphical representation of Boolean functions
  - $f(x_1, \dots, x_n) : \{0,1\}^n \rightarrow \{0,1\}$
- Binary tree with two types of nodes
- Non-terminal nodes
  - labelled with a Boolean variable  $x_i$
  - two children: 1 (“then”, solid line) and 0 (“else”, dotted line)
- Terminal nodes (or “leaf” nodes)
  - labelled with 0 or 1
- To read the value of  $f(x_1, \dots, x_n)$ 
  - start at root (top) node
  - take “then” edge if  $x_i=1$
  - take “else” edge if  $x_i=0$
  - result given by leaf node



# Binary decision diagrams

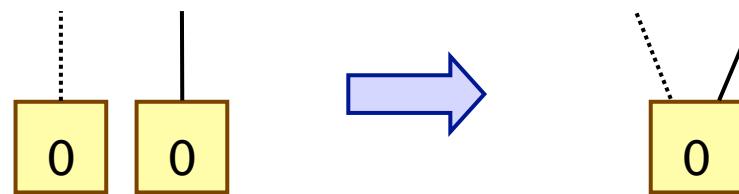
---

- Binary decision diagrams (BDDs) [Bry86]
  - based on binary decision trees, but **reduced** and **ordered**
  - sometimes called reduced ordered BDDs (ROBDDs)
  - actually directed acyclic graphs (DAGs), not trees
  - **compact, canonical** representation for **Boolean functions**
- Variable ordering
  - a BDD assumes a fixed total ordering over its set of Boolean variables
  - e.g.  $x_1 < x_2 < x_3$
  - along any path through the BDD, variables appear at most once each and always in the correct order

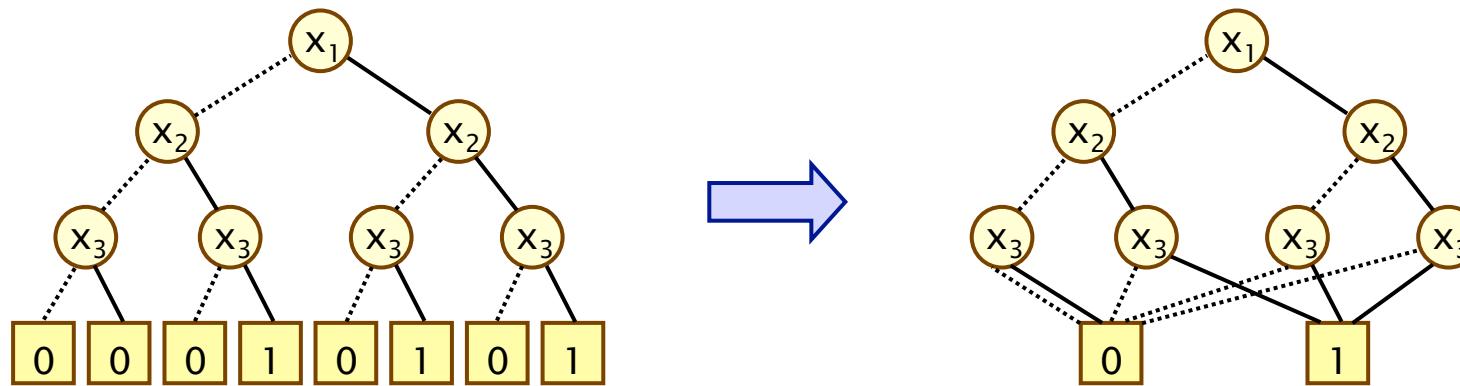


# BDD reduction rule 1

- Rule 1: Merge identical terminal nodes

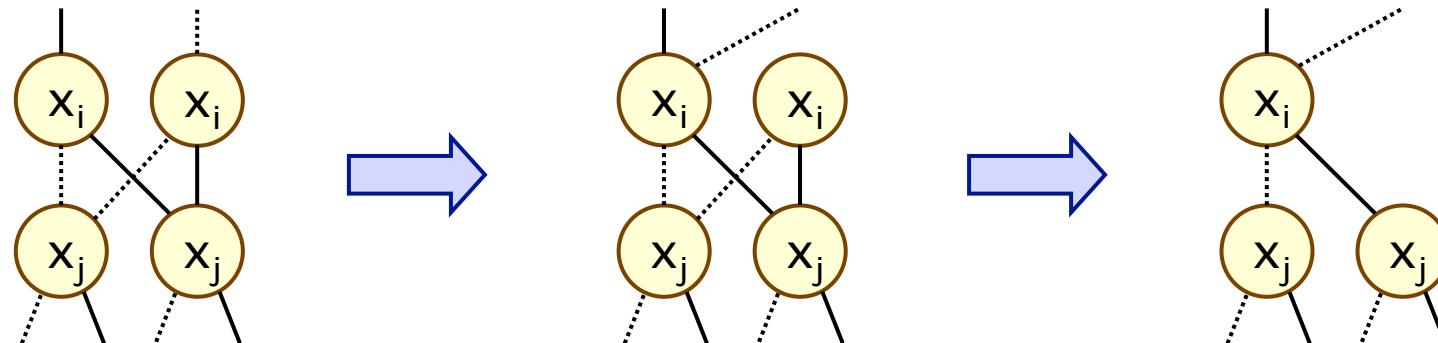


- Example:

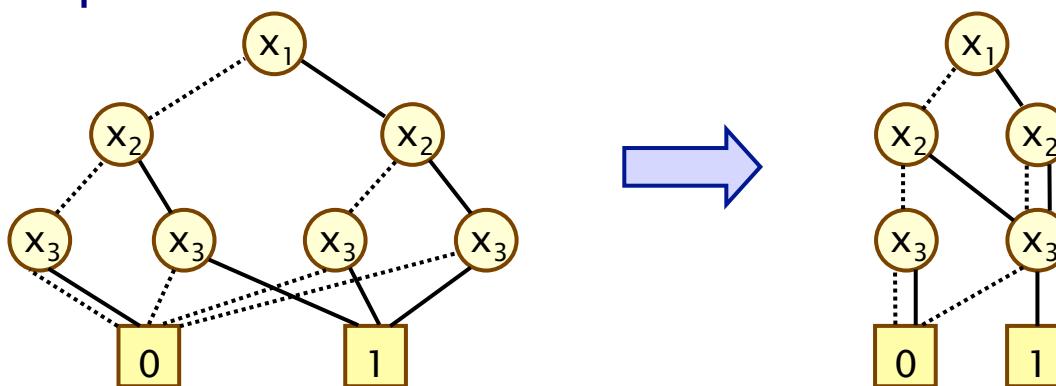


# BDD reduction rule 2

- Rule 2: Merge isomorphic nodes, redirect incoming nodes

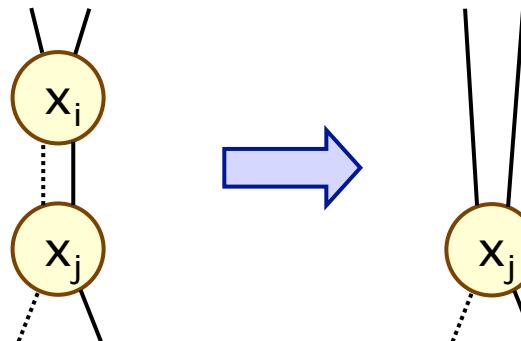


- Example:

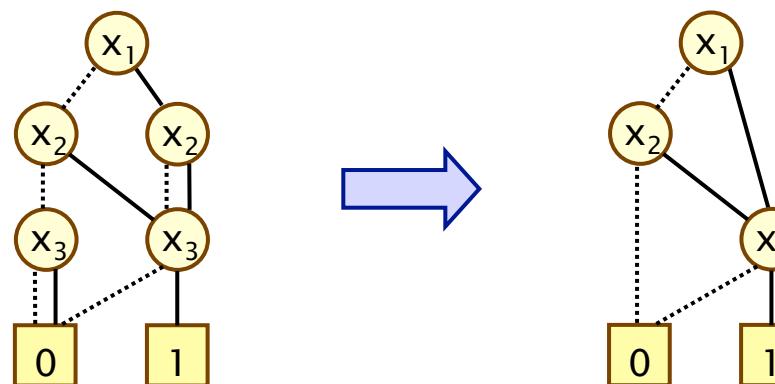


# BDD reduction rule 3

- Rule 3: Remove redundant nodes (with identical children)



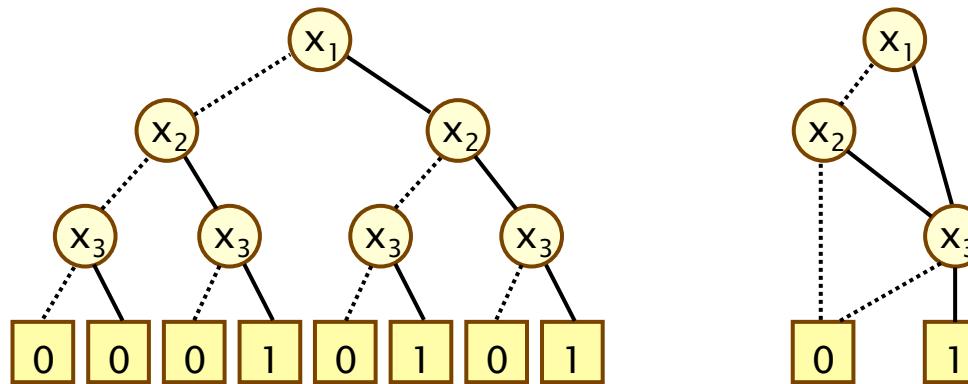
- Example:



# Canonicity

---

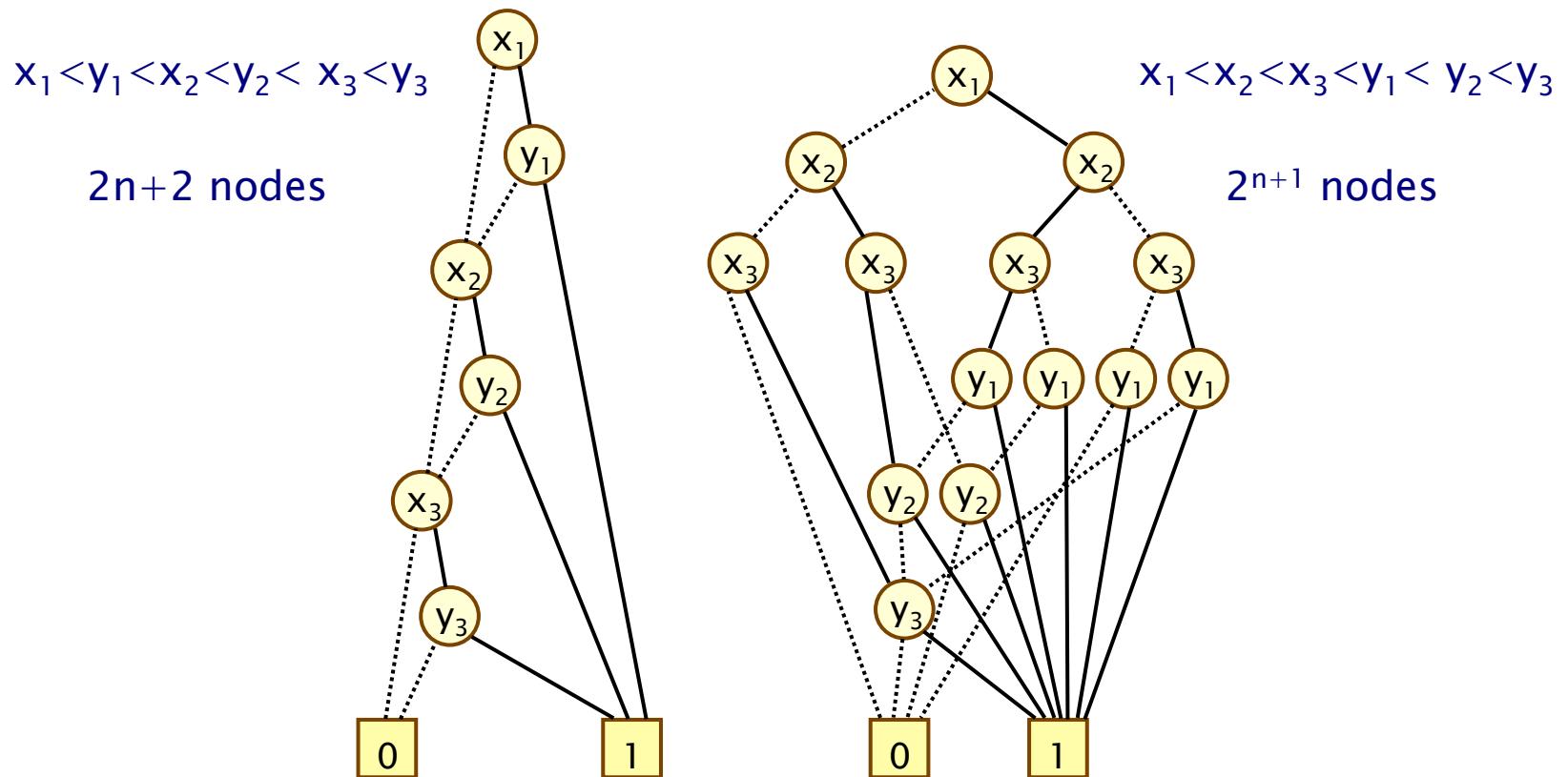
- BDDs are a canonical representation for Boolean functions
  - two Boolean functions are **equivalent** if and only if the BDDs which represent them are **isomorphic**
  - uniqueness relies on: **reduced BDDs, fixed variable ordered**



- Important implications for implementation efficiency
  - can be tested in linear (or even constant) time

# BDD variable ordering

- BDD size can be very sensitive to the variable ordering
  - example:  $f = (x_1 \wedge y_1) \vee (x_2 \wedge y_2) \vee (x_3 \wedge y_3)$



# BDDs to represent sets of states

---

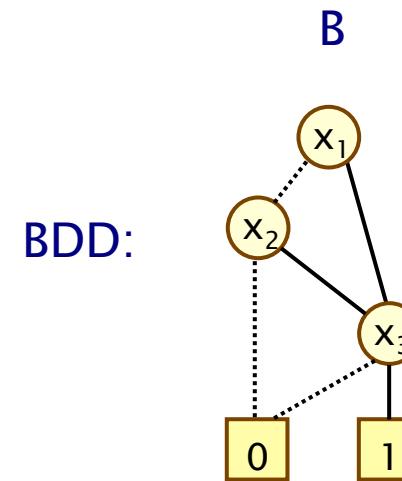
- Consider a state space  $S$  and some subset  $S' \subseteq S$
- We can represent  $S'$  by its characteristic function  $\chi_{S'}$ 
  - $\chi_{S'} : S \rightarrow \{0,1\}$  where  $\chi_{S'}(s) = 1$  if and only if  $s \in S'$
- Assume we have an encoding of  $S$  into  $n$  Boolean variables
  - this is always possible for a finite set  $S$
  - e.g. enumerate the elements of  $S$  and use a **binary encoding**
  - (note: there may be more efficient encodings though)
- So  $\chi_{S'}$  can be seen as a function  $\chi_{S'}(x_1, \dots, x_n) : \{0,1\}^n \rightarrow \{0,1\}$ 
  - which is simply a Boolean function
  - which can therefore be represented as a BDD

# BDD and sets of states – Example

- State space  $S$ :  $\{0, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7\}$
- Encoding of  $S$ :  $\{000, 001, 010, 011, 100, 101, 110, 111\}$
- Subset  $S' \subseteq S$ :  $\{3, 5, 7\} \rightarrow \{011, 101, 111\}$

Truth table:

$x_1$	$x_2$	$x_3$	$f_B$
0	0	0	0
0	0	1	0
0	1	0	0
0	1	1	1
1	0	0	0
1	0	1	1
1	1	0	0
1	1	1	1



# BDDs and transition relations

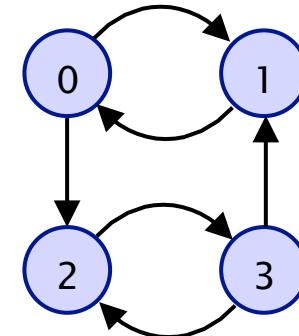
---

- Transition relations can also be represented by their characteristic function, but over pairs of states
  - relation:  $R \subseteq S \times S$
  - characteristic function:  $\chi_R : S \times S \rightarrow \{0,1\}$
- For an encoding of state space  $S$  into  $n$  Boolean variables
  - we have Boolean function  $f_R(x_1, \dots, x_n, y_1, \dots, y_n) : \{0,1\}^{2n} \rightarrow \{0,1\}$
  - which can be represented by a BDD
- Row and column variables
  - for efficiency reasons, we **interleave** the **row variables**  $x_1, \dots, x_n$  and **column variables**  $y_1, \dots, y_n$
  - i.e. we use function  $f_R(x_1, y_1, \dots, x_n, y_n) : \{0,1\}^{2n} \rightarrow \{0,1\}$

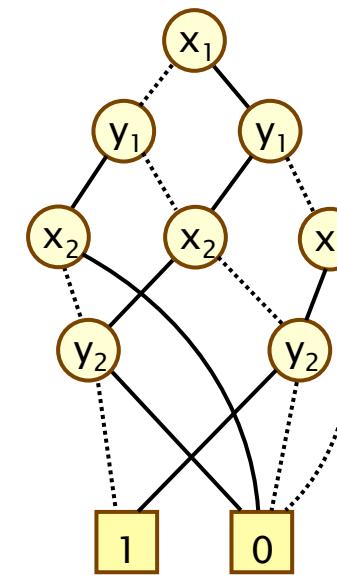
# BDDs and transition relations

- Example:

- 4 states: 0, 1, 2, 3
- Encoding:  $0 \mapsto 00$ ,  $1 \mapsto 01$ ,  $2 \mapsto 10$ ,  $3 \mapsto 11$



Transition	$x_1$	$x_2$	$y_1$	$y_2$	$x_1 y_1 x_2 y_2$
$(0,1)$	0	0	0	1	0001
$(0,2)$	0	0	1	0	0100
$(1,0)$	0	1	0	0	0010
$(2,3)$	1	0	1	1	1101
$(3,1)$	1	1	0	1	1011
$(3,2)$	1	1	1	0	1110

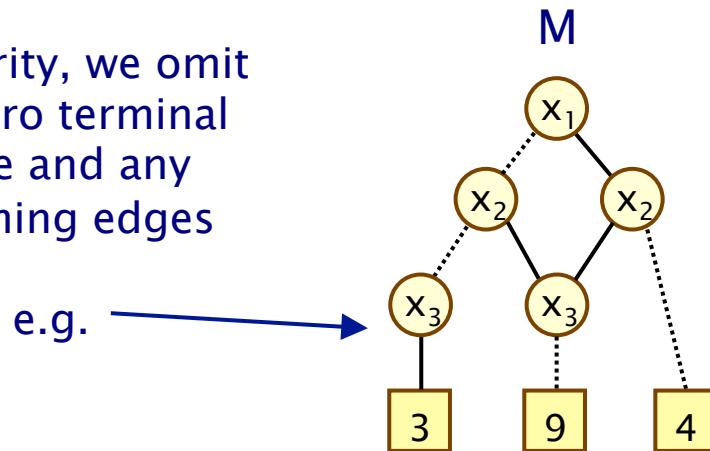


# Multi-terminal binary decision diagrams

- Multi-terminal BDDs (MTBDDs), sometimes called ADDs
  - extension of BDDs to represent **real-valued functions**
  - like BDDs, an MTBDD  $M$  is associated with  $n$  Boolean variables
  - MTBDD  $M$  represents a function  $f_M(x_1, \dots, x_n) : \{0,1\}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$

For clarity, we omit the zero terminal node and any incoming edges

e.g.



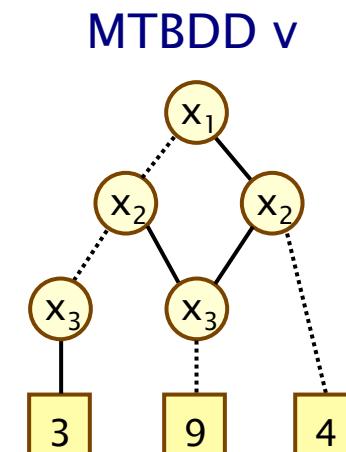
$x_1$	$x_2$	$x_3$	$f_M$
0	0	0	0
0	0	1	3
0	1	0	9
0	1	1	0
1	0	0	4
1	0	1	4
1	1	0	9
1	1	1	0

# MTBDDs to represent vectors

- In the same way that BDDs can represent sets of states...
  - MTBDDs can represent **real-valued vectors** over states  $S$
  - e.g. a vector of probabilities  $\text{Prob}(s, \psi)$  for each state  $s \in S$
  - assume we have an encoding of  $S$  into  $n$  Boolean variables
  - then vector  $\underline{v} : S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is a function  $f_v(x_1, \dots, x_n) : \{0,1\}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$

Vector  $\underline{v}$   
[0,3,9,0,4,4,9,0]

$x_1$	$x_2$	$x_3$	$i$	$f_v$
0	0	0	0	0
0	0	1	1	3
0	1	0	2	9
0	1	1	3	0
1	0	0	4	4
1	0	1	5	4
1	1	0	6	9
1	1	1	7	0



# MTBDDs to represent matrices

---

- MTBDDs can be used to represent **real-valued matrices** indexed over a set of states  $S$ 
  - e.g. the **transition probability/rate matrix** of a DTMC/CTMC
- For an encoding of state space  $S$  into  $n$  Boolean variables
  - a matrix  $M$  maps pairs of states to reals i.e.  $M : S \times S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$
  - this becomes:  $f_M(x_1, \dots, x_n, y_1, \dots, y_n) : \{0,1\}^{2n} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$
- Row and column variables
  - for efficiency reasons, we **interleave** the **row variables**  $x_1, \dots, x_n$  and **column variables**  $y_1, \dots, y_n$
  - i.e. we use function  $f_M(x_1, y_1, \dots, x_n, y_n) : \{0,1\}^{2n} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$

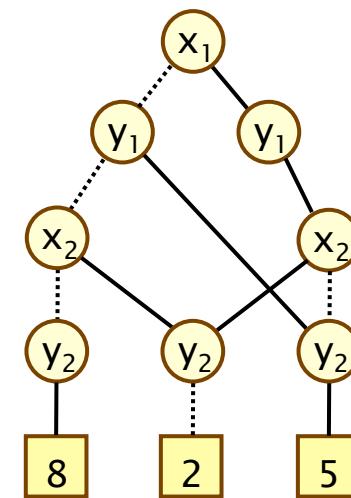
# Matrices and MTBDDs – Example

Matrix M

$$\begin{bmatrix} 0 & 8 & 0 & 5 \\ 2 & 0 & 0 & 5 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 5 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Entry in M	$x_1$	$x_2$	$y_1$	$y_2$	$x_1y_1x_2y_2$	$f_M$
$(0,1) = 8$	0	0	0	1	0001	8
$(1,0) = 2$	0	1	0	0	0010	2
$(0,3) = 5$	0	0	1	1	0101	5
$(1,3) = 5$	0	1	1	1	0111	5
$(2,3) = 5$	1	0	1	1	1101	5
$(3,2) = 2$	1	1	1	0	1110	2

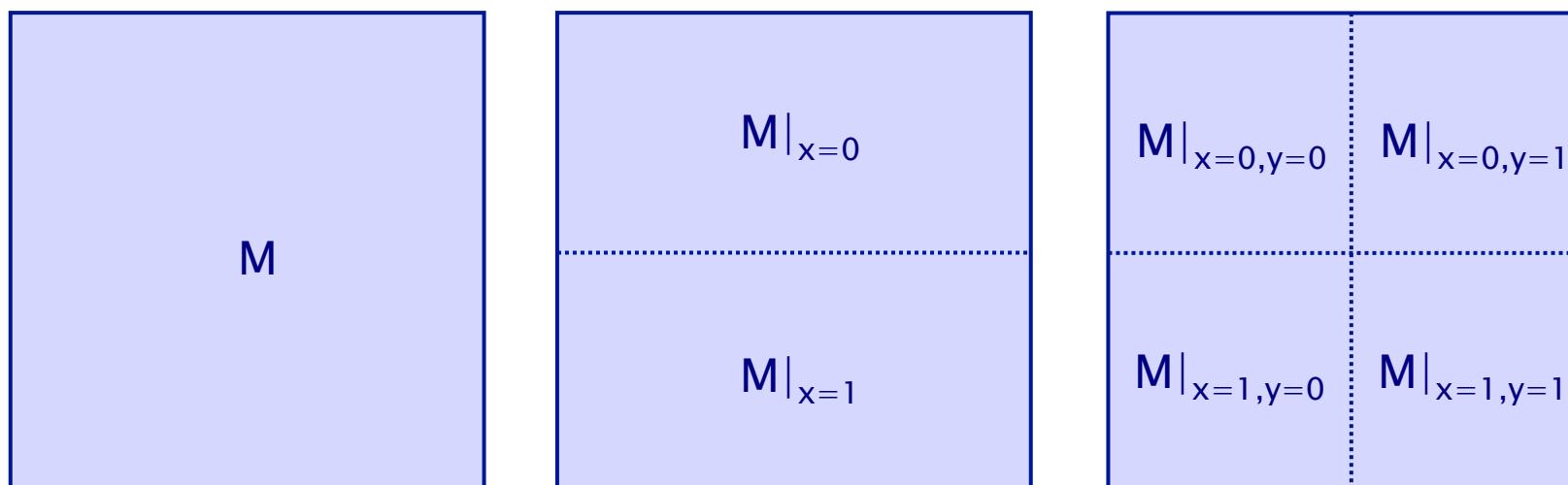
MTBDD M



# Matrices and MTBDDs – Recursion

---

- Descending one level in the MTBDD (i.e. setting  $x_i = b$ )
  - splits the matrix represented by the MTBDD in half
  - row variables ( $x_i$ ) give horizontal split
  - column variables ( $y_i$ ) give vertical split



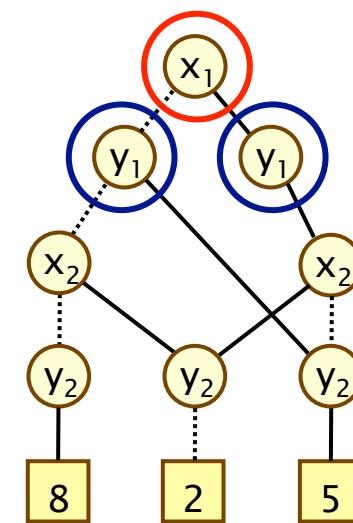
# Matrices and MTBDDs – Recursion

Matrix M

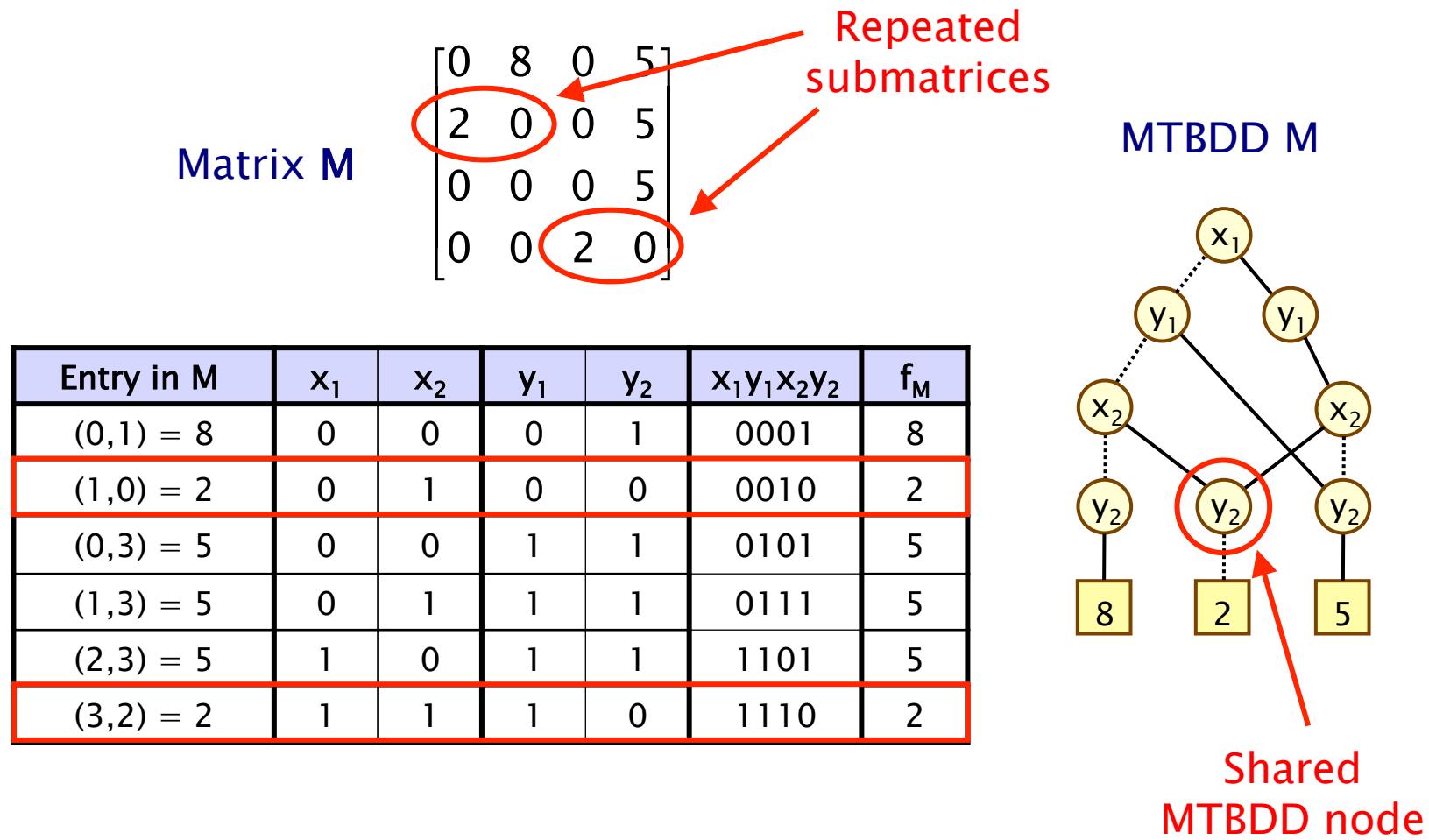
$$\left[ \begin{array}{cc|cc} 0 & 8 & 0 & 5 \\ 2 & 0 & 0 & 5 \\ \hline 0 & 0 & 0 & 5 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 0 \end{array} \right]$$

Entry in M	$x_1$	$x_2$	$y_1$	$y_2$	$x_1y_1x_2y_2$	$f_M$
$(0,1) = 8$	0	0	0	1	0001	8
$(1,0) = 2$	0	1	0	0	0010	2
$(0,3) = 5$	0	0	1	1	0101	5
$(1,3) = 5$	0	1	1	1	0111	5
$(2,3) = 5$	1	0	1	1	1101	5
$(3,2) = 2$	1	1	1	0	1110	2

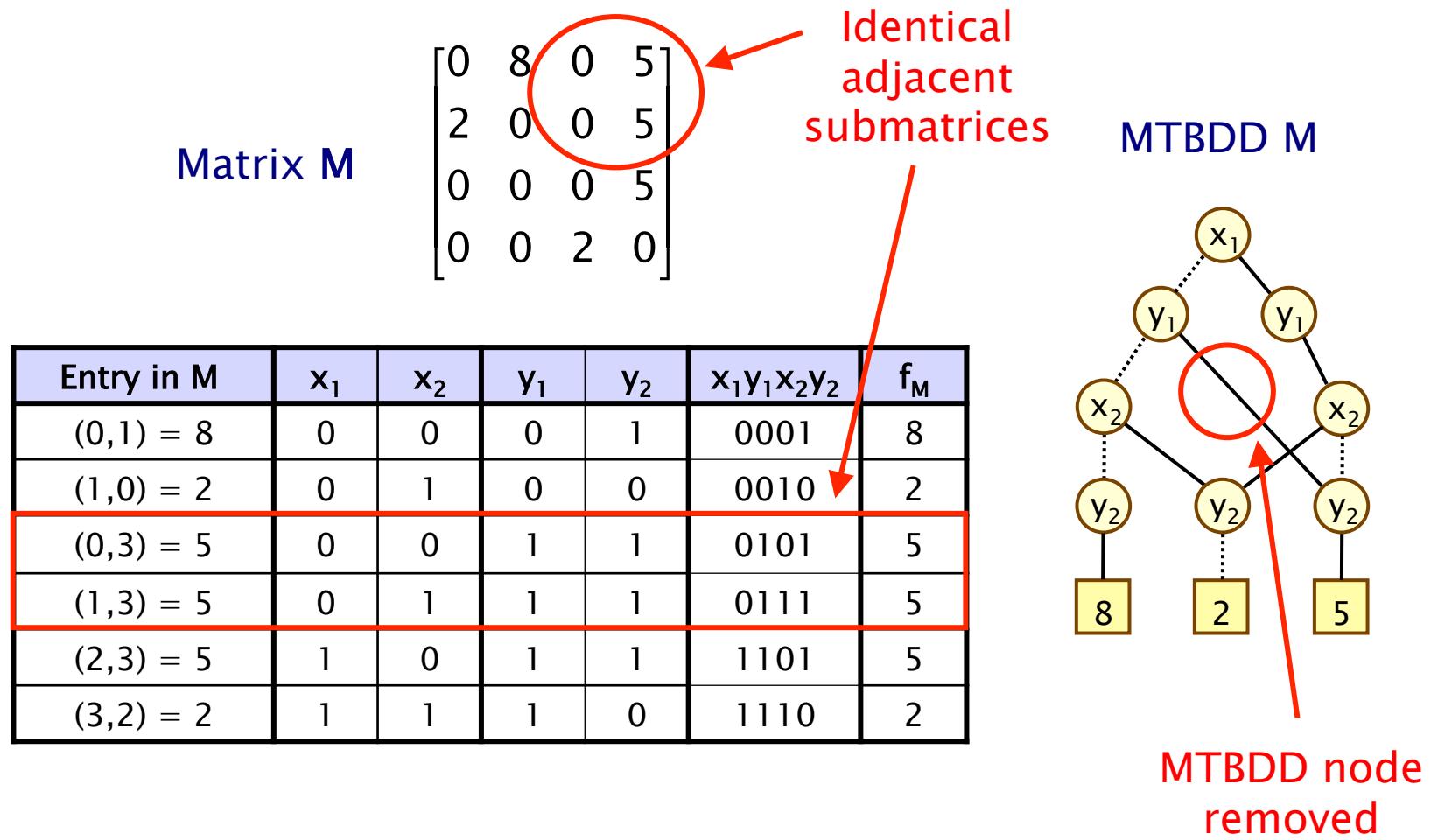
MTBDD M



# Matrices and MTBDDs – Regularity



# Matrices and MTBDDs – Regularity



# Matrices and MTBDDs – Sparseness

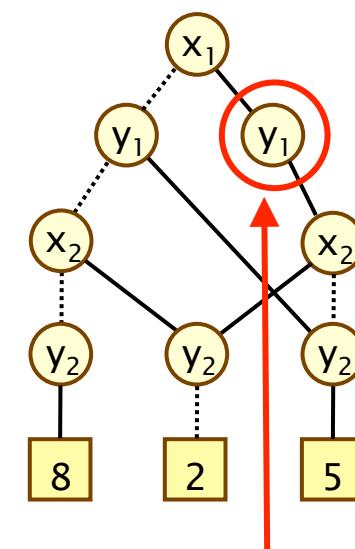
Matrix  $M$

$$\begin{bmatrix} 0 & 8 & 0 & 5 \\ 2 & 0 & 0 & 5 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 5 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Blocks of zeros

Entry in $M$	$x_1$	$x_2$	$y_1$	$y_2$	$x_1y_1x_2y_2$	$f_M$
$(0,1) = 8$	0	0	0	1	0001	8
$(1,0) = 2$	0	1	0	0	0010	2
$(0,3) = 5$	0	0	1	1	0101	5
$(1,3) = 5$	0	1	1	1	0111	5
$(2,3) = 5$	1	0	1	1	1101	5
$(3,2) = 2$	1	1	1	0	1110	2

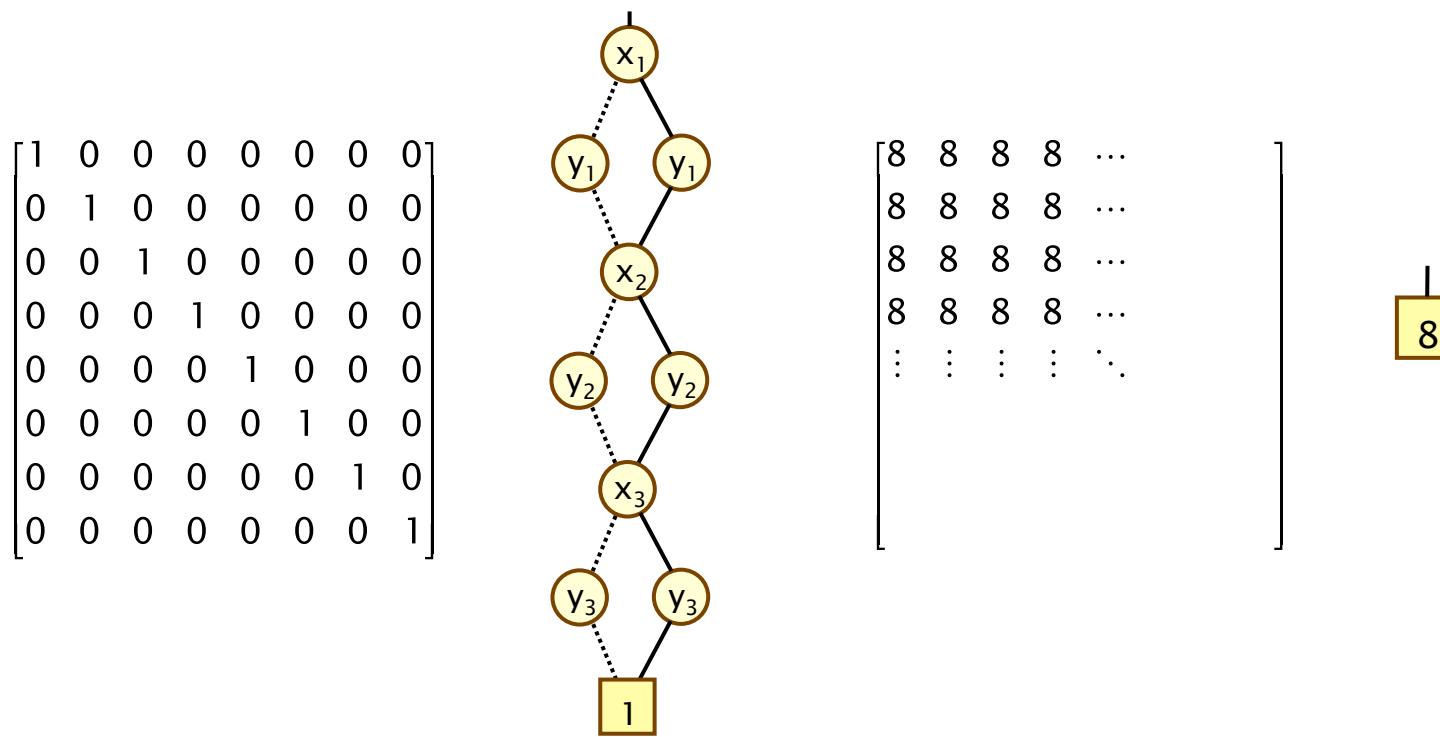
MTBDD  $M$



Edge goes straight to zero node

# Matrices and MTBDDs – Compactness

- Some simple matrices have extremely compact representations as MTBDDs
  - e.g. the identity matrix or a constant matrix



# Manipulating BDDs

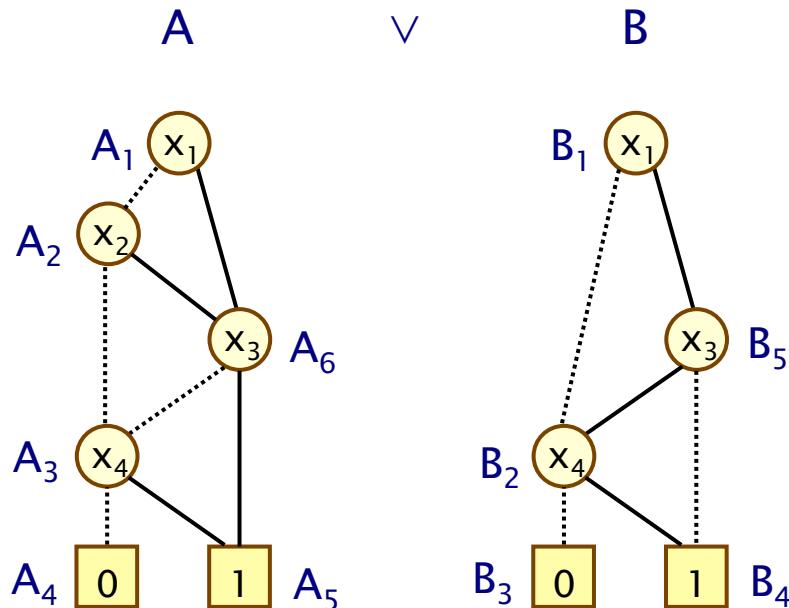
---

- Need efficient ways to manipulate Boolean functions
  - while they are represented as BDDs
  - i.e. algorithms which are applied directly to the BDDs
- Basic operations on Boolean functions:
  - negation ( $\neg$ ), conjunction ( $\wedge$ ), disjunction ( $\vee$ ), etc.
  - can all be applied directly to BDDs
- Key operation on BDDs:  $\text{Apply}(\text{op}, A, B)$ 
  - where  $A$  and  $B$  are BDDs and  $\text{op}$  is a binary operator over Boolean values, e.g.  $\wedge$ ,  $\vee$ , etc.
  - $\text{Apply}(\text{op}, A, B)$  returns the BDD representing function  $f_A \text{ op } f_B$
  - often just use infix notation, e.g.  $\text{Apply}(\wedge, A, B) = A \wedge B$
  - efficient algorithm: recursive depth-first traversal of  $A$  and  $B$
  - complexity (and size of result) is  $O(|A| \cdot |B|)$ 
    - where  $|C|$  denotes size of BDD  $C$

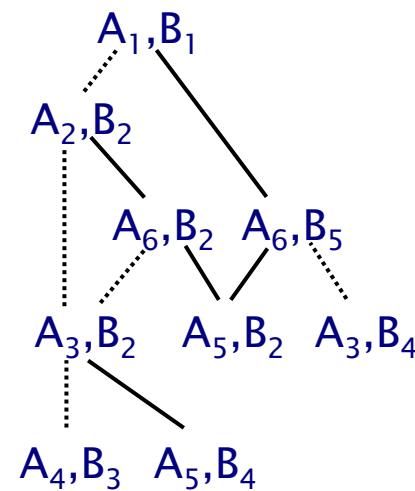
# Apply – Example

- Example:  $\text{Apply}(\vee, A, B)$

Argument BDDs, with node labels:

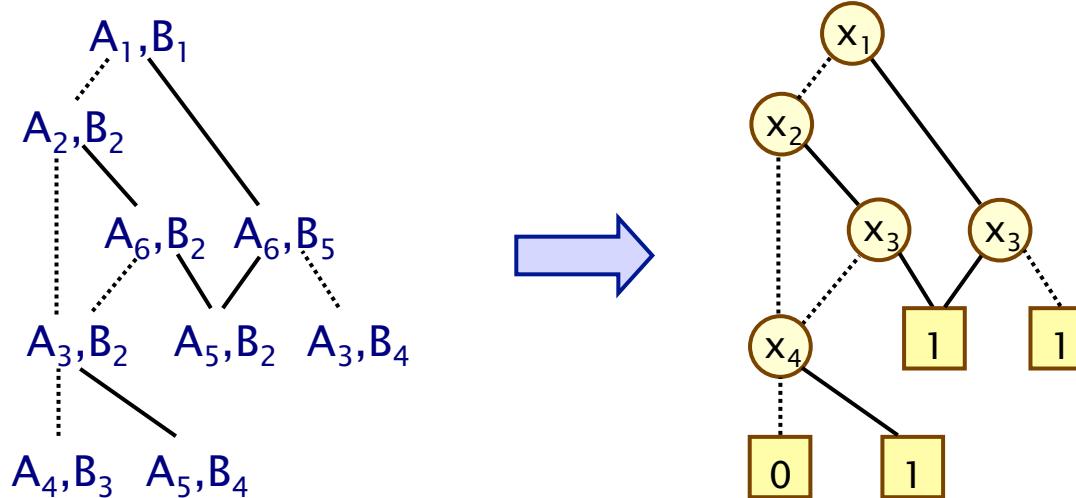


Recursive calls to Apply:



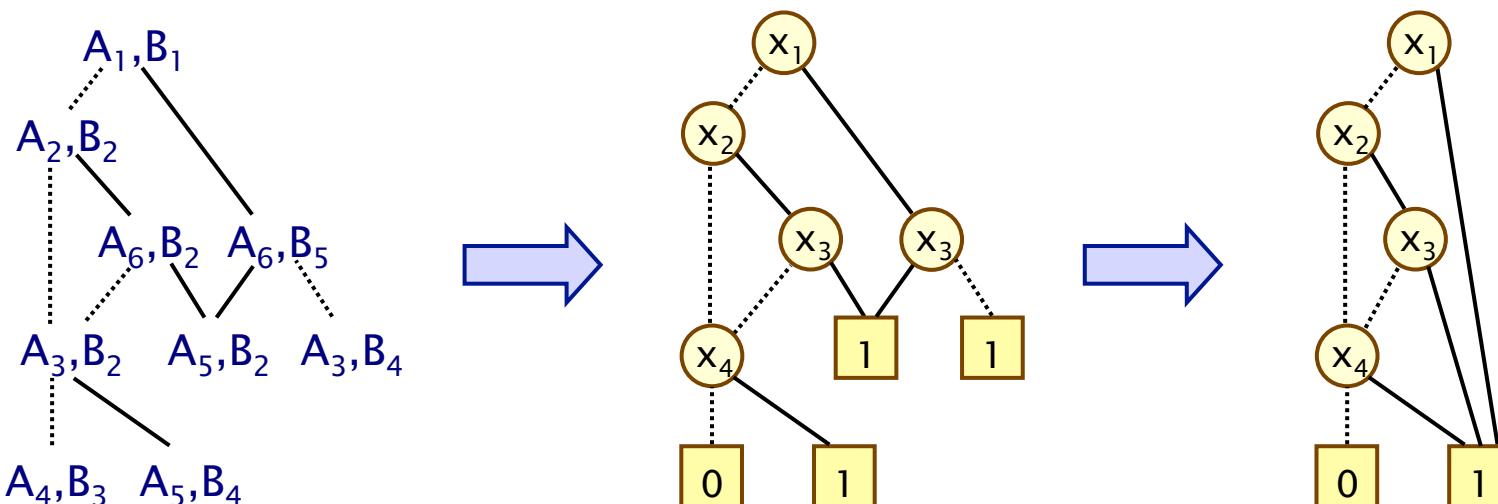
# Apply – Example

- Example:  $\text{Apply}(\vee, A, B)$ 
  - recursive call structure implicitly defines resulting BDD



# Apply – Example

- Example:  $\text{Apply}(\vee, A, B)$ 
  - but the resulting BDD needs to be reduced
  - in fact, we can do this as part of the recursive Apply operation, implementing reduction rules bottom-up



# Implementation of BDDs

---

- Store all BDDs currently in use as one multi-rooted BDD
  - no duplicate BDD subtrees, even across multiple BDDs
  - every time a new node is created, check for existence first
  - sometimes called the “**unique table**”
  - implemented as set of **hash tables**, one per Boolean variable
  - need: node **referencing/dereferencing, garbage collection**
- Efficiency implications
  - **very significant memory savings**
  - trivial checking of BDD equality (pointer comparison)
- Caching of BDD operation results for reuse
  - store result of every BDD operation (memory dependent)
  - applied at every step of recursive BDD operations
  - relies on fast check for BDD equality

# Operations with BDDs

---

- Operations on sets of states easy with BDDs
  - set union:  $A \cup B$ , in BDDs:  $A \vee B$
  - set intersection:  $A \cap B$ , in BDDs:  $A \wedge B$
  - set complement:  $S \setminus A$ , in BDDs:  $\neg A$
- Graph-based algorithms (e.g. reachability)
  - need forwards or backwards image operator
    - i.e. computation of all successors/predecessors of a state
    - again, easy with BDD operations (conjunction, quantification)
  - other ingredients
    - set operations (see above)
    - equality of state sets (fixpoint termination) – equality of BDDs

# Operations on MTBDDs

---

- The BDD operation `Apply` extends easily to MTBDDs
- For MTBDDs  $A$ ,  $B$  and binary operation  $op$  over the **reals**:
  - $\text{Apply}(op, A, B)$  returns the MTBDD representing  $f_A \text{ op } f_B$
  - examples for  $op$ :  $+$ ,  $-$ ,  $\times$ ,  $\min$ ,  $\max$ , ...
  - often just use infix notation, e.g.  $\text{Apply}(+, A, B) = A + B$
- BDDs are just an instance of MTBDDs
  - in this case, can use Boolean ops too, e.g.  $\text{Apply}(\vee, A, B)$
- The recursive algorithm for implementing `Apply` on BDDs
  - can be reused for `Apply` on MTBDDs

# Some other MTBDD operations

---

- **Threshold(A,  $\sim$ , c)**
  - for MTBDD  $A$ , relational operator  $op$  and bound  $c \in \mathbb{R}$
  - converts MTBDD to BDD based on threshold  $\sim c$
  - i.e. builds BDD representing function  $f_A \sim c$
  - e.g. computing the underlying transition relation from the probability matrix of a DTMC:  $R = \text{Threshold}(P, >, 0)$
- **Abstract(op,  $\{x_1, \dots, x_n\}$ , A)**
  - for MTBDD  $A$ , variables  $\{x_1, \dots, x_n\}$  and commutative/associative binary operator over reals  $op$
  - analogue of existential/universal quantification for BDDs
  - e.g.  $\text{Abstract}(+, \{x\}, A)$  constructs the MTBDD representing the function  $f_{A|x=0} + f_{A|x=1}$
  - e.g. for BDD  $A$ :  $\exists(x_1, \dots, x_n).A \equiv \text{Abstract}(\vee, \{x_1, \dots, x_n\}, A)$

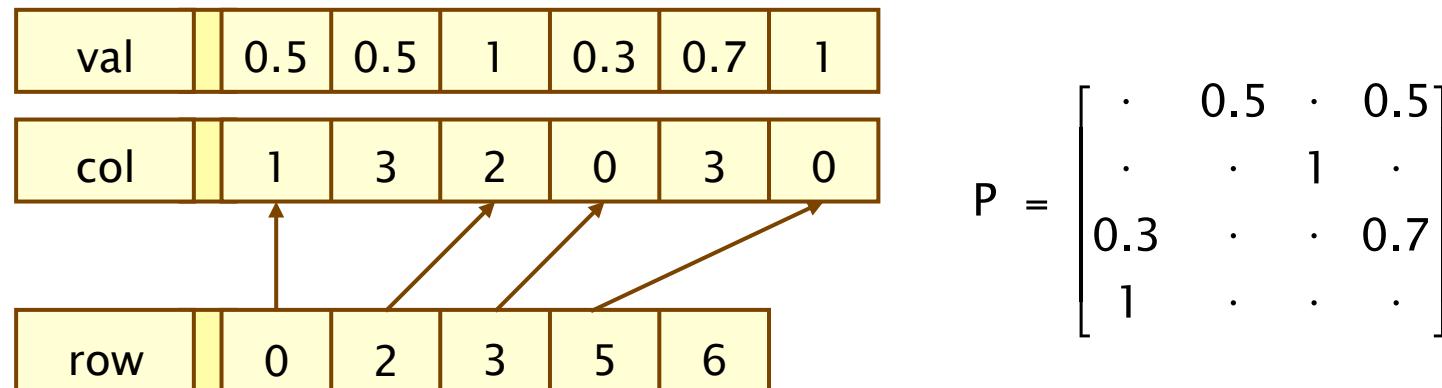
# MTBDD matrix/vector operations

---

- Pointwise addition/multiplication and scalar multiplication
  - can be implemented with the **Apply operator**
  - Matrices:  $\mathbf{A} + \mathbf{B}$ , MTBDDs:  $\text{Apply}(+, \mathbf{A}, \mathbf{B})$
- Matrix–matrix multiplication  $\mathbf{A} \cdot \mathbf{B}$ 
  - can be expressed recursively based on 4-way matrix splits
$$\begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{A}_1 & \mathbf{A}_2 \\ \mathbf{A}_3 & \mathbf{A}_4 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{B}_1 & \mathbf{B}_2 \\ \mathbf{B}_3 & \mathbf{B}_4 \end{bmatrix} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{C}_1 & \mathbf{C}_2 \\ \mathbf{C}_3 & \mathbf{C}_4 \end{bmatrix} \quad \mathbf{A}_1 = \mathbf{B}_1 \cdot \mathbf{C}_1 + \mathbf{B}_2 \cdot \mathbf{C}_3, \text{ etc.}$$
  - which forms the basis of an MTBDD implementation
  - various optimisations are possible
- Matrix–matrix multiplication  $\mathbf{A} \cdot \underline{\mathbf{v}}$  is done in similar fashion

# Sparse matrices

- Explicit data structure for matrices with many zero entries
  - assume a matrix  $P$  of size  $n \times n$  with  $nnz$  non-zero elements
  - store three arrays: **val** and **col** (of size  $nnz$ ) and **row** (of size  $n$ )
  - for each matrix entry  $(r,c)=v$ ,  $c$  and  $v$  are stored in **col/val**
  - entries are grouped by row, with pointers stored in **row**
  - also possible to group by column



# Sparse matrices

---

- Advantages
  - **compact storage** (proportional to number of non-zero entries)
  - **fast access** to matrix entries
  - especially if usually need an entire row at once
  - (which is the case for e.g. matrix–vector multiplication)
- Disadvantage
  - less efficient to manipulate (i.e. add/delete matrix entries)
- Storage requirements
  - for a matrix of size  $n \times n$  with  $nnz$  non-zero elements
  - assume reals are 8 byte doubles, indices are 4 byte integers
  - we need  $8 \cdot nnz + 4 \cdot nnz + 4 \cdot n = 12 \cdot nnz + 4 \cdot n$  bytes

# Sparse matrices vs. MTBDDs

---

- Storage requirements
  - MTBDDs: each node is 20 bytes
  - sparse matrices:  $12 \cdot \text{nnz} + 4 \cdot n$  bytes (n states, nnz transitions)
- Case study: Kanban manufacturing system, N jobs
  - store transition rate matrix R of the corresponding CTMCs

N	States (n)	Transitions (nnz)	MTBDD (KB)	Sparse matrix (KB)
3	58,400	446,400	48	5,459
4	454,475	3,979,850	96	48,414
5	2,546,432	24,460,016	123	296,588
6	11,261,376	115,708,992	154	1,399,955
7	41,644,800	450,455,040	186	5,441,445
8	133,865,325	1,507,898,700	287	13,193,599

# Implementation in PRISM

---

- PRISM is a **symbolic** probabilistic model checker
  - the key underlying data structures are MTBDDs (and BDDs)
- In fact, has multiple numerical computation engines
  - **MTBDDs**: storage/analysis of very large models (given **structure/regularity**), numerical computation can blow up
  - **Sparse matrices**: fastest solution for smaller models (< $10^6$  states), prohibitive memory consumption for larger models
  - **Hybrid**: combine MTBDD storage with explicit storage, ten-fold increase in analysable model size (~ $10^7$  states)

# Summing up...

---

- Implementation of probabilistic model checking
  - graph-based algorithms, e.g. reachability, precomputation
  - manipulation of sets of states, transition relations
  - iterative numerical computation
  - key operation: matrix–vector multiplication
- Binary decision diagrams (BDDs)
  - representation for Boolean functions
  - efficient storage/manipulation of sets, transition relations
- Multi-terminal BDDs (MTBDDs)
  - extension of BDDs to real-valued functions
  - efficient storage/manipulation of real-valued vectors, matrices (assuming structure and regularity)
  - can be much more compact than (explicit) sparse matrices